This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

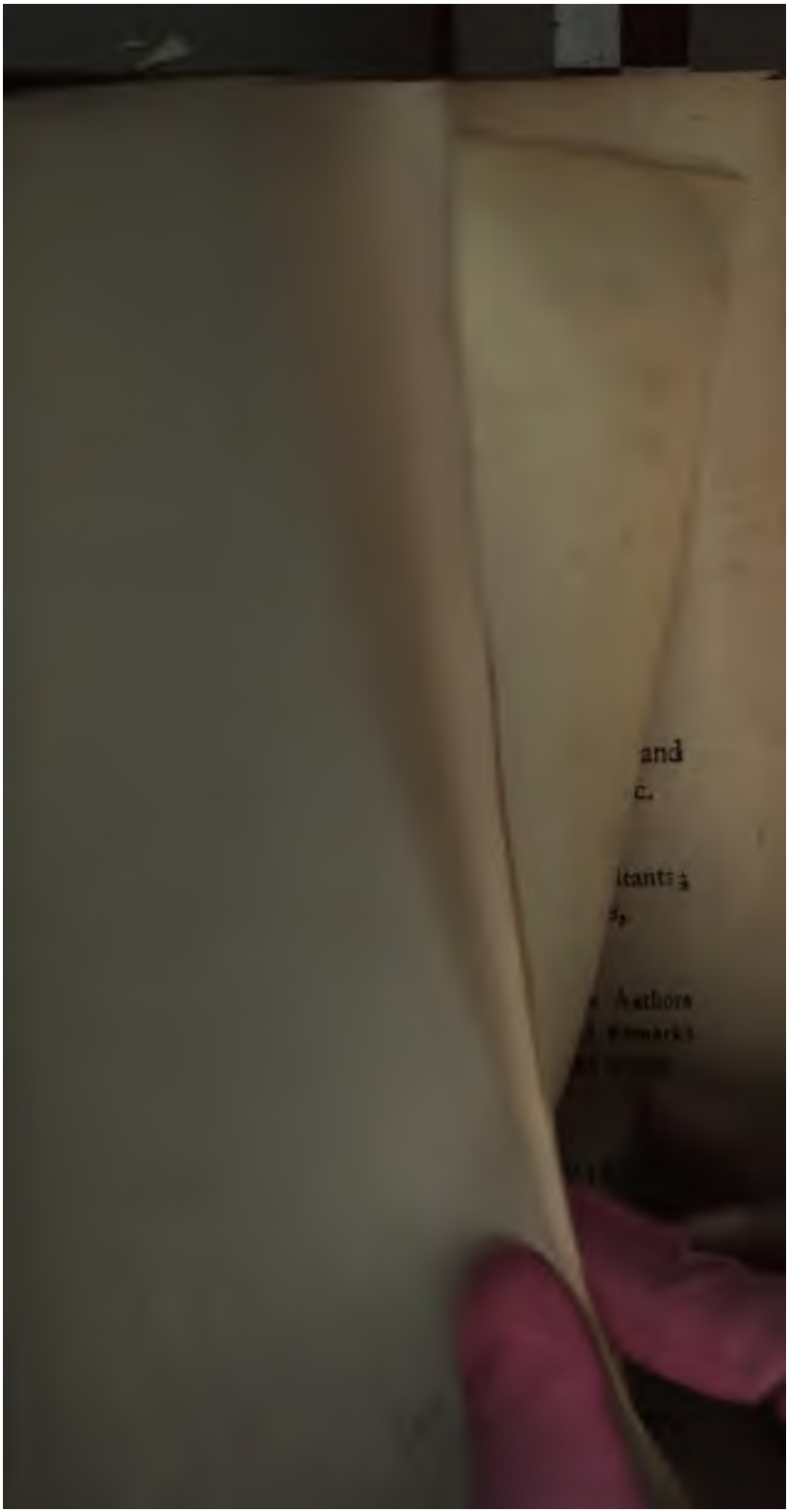
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



George Sandys

(KMW)
KBC
L.C.

[redacted]

A NEW COLLECTION OF VOYAGES, DISCOVERIES and TRAVELS:

CONTAINING

Whatever is worthy of Notice, in

EUROPE, ASIA,
AFRICA and AMERICA:

IN RESPECT TO

The Situation and Extent of Empires, Kingdoms, and Provinces; their Climates, Soil, Produce, &c.

WITH

The Manners and Cuſtoms of the ſeveral Inhabitants; *their* Government, Religion, Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, and Commerce.

The whole conſiſting of ſuch ENGLISH and FOREIGN Authors as are in moſt Eſteem; including the Deſcriptions and Remarks of ſome celebrated late Travellers, not to be found in any other Collection.

Illuſtrated with a Variety of accurate

MAPS, PLANS, and elegant ENGRAVINGS.

VOL. VII.

LONDON:

Printed for J. KNOX, near Southampton-Street, *in the Strand.* MDCCLXVII.

ASTOR LIBRARY
1876
NEW YORK

CONTENTS

OF THE

SEVENTH VOLUME.

AN Account of the Country and Conſtitution of Great Britain in general; and of England in particular, Page 1

A ſhort general Deſcription of the City of London, the Metropolis of the Britiſh empire; the ſeveral Curioſities in the Tower, and the general Contents of the Britiſh Muſeum, 80

An Account of the Kingdom and Laws of Scotland; with the general Articles of its Union with that of England. 99

A Short View of the Naval Tranſactions of Britain; beginning with the reign of queen Elizabeth, and ending with the Peace of Verſailles in 1763, 193

A Liſt of the Royal Navy of Great Britain, as it ſtood at the cloſe of the year 1762, 527

ASTOR LIBRARY
1870
NEW YORK

CONTENTS

OF THE

SEVENTH VOLUME.

AN Account of the Country and Conſtitution of Great Britain in general; and of England in particular, Page 1

A ſhort general Deſcription of the City of London, the Metropolis of the Britiſh empire; the ſeveral Curioſities in the Tower, and the general Contents of the Britiſh Muſeum, 80

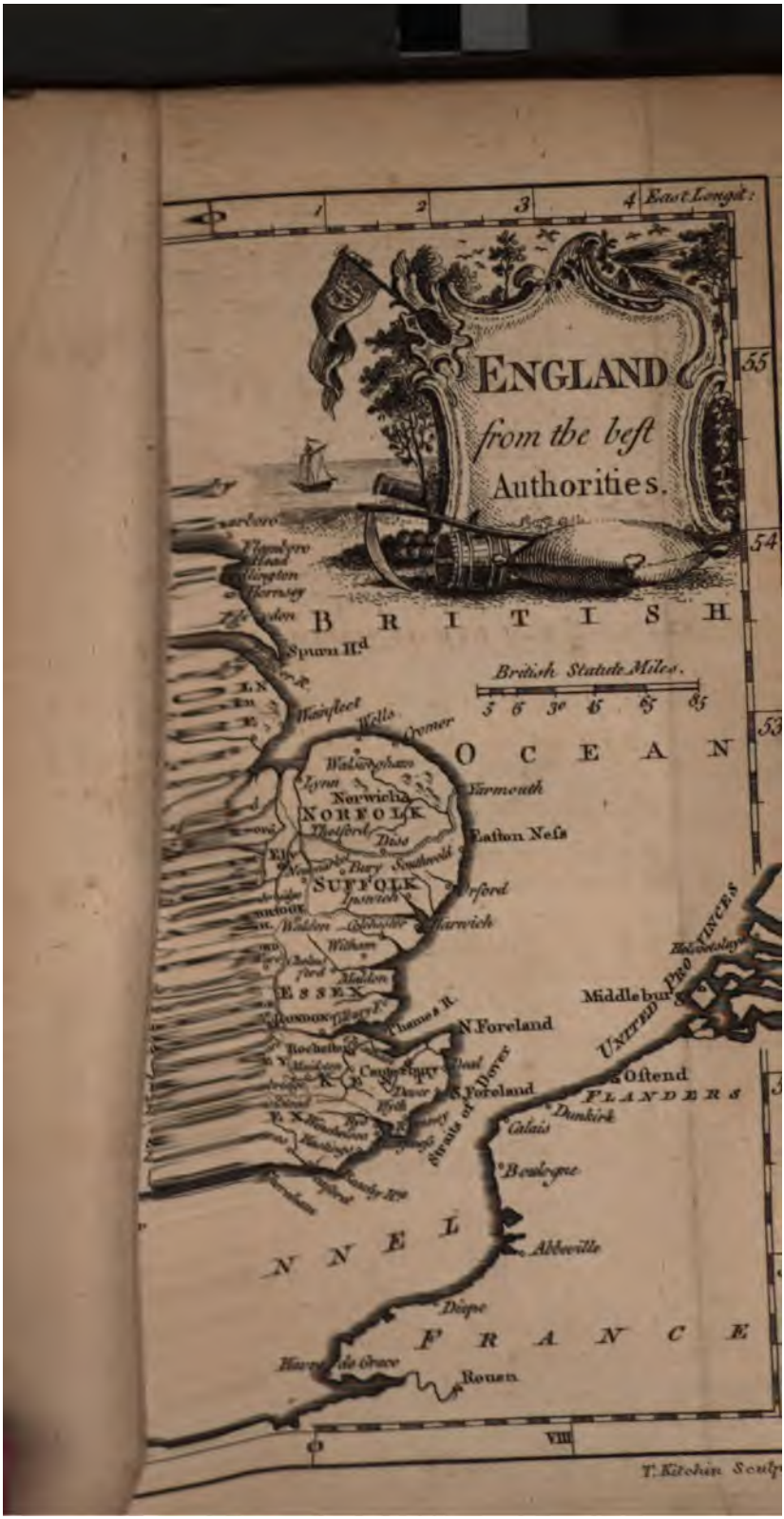
An Account of the Kingdom and Laws of Scotland; with the general Articles of its Union with that of England. 99

A Short View of the Naval Tranſactions of Britain; beginning with the reign of queen Elizabeth, and ending with the Peace of Verſailles in 1763, 193

A Liſt of the Royal Navy of Great Britain, as it ſtood at the cloſe of the year 1762, 527

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

THE
PUBLIC


ENGLAND
from the best
Authorities.
East Longit:
1
2
3
4
55
54
53
B R I T I S H
O C E A N
British Statute Miles.
3 6 30 45 65 85
Spurn Hd
Wainfleet
Wells
Cromer
Walsingham
Lynn
Norwich
NORFOLK
Yarmouth
Thetford
Diss
Easton Neſs
Bury
Southwold
SUFFOLK
Orford
Ipswich
Harwich
Colchester
Malden
ESSEX
Thames R.
N. Foreland
Middleburg
Ostend
FLANDERS
Dunkirk
Calais
Boulogne
Abbeville
Dieppe
F R A N C E
Rouen
Straits of Dover
S. Foreland
T. Kitchin Sculp

A

COLLECTION

OF

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

Of GREAT BRITAIN in general.

GREAT BRITAIN, the largeſt iſland in Europe, comprehends the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, with the principality of Wales. Its latitude, at the Lizard Point in Cornwall, according to Moll, is 50° north, and at the head-land at Caithneſs in Scotland, 58° 30′; ſo that, according to the geometrical meaſure of Engliſh ſtatute miles, which is 69 miles and 864 feet to a degree, the length of the iſland, meaſured in a direct line, without attending to the hills and winding of the roads, is 587 miles. Its longitude, Teneriffe being the firſt meridian, is 9° 45′ at the Land's-End in Cornwall, and at the South Foreland in Kent, 17° 15′. Now every degree of longitude in this latitude being about 38 ſtatute miles, the breadth therefore between theſe two extremities will be 285 miles.

As an iſland, this country has ſome peculiar natural advantages and diſadvantages: it is ſubject to perpetual varieties of heat and cold, wet and dry; but the heats in ſummer, and the colds in winter, are more temperate than in any part of the Continent that lies in the ſame latitude: the harbours in Holland, Germany, and Denmark, are blocked up

with ice, while ours, which lie in the ſame latitude, are open. To this moderation of the climate is attributed the long lives of many of the inhabitants; and to the ſame cauſe is owing that almoſt perpetual verdure, in a manner peculiar to this country; which in the ſummer is frequently refreſhed by ſeaſonable ſhowers, and by the warm vapours of the ſea, in winter, is generally ſecured from any long continuance of froſt and ſnow.

This happy ſituation of our iſland can never be ſufficiently valued, as it renders Great Britain a world, as it were, within itſelf, intirely independent of other nations; and furniſhes her with all the neceſſaries of life, in ſuch abundance, as enables her to ſupply other nations.

That part of Great Britain which lies toward the Weſtern Ocean, is mountainous, as Cornwall, Wales, and Cumberland; likewiſe ſome of the interior counties, as part of Derbyſhire, Yorkſhire, Weſtmorland, Northumberland, and near one half of Scotland. The eaſtern and ſouthern parts of the country, chiefly conſiſt of little fruitful hills and vallies, champaign fields, incloſed grounds of arable, paſture, and meadow lands; agreeably intermixed with wood and water; and being much incloſed and cultivated, it abounds with proſpects that in beauty can ſcarcely be exceeded, even by the fictions of imagination.

It has on all ſides very convenient harbours, and many extenſive navigable rivers, that convey the riches of all the nations of the known world into the very centre of the kingdom. The moſt conſiderable rivers in England are the Thames, Severn, and Humber; in Scotland, the Forth, Clyde, and Tay.

Various are the names by which this iſland hath been known, and as different are the reaſons aſſigned for them. It was called Albion by the Greeks, Bretanica by the Phœnicians, and Brittannia by the Romans,

STONE HENGE, a celebrated Monument of the Druids on Salsbury Plain.

mans, who diſtinguiſhed that part, now the Highlands of Scotland, by the name of Caledonia.

The inhabitants of Great Britain and Ireland, according to ſome calculations, ſo late as the year 1758, allowing ſix perſons to each houſe, are computed at eight millions; viz. in England and Wales 5,700,000; in Scotland 1,300,000; and in Ireland 1,000,000; to theſe may be added near 2,000,000 ſuppoſed to be in the Britiſh ſettlements in Aſia, Africa, and America.

With reſpect to the perſons and character of the Engliſh, they are generally of a ſtrong active make, well ſhaped, and of good ſtature. They are induſtrious, lovers of the liberal arts, and capable of carrying them to the greateſt perfection. They are neither ſo heavy as the Germans, nor ſo exceedingly mercurial as the French; but are obſerved to be generally open and blunt in their behaviour, and particularly averſe to ſervility and cringing. Their good nature, generoſity and humanity, have been frequently ſhewn to their enemies, in ſuch a manner as to do honour even to human nature. The lenity of their laws in capital caſes; their compaſſion for convicted criminals; even the general humanity of highwaymen and robbers of this nation, compared with thoſe of other countries; are all convincing proofs that the ſpirit of humanity is natural to them. The many noble foundations for the relief of the miſerable and the friendleſs; the large annual ſupplies from voluntary charities to theſe foundations, and on every other occaſion where their benevolence is ſolicited, are alſo ſtriking proofs of true goodneſs of heart and greatneſs of ſoul, for which this nation has been always diſtinguiſhed.

In point of courage no people exceed, and very few equal the Engliſh; who are remarkable for this particular, that no people ſhew a more reſolute obſtinacy in battle, though under the greateſt diſadvantages. Their valour and bravery, both by ſea and

land, hath been ſo frequently exerted in many parts of the world, that the moſt formidable kingdoms have been conſtrained to yield to the ſuperior force of their arms: ſo that Great Britain, at this time, by their courage and prudence, gives liberty to Europe, and has acquired an extent of territory equal to the Roman empire when in its meridian of power, and infinitely more uſeful to the mother country.

The women, beſide their natural beauty, which is ſuch as not to need the aſſiſtance of paint, ſo common in other countries, are ſtill more to be valued for their prudent behaviour, thorough cleanlineſs, and a tender affection for their huſbands and children. As to the faults of the Engliſh; foreigners have remarked that they are ſomewhat paſſionate, melancholy, fickle and unſteady; one moment applauding, what they deteſt in the next; and that the lower ſort of people have too contemptible an idea of other nations; and are thence apt to treat ſtrangers with rudeneſs. But this latter accuſation ſeems rather to have been founded on particular inſtances, which a great reliſh for, and propenſity to humour, ſo obſervable among the common people, may ſometimes betray them into; than to belong to them as a national character.

Of the Government and Civil Policy of BRITAIN.

In all ſtates there is an abſolute ſupreme power, to which the right of legiſlation belongs; and which, by the ſingular conſtitution of theſe kingdoms, is veſted in the king, lords, and commons.

Of the King.

The ſupreme executive power of Great Britain, and Ireland, is veſted by our conſtitution in a ſingle perſon, king or queen; for it is indifferent to which

which ſex the crown deſcends: the perſon entitled to it, whether male or female, is immediately inveſted with all the enſigns, rights, and prerogatives of ſovereign power.

The grand fundamental maxim upon which the right of ſucceſſion to the throne of theſe kingdoms depends, is: "that the crown, by common law and conſtitutional cuſtom, is hereditary; and this in a manner peculiar to itſelf: but that the right of inheritance may from time to time be changed or limited by act of parliament: under which limitations the crown ſtill continues hereditary."

King Egbert, king Canute, and king William I. have been ſucceſſively conſtituted the common ſtocks, or anceſtors, of this deſcent.

On the death of queen Elizabeth, without iſſue, the line of Henry VIII. became extinct. It therefore became neceſſary to recur to the other iſſue of Henry VII. by Elizabeth of York his queen: whoſe eldeſt daughter Margaret having married James IV. king of Scotland, king James the Sixth of Scotland, and of England the Firſt, was the lineal deſcendant from that alliance. So that in his perſon, as clearly as in Henry VIII. centered all the claims of the different competitors from the conqueſt downward; he being indiſputably the lineal heir of the conqueror. And, what is ſtill more remarkable, in his perſon alſo centered the right of the Saxon monarchs, which had been ſuſpended from the conqueſt till his acceſſion. For, Margaret the ſiſter of Edgar Atheling, the daughter of Edward the Outlaw, and granddaughter of king Edmund Ironſide, was the perſon in whom the hereditary right of the Saxon kings, ſuppoſing it not aboliſhed by the conqueſt, reſided. She married Malcolm king of Scotland; and Henry II. by a deſcent from Matilda their daughter, is generally called the reſtorer of the Saxon line. But it muſt be remembered, that Malcolm by his Saxon queen had ſons as well as daughters; and that the

royal family of Scotland, from that time downward, were the offspring of Malcolm and Margaret. Of this royal family king James I. was the direct lineal deſcendant; and therefore united in his perſon every poſſible claim, by hereditary right, to the Engliſh as well as Scottiſh throne, being the heir both of Egbert and William the Conqueror.

At the revolution, the convention of eſtates, or repreſentative body of the nation, declared, that the miſconduct of king James II. amounted to an abdication of the government, and that the throne was thereby vacant.

In conſequence of this vacancy, and from a regard to the ancient line, the convention appointed the next Proteſtant heirs of the blood royal of king Charles I. to fill the vacant throne, in the old order of ſucceſſion; with a temporary exception, or preference, to the perſon of king William III.

On the impending failure of the Proteſtant line of King Charles I. (whereby the throne might again have become vacant) the king and parliament extended the ſettlement of the crown to the Proteſtant line of King James I. viz. to the princeſs Sophia of Hanover, and the heirs of her body, being Proteſtants: and ſhe is now the common ſtock, from whom the heirs of the crown muſt deſcend.

The true ground and principle, upon which the revolution proceeded, was an entirely new caſe in politics, which had never before happened in our hiſtory; the abdication of the reigning monarch, and the vacancy of the throne thereupon. It was not a defeazance of the right of ſucceſſion, and a new limitation of the crown, by the king and both houſes of parliament: it was the act of the nation alone, upon a conviction that there was no king in being. For in a full aſſembly of the lords and commons, met in convention upon the ſuppoſition of this vacancy, both houſes came to this reſolution; "that

"that king James II. having endeavoured to ſubvert the conſtitution of the kingdom, by breaking the original contract between king and people; and, by the advice of jeſuits and other wicked perſons, having violated the fundamental laws; and having withdrawn himſelf out of this kingdom; has abdicated the government, and that the throne is thereby vacant." Thus ended at once, by this ſudden and unexpected vacancy of the throne, the old line of ſucceſſion; which from the conqueſt had laſted above 600 years, and from the union of the heptarchy in king Egbert, almoſt 900.

Though in ſome points (owing to the peculiar circumſtances of things and perſons) the revolution was not altogether ſo perfect as might have been wiſhed; yet from thence a new æra commenced, in which the bounds of prerogative and liberty have been better defined, the principles of government more thoroughly examined and underſtood, and the rights of the ſubject more explicitly guarded by legal proviſions, than in any other period of the Engliſh hiſtory. In particular, it is worthy obſervation, that the convention, in this their judgment, avoided with great wiſdom the wild extreams into which the viſionary theories of ſome zealous republicans would have led them. They held that this miſconduct of king James amounted to an endeavour to ſubvert the conſtitution, and not to an actual ſubverſion, or total diſſolution of the government. They therefore very prudently voted it to amount to no more than an abdication of the government, and a conſequent vacancy of the throne; whereby the government was allowed to ſubſiſt, though the executive magiſtrate was gone; and the kingly office to remain, though king James was no longer king. And thus the conſtitution was kept intire; which upon every ſound principle of government muſt otherwiſe have fallen to pieces, had ſo principal and conſtituent a

part as the royal authority been aboliſhed, or even ſuſpended *.

Hence it is eaſy to collect, that the title to the crown is at preſent hereditary, though not quite ſo abſolutely hereditary as formerly; and the common ſtock or anceſtor, from whom the deſcent muſt be derived, is alſo different. Formerly the common ſtock was king Egbert; then William the Conqueror; afterward in James the Firſt's time the two common ſtocks united, and ſo continued till the vacancy of the throne in 1688: now it is the princeſs Sophia, in whom the inheritance was veſted by the new king and parliament. Formerly the deſcent was abſolute, and the crown went to the next heir without any re-

* The conſtitution of England, ſays Dr. Smollet, had now aſſumed a new aſpect. The maxim of hereditary, indefeaſible right, was at length renounced by a free parliament. The power of the crown was acknowledged to flow from no other fountain than that of a contract with the people. Allegiance and protection were declared reciprocal ties depending upon each other. The repreſentatives of the nation made a regular claim of rights in behalf of their conſtituents; and William III. aſcended the throne in conſequence of an expreſs capitulation with the people. Yet, on this occaſion, the parliament, toward their deliverer, ſeems to have overſhot their attachment to their own liberty and privileges: or, at leaſt, they neglected the faireſt opportunity that ever occurred, to retrench thoſe prerogatives of the crown to which they imputed all the late and former calamities of the kingdom. Their new monarch retained the old regal power over parliaments, in its full extent: he was at liberty to convoke, adjourn, prorogue, and diſſolve them at his pleaſure; he was enabled to influence elections, and oppreſs corporations: he poſſeſſed the right of chuſing his own council; of nominating all the great officers of the ſtate, and of the houſhold, of the army, the navy, and the church. He reſerved the abſolute command of the militia: ſo that he remained maſter of all the inſtruments and engines of corruption and violence, without any other reſtraint than his own moderation, and prudent regard to the claim of rights and principle of reſiſtance on which the revolution was founded. In a word, the ſettlement was finiſhed with ſome precipitation, before the plan had been properly digeſted and matured; and this will be the caſe in every eſtabliſhment, formed upon a ſudden emergency in the face of oppoſition.

ſtriction;

ſtriction: but now, upon the new ſettlement, the inheritance is conditional; being limited to ſuch heirs only, of the body of the princeſs Sophia, as are Proteſtant members of the church of England, and are married to none but Proteſtants.

And in this due medium conſiſts the true conſtitutional notion of the right of ſucceſſion to the imperial crown of theſe kingdoms. The extreams, between which it ſteers, are each of them equally deſtructive of thoſe ends for which ſocieties were formed and are kept on foot. Where the magiſtrate, upon every ſucceſſion, is elected by the people, and may by the expreſs proviſion of the laws be depoſed (if not puniſhed) by his ſubjects, this may ſound like the perfection of liberty, and look well enough when delineated on paper; but in practice will be ever productive of tumult, contention, and anarchy. And, on the other hand, divine indefeaſible hereditary right, when coupled with the doctrine of unlimited paſſive obedience, is ſurely of all conſtitutions the moſt thoroughly ſlaviſh and dreadful. But when ſuch an hereditary right, as our laws have created and veſted in the royal ſtock, is cloſely interwoven with thoſe liberties, which are equally the inheritance of the ſubject; this union will form a conſtitution, in theory the moſt beautiful of any, in practice the moſt approved, and, in all probability, will prove in duration the moſt permanent. This conſtitution, it is the duty of every good Engliſhman to underſtand, to revere, and to defend.

The principal duties of the king are expreſſed in his oath at the coronation, which is adminiſtered by one of the archbiſhops, or biſhops of the realm, in the preſence of all the people; who on their parts do reciprocally take the oath of allegiance to the crown. This coronation oath is conceived in the following terms:

"*The archbiſhop or biſhop ſhall ſay*, Will you ſolemnly promiſe and ſwear to govern the people

"of

" of this kingdom of England, and the dominions " thereunto belonging, according to the ſtatutes in " parliament agreed on, and the laws and cuſtoms " of the ſame?——*The king or queen ſhall ſay*, I " ſolemnly promiſe ſo to do.

" *Archbiſhop or biſhop.* Will you to your power " cauſe law and juſtice, in mercy, to be executed in " all your judgments?——*King or queen.* I will.

" *Archbiſhop or biſhop.* Will you to the utmoſt of " your power maintain the laws of God, the true " profeſſion of the goſpel, and the Proteſtant re- " formed religion eſtabliſhed by the law? And will " you preſerve unto the biſhops and clergy of this " realm, and to the churches committed to their " charge, all ſuch rights and privileges as by law " do or ſhall appertain unto them, or any of them? " ——*King or queen.* All this I promiſe to do.

" *After this the king or queen, laying his or her hand* " *upon the holy goſpels, ſhall ſay*, The things which " I have here before promiſed I will perform and " keep: ſo help me God. *And then ſhall kiſs the* " *book.*"

This is the form of the coronation oath, as it is now preſcribed by our laws: and we may obſerve, that in the king's part in this original contract, are expreſſed all the duties that a monarch can owe to his people; viz. to govern according to law: to execute judgment in mercy: and to maintain the eſtabliſhed religion. With reſpect to the latter of theſe three branches, we may farther remark, that by the act of union, 5 Ann. c. 8. two preceding ſtatutes are recited and confirmed; the one of the parliament of Scotland, the other of the parliament of England: which enact; the former, that every king at his acceſſion ſhall take and ſubſcribe an oath, to preſerve the Proteſtant religion and Preſbyterian church government in Scotland; the latter, that at his coronation he ſhall take and ſubſcribe a ſimilar oath, to preſerve the ſettlement of the church of England

England within England, Ireland, Wales, and Berwick, and the territories thereunto belonging.

The king of Great Britain, notwithſtanding the limitations or the power of the crown, already mentioned, is one of the greateſt monarchs reigning over a free people. His perſon is ſacred in the eye of the law, which makes it high treaſon ſo much as to imagine or intend his death; neither can he, in himſelf, be deemed guilty of any crime, the law taking no cognizance of his actions, but only in the perſons of his miniſters, if they infringe the laws of the land. As to his power, it has no bounds, (except where it breaks in upon the liberty and property of his ſubjects, as in making new laws, or raiſing new taxes) for he can make war or peace; ſend and receive ambaſſadors; make treaties of league and commerce; levy armies, fit out fleets, employ them as he thinks proper; grant commiſſions to his officers both by ſea and land, or revoke them at pleaſure; diſpoſe of all magazines, caſtles, &c. ſummon the parliament to meet, and, when met, adjourn, prorogue, or diſſolve it at pleaſure; refuſe his aſſent to any bill, though it hath paſſed both houſes; which, conſequently, by ſuch a refuſal, has no more force than if it had never been moved. He poſſeſſeth the right of chuſing his own council; of nominating all the great officers of ſtate, of the houſhold, and the church; and, in fine, is the fountain of honour, from whom all degrees of nobility and knighthood are derived. Such is the dignity and power of a king of Great Britain.

Of the Parliament.

Parliaments, in ſome ſhape, are of as high antiquity as the Saxon government in this iſland; and have ſubſiſted, in their preſent form, at leaſt five hundred years.

The parliament is aſſembled by the king's writs, and it's ſitting muſt not be intermitted above three

years. Its conſtituent parts are, the king ſitting there in his royal political capacity, and the three eſtates of the realm; the lords ſpiritual, the lords temporal, (who ſit, together with the king, in one houſe) and the commons, who ſit by themſelves in another. The king and theſe three eſtates, together, form the great corporation or body politic of the kingdom, of which the king is ſaid to be *caput, principium, et finis.* For upon their coming together the king meets them, either in perſon or by repreſentation; without which there can be no beginning of a parliament; and he alſo has alone the power of diſſolving them.

It is highly neceſſary for preſerving the balance of the conſtitution, that the executive power ſhould be a branch, though not the whole, of the legiſlature. The crown cannot begin of itſelf any alterations in the preſent eſtabliſhed law; but it may approve or diſapprove of the alterations ſuggeſted and conſented to by the two houſes. The legiſlative therefore cannot abridge the executive power of any rights which it now has by law, without it's own conſent: ſince the law muſt perpetually ſtand as it now does, unleſs all the powers will agree to alter it. And herein indeed conſiſts the true excellence of the Engliſh government, that all the parts of it form a mutual check upon each other. In the legiſlature, the people are a check upon the nobility, and the nobility a check upon the people; by the mutual privilege of rejecting what the other has reſolved: while the king is a check upon both, which preſerves the executive power from encroachments.

The lords ſpiritual conſiſt of two archbiſhops and twenty-four biſhops. The lords temporal conſiſt of all the peers of the realm, the biſhops not being in ſtrictneſs held to be ſuch, but meerly lords of parliament. Some of theſe ſit by deſcent, as do all antient peers; ſome by creation, as do all the new-made ones; others, ſince the union with Scotland, by election, which is the caſe of the ſixteen peers, who repreſent

repreſent the body of the Scots nobility. Their number is indefinite, and may be encreaſed at will by the power of the crown.

A body of nobility is more peculiarly neceſſary in our mixed and compounded conſtitution, in order to ſupport the rights of both the crown and the people; by forming a barrier to withſtand the encroachments of both. It creates and preſerves that gradual ſcale of dignity, which proceeds from the peaſant to the prince; riſing like a pyramid from a broad foundation, and diminiſhing to a point as it riſes. The nobility therefore are the pillars, which are reared from among the people, more immediately to ſupport the throne; and if that falls, they muſt alſo be buried under it's ruins. Accordingly, when in the laſt century the commons had determined to extirpate monarchy, they alſo voted the houſe of lords to be uſeleſs and dangerous.

The commons conſiſt of all ſuch men of any property in the kingdom, as have not ſeats in the houſe of lords; every one of which has a voice in parliament, either perſonally, or by his repreſentatives. In a free ſtate, every man, who is ſuppoſed a free agent, ought to be, in ſome meaſure, his own governor; and therefore a branch at leaſt of the legiſlative power ſhould reſide in the whole body of the people. In ſo large a ſtate as ours, it is very wiſely contrived, that the people ſhould do that by their repreſentatives, which it is impracticable to perform in perſon: repreſentatives, choſen by a number of minute and ſeparate diſtricts, wherein all the voters are, or eaſily may be, diſtinguiſhed. The counties are therefore repreſented by knights, elected by the proprietors of lands; the cities and boroughs are repreſented by citizens and burgeſſes, choſen by the mercantile part or ſuppoſed trading intereſt of the nation. The number of Engliſh repreſentatives is 513, and of Scots 45; in all 558. And every member, though choſen by one particular diſtrict, when elected and

returned, ſerves for the whole realm. For the end of his coming thither is not particular, but general; not barely to advantage his conſtituents, but the common wealth, and to adviſe his majeſty, as appears from the writ of ſummons.

Theſe are the conſtituent parts of a parliament, the king, the lords ſpiritual and temporal, and the commons. Parts, of which each is ſo neceſſary, that the conſent of all three is required to make any new law that ſhould bind the ſubject. Whatever is enacted for law by one, or by two only, of the three, is no ſtatute; and to it no regard is due, unleſs in matters relating to their own privileges.

The power and juriſdiction of parliament, ſays Sir Edward Coke, is ſo tranſcendent and abſolute, that it cannot be confined, either for cauſes or perſons, within any bounds. It hath ſovereign and uncontrolable authority in making, confirming, enlarging, reſtraining, abrogating, repealing, reviving, and expounding of laws, concerning matters of all poſſible denominations, eccleſiaſtical, or temporal, civil, military, maritime, or criminal: this being the place where that abſolute deſpotic power, which muſt in all governments reſide ſomewhere, is entruſted by the conſtitution of theſe kingdoms. All miſchiefs and grievances, operations and remedies, that tranſcend the ordinary courſe of the laws, are within the reach of this extraordinary tribunal. It can regulate or new model the ſucceſſion to the crown; as was done in the reign of Henry VIII. and William III. It can alter the eſtabliſhed religion of the land; as was done in a variety of inſtances, in the reigns of king Henry VIII. and his three children. It can change and create afreſh even the conſtitution of the kingdom and of parliaments themſelves; as was done by the act of union, and the ſeveral ſtatutes for triennial and ſeptennial elections. It can, in ſhort, do every thing that is not naturally impoſſible; and therefore ſome have not ſcrupled to call it's power, by a figure rather

rather too bold, the omnipotence of parliament. True it is, that what the parliament doth, no authority upon earth can undo. So that it is a matter moſt eſſential to the liberties of this kingdom, that ſuch members be delegated to this important truſt, as are moſt eminent for their probity, their fortitude, and their knowlege; for it was a known apothegm of the great lord treaſurer Burleigh, "that England "could never be ruined but by a parliament:" and, as Sir Matthew Hale obſerves, this being the higheſt and greateſt court, over which none other can have juriſdiction in the kingdom, if by any means a miſgovernment ſhould any way fall upon it, the ſubjects of this kingdom are left without all manner of remedy.

In order to prevent the miſchiefs that might ariſe, by placing this extenſive authority in hands that are either incapable, or elſe improper, to manage it, it is provided that no one ſhall ſit or vote in either houſe of parliament, unleſs he be twenty-one years of age. To prevent innovations in religion and government, it is enacted, that no member ſhall vote or ſit in either houſe, till he hath in the preſence of the houſe taken the oaths of allegiance, ſupremacy, and abjuration; and ſubſcribed and repeated the declaration againſt tranſubſtantiation, the invocation of ſaints, and the ſacrifice of the maſs. To prevent dangers that may ariſe to the kingdom from foreign attachments, connexions, or dependencies, it is enacted, that no alien, born out of the dominions of the crown of Great Britain, even though he be naturalized, ſhall be capable of being a member of either houſe of parliament.

Some of the more notorious privileges of the members of either houſe are, privilege of ſpeech, of perſon, of their domeſtics, and of their lands and goods. As to the firſt, privilege of ſpeech, it is declared by the ſtatute of 1 W. & M. ſt. 2. c. 2. as one of the liberties of the people, "that the freedom of "ſpeech,

and debates, and proceedings in parlia-
ought not to be impeached or queſtioned in
urt or place out of parliament." And this
of ſpeech is particularly demanded of the
erſon, by the ſpeaker of the houſe of com-
the opening of every new parliament. So
e the other privileges, of perſon, ſervants,
goods. This includes not only privilege
al violence, but alſo from legal arreſts, and
proceſs from the courts of law. To aſſault
e a member of either houſe, or his menial
is a high contempt of parliament, and there
with the utmoſt ſeverity. Neither can any
of either houſe be arreſted and taken into
nor ſerved with any proceſs of the courts of
can his menial ſervants be arreſted; nor can
e made on his lands; nor can his goods be
or ſeized; without a breach of the privilege
ent.

privileges however, which derogate from
on law, being only indulged to prevent the

legal proceſs for any juſt debt, to the amount of 100 l. and unleſs he makes ſatisfaction within two months, it ſhall be deemed an act of bankruptcy; and that commiſſions of bankrupt may be iſſued againſt ſuch privileged traders, in like manner as againſt any other.

The houſe of lords have a right to be attended, and conſequently are, by the judges of the court of king's bench and common-pleas, and ſuch of the barons of the exchequer as are of the degree of the coif, or have been made ſerjeants at law; as likewiſe by the maſters of the court of chancery; for their advice in point of law, and for the greater dignity of their proceedings.

The ſpeaker of the houſe of lords is generally the lord chancellor, or lord-keeper of the great ſeal, which dignities are commonly veſted in the ſame perſon.

Each peer has a right, by leave of the houſe, when a vote paſſes contrary to his ſentiments, to enter his diſſent on the journals of the houſe. with the reaſons for ſuch diſſent; which is uſually ſtiled his proteſt.

The houſe of commons may be properly ſtiled the grand inqueſt of Great Britain, impowered to enquire into all national grievances, in order to ſee them redreſſed.

The peculiar laws and cuſtoms of the houſe of commons relate principally to the raiſing of taxes, and the elections of members to ſerve in parliament.

With regard to taxes: it is the antient indiſputable privilege and right of the houſe of commons, that all grants of ſubſidies or parliamentary aids do begin in their houſe, and are firſt beſtowed by them; altho' their grants are not effectual to all intents and purpoſes, until they have the aſſent of the other two branches of the legiſlature. The general reaſon, given for this excluſive privilege of the houſe of commons, is, *that the ſupplies* are raiſed upon the body *of the people, and therefore* it is proper that they

alone ſhould have the right of taxing themſelves. And ſo reaſonably jealous are the commons of this privilege, that herein they will not ſuffer the other houſe to exert any power but that of rejecting; they will not permit the leaſt alteration or amendment to be made by the lords to the mode of taxing the people by a money bill. Under this appellation are included all bills, by which money is directed to be raiſed upon the ſubject, for any purpoſe or in any ſhape whatſoever; either for the exigencies of government, and collected from the kingdom in general, as the land tax; or for private benefit, and collected in any particular diſtrict, as by turnpikes, pariſh rates, and the like.

The method of making laws is much the ſame in both houſes. In each houſe the act of the majority binds the whole: and this majority is declared by votes openly and publicly given: not as at Venice, and many other ſenatorial aſſemblies, privately or by ballot. This latter method may be ſerviceable, to prevent intrigues and unconſtitutional combinations: but is impoſſible to be practiſed with us; at leaſt in the houſe of commons, where every member's conduct is ſubject to the future cenſure of his conſtituents, and therefore ſhould be openly ſubmitted to their inſpection.

To bring a bill into the houſe of commons, if the relief ſought by it is of a private nature, it is firſt neceſſary to prefer a petition; which muſt be preſented by a member, and uſually ſets forth the grievance deſired to be remedied. This petition (when founded on facts that may be in their nature diſputed) is referred to a committee of members, who examine the matter alleged, and accordingly report it to the houſe; and then (or, otherwiſe, upon the meer petition) leave is given to bring in the bill. In public matters the bill is brought in upon motion made to the houſe, without any petition. (In the houſe of lords, if the bill begins there, it is, when of a private nature, referred

to

to two of the judges, to examine and report the ſtate of the facts alleged, to ſee that all neceſſary parties conſent, and to ſettle all points of technical propriety.) This is read a firſt time, and at a convenient diſtance a ſecond time; and after each reading the ſpeaker opens to the houſe the ſubſtance of the bill, and puts the queſtion, whether it ſhall proceed any farther. The introduction of the bill may be originally oppoſed, as the bill itſelf may at either of the readings; and, if the oppoſition ſucceeds, the bill muſt be dropt for that ſeſſions; as it muſt alſo, if oppoſed with ſucceſs in any of the ſubſequent ſtages.

After the ſecond reading it is committed, that is, referred to a committee; which is either ſelected by the houſe in matters of ſmall importance, or elſe, upon a bill of conſequence, the houſe reſolves itſelf into a committee of the whole houſe. A committee of the whole houſe is compoſed of every member; and, to form it, the ſpeaker quits the chair, (another member being appointed chairman) and may ſit and debate as a private member. In theſe committees the bill is debated clauſe by clauſe, amendments made, the blanks filled up, and ſometimes the bill entirely new modelled. After it has gone through the committee, the chairman reports it to the houſe with ſuch amendments as the committee have made; and then the houſe reconſider the whole bill again, and the queſtion is repeatedly put upon every clauſe and amendment. When the houſe have agreed or diſagreed to the amendments of the committee, and ſometimes added new amendments of their own, the bill is then ordered to be engroſſed, or written in a ſtrong groſs hand, on one or more long rolls of parchments ſewed together. When this is finiſhed, it is read a third time, and amendments are ſometimes then made to it; and, if a new clauſe be added, it is done by tacking a ſeparate piece of parchment on the bill, which is called a rider. The ſpeaker then again opens the contents; and, holding it up

[redacted]

[illegible] if any amendments [illegible] are ſent down with the [illegible] the concurrence of the commons. If the commons diſagree to the amendments, a conference uſually follows between members deputed from each houſe, who for the moſt part ſettle and adjuſt the difference: but, if both houſes remain inflexible, the bill is dropped. If the commons agree to the amendments, the bill is ſent back to the lords by one of the members, with a meſſage to acquaint them therewith. The ſame forms are obſerved, *mutatis mutandis*, when the bill begins in the houſe of lords. But, when an act of grace or pardon is paſſed, it is firſt ſigned by his majeſty, and then read once only in each of the houſes, without any new engroſſing or amendment. And when both houſes have done with any bill, it is always depoſited in the houſe of peers, to wait the royal aſſent; except in the caſe of a money bill, which after receiving the concurrence of the lords is ſent back to the houſe of commons.

The royal aſſent may be given two ways: 1. In perſon, when the king comes to the houſe of peers, in the crown and royal robes, and ſending for the commons to the bar, the titles of all the bills that have

have paſſed both houſes are read; and the king's anſwer is declared by the clerk of the parliament in Norman-French: a badge, it muſt be owned, (now the only one remaining) of conqueſt; and which one could wiſh to ſee fall into total oblivion; unleſs it be reſerved as a ſolemn *memento* to remind us that our liberties are mortal, having once been deſtroyed by a foreign force. If the king conſents to a public bill, the clerk uſually declares, *le roy le veut*, "the king wills it ſo to be;" if to a private bill, *ſoit fait come il eſt deſiré*, "be it as it is deſired." If the king refuſes his aſſent, it is in the gentle language of *le roy ſ' aviſera*, "the king will adviſe upon it." When a money-bill is paſſed, it is carried up and preſented to the king by the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and the royal aſſent is thus expreſſed, *le roy remercie ſes loyal ſubjects, accepte lour benevolence, et auſſi le veut*, "the king thanks his loyal ſubjects, accepts their benevolence, and wills it ſo to be." In caſe of an act of grace, which originally proceeds from the crown, and has the royal aſſent in the firſt ſtage of it, the clerk of the parliament thus pronounces the gratitude of the ſubject; *les prelats, ſeigneurs, et commons, en ce preſent parliament aſſemblees, au nom de touts vous autres ſubjects, remercient tres humblement votre majeſte, et prient a Dieu vous donner en ſante bone vie et longue*; "the prelates, lords, and commons, in this preſent parliament aſſembled, in the name of all your other ſubjects, moſt humbly thank your majeſty, and pray to God to grant you in health and wealth long to live." 2. By the ſtatute 33 Hen. VIII. c. 21. the king may give his aſſent by letters patent under his great ſeal, ſigned with his hand, and notified, in his abſence, to both houſes aſſembled together in the high houſe. And, when the bill has received the royal aſſent in either of theſe ways, it is then, and not before, a ſtatute or act of parliament.

This ſtatute or act is placed among the records of the kingdom; there needing no forma promulgation

to give it the force of a law, as was neceſſary by the civil law with regard to the emperors edicts: becauſe every man in England is, in judgment of law, party to the making of an act of parliament, being preſent thereat by his repreſentatives. However, a copy thereof is uſually printed at the king's preſs, for the information of the whole land.

An act of parliament, thus made, is the exerciſe of the higheſt authority that this kingdom acknowleges upon earth. It hath power to bind every ſubject in the land, and the dominions thereunto belonging; nay, even the king himſelf, if particularly named therein. And it cannot be altered, amended, diſpenſed with, ſuſpended, or repealed, but in the ſame forms and by the ſame authority of parliament: for it is a maxim in law, that it requires the ſame ſtrength to diſſolve, as to create an obligation.

Such is the parliament of Great Britain, the ſource and guardian of our liberties and properties, the ſtrong cement which binds the foundation and ſuperſtructure of our government, and the wiſely concerted balance maintaining an equal poiſe, that no one part of the three eſtates overpower or diſtreſs either of the other.

Privy counſellors are made by the king's nomination, without either patent or grant; and, on taking the neceſſary oaths, they become immediately privy counſellors during the life of the king that chooſes them, but ſubject to removal at his diſcretion.

The duty of a privy counſellor appears from the oath of office, which conſiſts of ſeven articles: 1. To adviſe the king according to the beſt of his cunning and diſcretion. 2. To adviſe for the king's honour and good of the public, without partiality through affection, love, meed, doubt, or dread. 3. To keep the king's counſel ſecret. 4. To avoid corruption. 5. To help and ſtrengthen the execution of what ſhall be there reſolved. 6. To withſtand all perſons who would attempt the contrary. And, laſtly, in general,

general, 7. To obſerve, keep, and do all that a good and true counſellor ought to do to his ſovereign lord.

The two principal ſecretaries of ſtate (one of whom is generally preſent whenever the council is held) are entruſted with the cuſtody of the king's ſignet. They jointly tranſact the king's affairs relating to Great Britain; but as to thoſe concerning foreign nations, they are divided between them; the eldeſt ſecretary having the ſouthern province, containing Flanders, France, &c. aſſigned to his management; and the younger ſecretary manages the northern province, containing ſuch nations as lie north of thoſe already mentioned.

Of the Courts of Law, &c.

The court of Chancery, which is a court of equity, is next in dignity to the high court of parliament, and is deſigned to relieve the ſubject againſt frauds, breaches of truſt, and other oppreſſions; and to mitigate the rigour of the law. The lord high chancellor ſits as ſole judge, and in his abſence the maſter of the Rolls. The form of proceeding is by bills, anſwers, and decrees, the witneſſes being examined in private: however, the decrees of this court are only binding to the perſons of thoſe concerned in them, for they do not affect their lands and goods; and conſequently, if a man refuſes to comply with the terms, they can do nothing more than ſend him to the priſon of the Fleet. This court is always open; and if a man be ſent to priſon, the lord chancellor, in any vacation, can, if he ſees reaſon for it, grant a *habeas corpus*.

The clerk of the crown likewiſe belongs to this court, being obliged, or by his deputy, always to attend on the lord chancellor as often as he ſits for the diſpatch of buſineſs; through his hands paſs all writs for ſummoning the parliament or chuſing of members; commiſſions of the peace, pardons, &c.

The King's Bench, ſo called either from the kings of England ſometimes ſitting there in perſon, or be-

matters determinable at common law between
g and the ſubject, are here tried; except
irs as properly belong to the court of Exche-
This court is, likewiſe, a kind of cheque
the inferior courts, their judges and juſtices
eace. Here preſide four judges, the firſt of
s ſtiled lord chief juſtice of the king's bench,
way of eminence, lord chief juſtice of Eng-
expreſs the great extent of his juriſdiction
kingdom: for this court can grant prohibi-
any cauſe depending either in ſpiritual or
l courts; and the houſe of peers does often
e lord chief juſtice to iſſue out his warrant
ehending perſons under the ſuſpicion of high
The other three judges are called juſtices,
es, of the king's bench.

court of Common Pleas takes cognizance of
debateable between ſubject and ſubject; and
ſide all real actions, fines and recoveries are
ed, and prohibitions are likewiſe iſſued out of
ll as from the King's Bench. The firſt judge

treaſury, revenue, cuſtoms, and fines, are here tried and determined.——Beſide the officers already mentioned, there belong to the Exchequer, the king's remembrancer, who takes and ſtates all accounts of the revenue, cuſtoms, exciſe, parliamentary aids and ſubſidies, &c. except the accounts of the ſheriffs and their officers. The lord treaſurer's remembrancer, whoſe buſineſs it is to make out proceſſes againſt ſheriffs, receivers of the revenue, &c.

For putting the laws effectually in execution, an high ſheriff is annually appointed for every county (except Weſtmorland and Cumberland) by the king; whoſe office is both miniſterial and judicial. He is to execute the king's mandates, and all writs directed to him out of the king's courts of juſtice; to impannel juries, to bring cauſes and malefactors to trial, to ſee the ſentences both in civil and criminal affairs, executed. And at the aſſize to attend on the judges, and guard them all the time they are in his county. It is alſo part of his office to collect all public fines, diſtreſſes, and amerciaments, into the Exchequer, or where the king ſhall appoint, and to make ſuch payments out of them as his majeſty ſhall think proper.

As his office is judicial, he keeps a court, called the county court, which is held by the ſheriff, or his under-ſheriffs, to hear and determine all civil cauſes in the county under forty ſhillings; this however is no court of record; but the court, formerly called the ſheriff's turn, was one; and the king's leet, thro' all the county: for in this court, enquiry was made into all criminal offences againſt the common law, where by the ſtatute law there was no reſtraint. This court, however, has been long ſince aboliſhed.

Under the ſheriff are various officers, as the under-ſheriff, clerks, ſtewards of courts, bailiffs, (in London called ſerjeants) conſtables, gaolers, beadles, &c.

The next officer to the ſheriff, is the juſtice of peace, ſeveral of whom are commiſſioned for each county: and to them is intruſted the power of putting great part of the ſtatute law in execution in relation

tion to the highways, the poor, vagrants, treasons, felonies, riots, the preservation of the game, &c. &c. and they examine and commit to prison all who break or disturb the peace, and disquiet the king's subjects. In order to punish the offenders, they meet every quarter at the county-town, when a jury of 12 men, called the grand inquest of the county, is summoned to appear. This jury, upon oath, is to enquire into the cases of all delinquents, and to present them by bill guilty of the indictment, or not guilty; the justices commit the former to gaol for their trial at the next assizes, and the latter are acquitted. This is called the quarter-sessions for the county. The justice of peace ought to be a person of great good sense, sagacity, and integrity, and to be not without some knowlege of the law; for as much power is lodged in his hands, and as nothing is so intoxicating, without these qualifications he will be apt to make mistakes, and to step beyond his authority, for which he is liable to be called to an account at the court of king's bench.

There are also in each county two coroners, who are to enquire by a jury of neighbours, how and by whom any person came by a violent death, and to enter it on record as a plea of the crown.

The civil government of cities is a kind of small independent policy of itself; for every city hath, by charter from the king, a jurisdiction within itself to judge in all matters civil and criminal; with this restraint only, that all civil causes may be removed from their courts to the higher courts at Westminster; and all offences that are capital, are committed to the judge of the assize. They are constituted with a mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, who together make the corporation of the city, and hold a court of judicature, where the mayor presides as judge. They likewise, when assembled in council, can make laws, called bye-laws, for the government of the city. And here the mayor, aldermen, and common-council resemble the king, lords and commons in parliament.

The

The government of incorporated boroughs is much after the ſame manner; in ſome there is a mayor, and in others two bailiffs. All which, during their mayoralty or magiſtracy, are juſtices of the peace within their liberties, and conſequently eſquires.

For the better government of villages, the lords of the ſoil or manor (who were formerly called barons) have generally a power to hold courts, called courts-leet, and courts baron, where their tenants are obliged to attend and receive juſtice. The buſineſs of courts-leet is chiefly to preſent and puniſh nuiſances; and at courts baron, the conveyances and alienations of the copy-hold tenants are enrolled, and they are admitted to their eſtates on a deſcent or purchaſe.

There are alſo high conſtables appointed for the diviſions called hundreds, and petty conſtables in every pariſh; whoſe buſineſs it is to keep the peace, and in caſe of quarrels to ſearch for and take up all rioters, felons, &c. and to keep them in the priſon or in ſafe cuſtody, till they can be brought before a juſtice of the peace; and in this he is aſſiſted by another officer, called the tithing-man. It is likewiſe the buſineſs of theſe officers to put in execution within their diſtrict, all warrants that are brought them from the juſtice of the peace.

Beſide theſe, there are courts of conſcience ſettled in many parts of England for the relief of the poor, in the recovery or payment of ſmall debts, not exceeding forty ſhillings.

The rights of individuals are ſo attentively conſidered under the Britiſh government, that the ſubject may, without the leaſt danger, ſue his ſovereign, or thoſe who act in his name, and under his authority; he may do this in open court, where the king may be caſt, and be obliged to pay damages to his ſubject. He cannot take away the liberty of the leaſt individual, unleſs he has by ſome illegal act forfeited his right to liberty, or except when the ſtate is in danger, and the repreſentatives of the people think the public ſafety

ſafety makes it neceſſary that he ſhould have the power of confining perſons, on a ſuſpicion of guilt: but this power is always given him only for a limited time. The king has a right to pardon, but neither he nor the judges, to whom he delegates his authority, can condemn a man as a criminal, except he be firſt found guilty, by twelve men, who muſt be his peers or his equals. That the judges may not be influenced by the king, or his miniſters, to miſrepreſent the caſe to the jury, they have their ſalaries for life, and not during the pleaſure of their ſovereign. Neither can the king take away, or endanger the life of any ſubject, without trial, and the perſons being firſt chargeable with a capital crime, as treaſons, murder, felony, or ſome other act injurious to ſociety: nor can any ſubject be deprived of his liberty for the higheſt crime, till ſome proof of his guilt be given upon oath before a magiſtrate; and he has then a right to inſiſt upon his being brought, the firſt opportunity, to a fair trial, or to be reſtored to liberty on giving bail for his appearance. If a man is charged with a capital offence, he muſt not undergo the ignominy of being tried for his life, till the evidences of his guilt are laid before the grand jury of the town or county in which the fact is alleged to be committed, and not without twelve of them agreeing to a bill of indictment againſt him. If they do this, he is to ſtand a ſecond trial before twelve other men, whoſe opinion is definitive. In ſome caſes, the man (who is always ſuppoſed innocent till there is ſufficient proof of his guilt) is allowed a copy of his indictment, in order to help him to make his defence. He is alſo furniſhed with the pannel, or liſt of the jury, who are his true and proper judges, that he may learn their characters, and diſcover whether they want abilities, or whether they are prejudiced againſt him. He may in open court peremptorily object to twenty of the number *, and to as many more as he can give

* The party may challenge thirty-five in caſe of treaſon.

reaſon

reaſon for their not being admitted as his judges; till at laſt twelve unexceptionable men, the neighbours of the party accuſed, or living near the place where the ſuppoſed fact was committed, are ſworn, to give a true verdict according to the evidence produced in court. By challenging the jury, the priſoner prevents all poſſibility of bribery, or the influence of any ſuperior power: by their living near the place where the fact was committed, they are ſuppoſed to be men who know the priſoner's courſe of life, and the credit of the evidence. Theſe only are the judges, from whoſe ſentence the priſoner is to expect life or death, and upon their integrity and underſtanding, the lives of all that are brought in danger ultimately depend; and from their judgment there lies no appeal: they are therefore to be all of one mind, and after they have fully heard the evidence, are to be confined without meat, drink, or candle, till they are unanimous in acquitting or condemning the priſoner. Every juryman is therefore inveſted with a ſolemn and awful truſt: if he without evidence ſubmits his opinion to that of any of the other jury, or yields in complaiſance to the opinion of the judge; if he neglects to examine with the utmoſt care; if he queſtions the veracity of the witneſſes, who may be of an infamous character; or after the moſt impartial hearing has the leaſt doubt upon his mind, and yet joins in condemning the perſon accuſed; he will wound his own conſcience, and bring upon himſelf the complicated guilt of perjury and murder. The freedom of Engliſhmen conſiſts in its being out of the power of the judge * on the bench to injure them, for declaring

* "Some jurymen, ſays Mr. Clare, in his Engliſh Liberties, "may be apt to ſay, that if we could not find as the judge directs, "we may come into trouble, the judge may fine us, &c. I anſwer, no judge dares offer any ſuch thing; you are the proper "judges of the matters before you, and your lives are at ſtake; "you ought to act freely, and are not bound, though the court de-"mand

ing a man innocent, whom he wiſhes to be brought in guilty. Was not this the caſe, juries would be uſeleſs; ſo far from being judges themſelves, they would only be the tools of another, whoſe province it is not to guide, but to give a ſanction to their determination. Tyranny might triumph over the lives and liberties of the ſubject, and the judge on the bench be the miniſter of the prince's vengeance.

Theſe are the glorious privileges which we enjoy above any other nation upon earth. Juries have always been conſidered as giving the moſt effectual check to tyranny; for in a nation like this, where a king can do nothing againſt law, they are a ſecurity that he ſhall never make the laws, by a bad adminiſtration, the inſtruments of cruelty and oppreſſion. Was it not for juries, the advice given by father Paul, in his maxims of the republic of Venice, might take effect in its fulleſt latitude. "When the offence "is committed by a nobleman againſt a ſubject, ſays "he, let all ways be tried to juſtify him; and if that "is not poſſible to be done, let him be chaſtiſed with "greater noiſe than damage. If it be a ſubject that "has affronted a nobleman, let him be puniſhed with "the utmoſt ſeverity, that the ſubject may not get "too great a cuſtom of laying their hands on the "patrician order." In ſhort, was it not for juries,

"mand it, to give the reaſon why you bring it in thus or thus; for "you of the grand jury are ſworn to the contrary, viz. to keep "ſecret your fellows counſel and your own; and you of the petty "jury are no way obliged to declare your motives, for it may not "be convenient. In queen Elizabeth's days, a man was arraigned "for murder before juſtice Anderſon; the evidence was ſo ſtrong, "that eleven of the twelve were preſently for finding him guilty, "the twelfth man refuſed, and kept them ſo long that they were "ready to ſtarve, and at laſt made them comply with him, and "bring in the priſoner not guilty. The judge, who had ſeve-"ral times admoniſhed him to join with his fellows, being ſurpriſ-"ed, ſent for him, and diſcourſed him privately; to whom, upon "promiſe of indemnity, he at laſt owned, that he himſelf was the "man that did the murder, and the priſoner was innocent, and "that he was reſolved not to add perjury, and a ſecond murder to "the firſt."

a corrupt nobleman might, whenever he pleaſed, act the tyrant, while the judge would have that power which is now denied to our kings. But by our happy conſtitution, which breathes nothing but liberty and equity, all imaginary indulgence is allowed to the meaneſt, as well as the greateſt. When a priſoner is brought to take his trial, he is freed from all bonds; and though the judges are ſuppoſed to be counſel for the priſoner, yet, as he may be incapable of vindicating his own cauſe, other counſel are allowed him; he may try the validity and legality of the indictment, and may ſet it aſide, if it be contrary to law. Nothing is wanting to clear up the cauſe of innocence, and to prevent the ſufferer from ſinking under the power of corrupt judges, and the oppreſſion of the great. The racks and tortures that are cruelly made uſe of in other parts of Europe, to make a man accuſe himſelf, are here unknown, and none puniſhed without conviction, but he who refuſes to plead in his own defence.

As the trial of malefactors in England is very different from that of other nations, the following account thereof may be uſeful to foreigners and others, who have not ſeen thoſe proceedings.

The court being met, and the priſoner called to the bar, the clerk commands him to hold up his hand, then charges him with the crime of which he is accuſed, and aſks him whether he is *guilty* or *not guilty*. If the priſoner anſwers *guilty*, his trial is at an end; but if he anſwers *not guilty*, the court proceeds on the trial, even tho' he may before have confeſſed the fact: for the law of England takes no notice of ſuch confeſſion; and unleſs the witneſſes, who are upon oath, prove him guilty of the crime, the jury muſt acquit him, for they are directed to bring in their verdict according to the evidence given in court. If the priſoner refuſes to plead, that is, if he will not ſay in court, whether he is *guilty* or *not guilty*, he is by the law of England to be preſſed to death.

When

When the witneſſes have given in their evidence, and the priſoner has, by himſelf or his counſel, croſs examined them, the judge recites to the jury the ſubſtance of the evidence given againſt the priſoner, and bids them diſcharge their conſcience; when, if the matter be very clear, they commonly give their verdict without going out of court; and the foreman, for himſelf and the reſt, declares the priſoner *guilty*, or *not guilty*, as it may happen to be. But if any doubt ariſes among the jury, and the matter requires debate, they all withdraw into a room with a copy of the indictment, where they are locked up, till they are unanimouſly agreed on the verdict; and if any one of the jury ſhould die during this their confinement, the priſoner will be acquitted.

When the jury have agreed on the verdict, they inform the court thereof by an officer who waits without, and the priſoner is again ſet to the bar, to hear his verdict. This is unalterable, except in ſome doubtful caſes, when the verdict is brought in ſpecial, and is therefore to be determined by the twelve judges of England.

If the priſoner is found guilty, he is then aſked what reaſon he can give why ſentence of death ſhould not be paſſed upon him? If it be the firſt fault, and his offence be within the ſtatute made for that purpoſe, he may demand the benefit of the clergy, which ſaves his life, and he will be only burnt in the hand. But where the benefit of the clergy is not admitted, the ſentence of death, after a ſummary account of the trial, is pronounced on the priſoner, in theſe words: *The law is, That thou ſhalt return to the place from whence thou cameſt, and from thence be carried to the place of execution, where thou ſhalt hang by the neck, till thy body be dead, and the Lord have mercy on thy ſoul:* whereupon the ſheriff is charged with the execution.

All priſoners found *not guilty* by the jury, are immediately acquitted and diſcharged, and in ſome caſes obtain a copy of their indictment from the court to proceed at law againſt their proſecutors.

Of

Of Puniſhments.

Though the laws of England are eſteemed more merciful, with reſpect to offenders, than thoſe which at preſent ſubſiſt in any other part of the known world; yet the puniſhment of ſuch who at their trial refuſe to plead guilty or not guilty, is here very cruel. In this caſe the priſoner is laid upon his back, and his arms and legs being ſtretched out with cords, and a conſiderable weight laid upon his breaſt, he is allowed only three morſels of barley bread, which is given him the next day without drink, after which he is allowed nothing but foul water till he expires. This, however, is a puniſhment which is ſcarcely inflicted once in an age; but ſome offenders have choſe it to preſerve their eſtates for their children. Thoſe guilty of this crime are not now ſuffered to undergo ſuch a length of torture, but have ſo great a weight placed upon them, that they ſoon expire. In caſe of high treaſon, though the criminal ſtands mute, judgment is given againſt him as if he had been convicted, and his eſtate is confiſcated.

The law of England includes all capital crimes under high treaſon, petty treaſon, and felony. The firſt conſiſts in plotting, conſpiring, or riſing up in arms againſt the ſovereign, or in counterfeiting the coin. The traitor is puniſhed by being drawn on a ſledge to the place of execution, when, after being hanged upon a gallows for ſome minutes, the body is cut down alive, the heart taken out and expoſed to public view, and the entrails burnt: the head is then cut off, and the body quartered, after which the head is uſually fixed on ſome conſpicuous place. All the criminal's lands and goods are forfeited, his wife loſes her dowry, and his children both their eſtates and nobility.

But though coining of money is adjudged high treaſon, the criminal is only drawn upon a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged.

Though the ſentence paſſed upon all traitors is the ſame, yet with reſpect to perſons of quality, the puniſhment is generally altered to beheading: a ſcaffold is erected for that purpoſe, on which the criminal placing his head upon a block, it is ſtruck off with an axe *.

The puniſhment for miſpriſion of high treaſon, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, is impriſonment for life, the forfeiture of all the offender's goods, and of the profits ariſing from his lands.

Petty treaſon is when a child kills his father, a wife her huſband, a clergyman his biſhop, or a ſervant his maſter or miſtreſs. This crime is puniſhed by being drawn in a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged upon a gallows till the criminal is dead. Women guilty both of this crime, and of high treaſon, are ſentenced to be burnt alive, but inſtead of ſuffering the full rigour of the law, they are ſtrangled at the ſtake before the fire takes hold of them.

Felony includes murders, robberies, forging notes, bonds, deeds, &c. Theſe are all puniſhed by hanging, only murderers are to be executed ſoon after the ſentence is paſſed; and then delivered to the ſurgeons in order to be publicly diſſected. Perſons guilty of robbery, when there are ſome alleviating circumſtances, are ſometimes tranſported for a term of years to his majeſty's plantations. And in all ſuch felonies where the benefit of the clergy is allowed, as it is in many, the criminal is burnt in the hand with a hot iron.

Other crimes puniſhed by the laws are,

Manſlaughter, which is the unlawful killing of a perſon without premeditated malice, but with a preſent intent to kill; as when two who formerly meant no harm to each other, quarrel, and the one kills the

* This is not to be conſidered as a different puniſhment; but as a remiſſion of all the parts of the ſentence mentioned before, excepting the article of beheading.

other;

other; in this caſe, the criminal is allowed the benefit of his clergy for the firſt time, and only burnt in the hand.

Chance-medley, is the accidental killing of a man without an evil intent, for which the offender is alſo to be burnt in the hand; unleſs the offender was doing an unlawful act, which laſt circumſtance makes the puniſhment death.

Shop-lifting, and receiving goods knowing them to be ſtolen, are puniſhed with tranſportation to his majeſty's colonies, or burning in the hand.

Perjury, or keeping diſorderly houſes, are puniſhed with the pillory and impriſonment.

Petty-larceny, or ſmall theft, under the value of twelve-pence, is puniſhed by whipping.

Libelling, uſing falſe weights and meaſures, and foreſtalling the market, are commonly puniſhed with ſtanding on the pillory, or whipping.

For ſtriking, ſo as to draw blood, in the king's court, the criminal is puniſhed with loſing his right-hand.

For ſtriking in Weſtminſter-hall while the courts of juſtice are ſitting, is impriſonment for life, and forfeiture of all the offender's eſtate.

Drunkards, vagabonds, and looſe, idle, diſorderly perſons, are puniſhed by being ſet in the ſtocks, or by paying a fine.

Of the Religion of England.

Chriſtianity was very early planted in England, but when, or by whom, is very uncertain; probably in the latter end of the firſt, or the beginning of the ſecond century. The reformation in England, begun in the reign of Henry VIII. was greatly promoted under his ſon Edward VI. It was, however, checked by queen Mary, but compleated by queen Elizabeth. This reformation being conducted by the biſhops, the eſtabliſhed church of England became Epiſcopal.

Calvin indeed uſed many endeavours to obtain a ſhare in the advancement and direction of this eccleſiaſtical reformation; but being deſirous of depriving the biſhops of their temporal grandeur, of baniſhing all external ornaments and pomp from divine worſhip, and introducing the Genevan conſtitution; the biſhops declined his offers of aſſiſtance. Many, however, approving of Calvin's doctrine, formed an eccleſiaſtical government on his plan. Theſe were afterward termed Puritans, from their avowed deſire of freeing the church from the impurities ſtill retained in it, and Nonconformiſts, from their not conforming to the rules of the eſtabliſhed church. Agreeably to Calvin's model, they inſtituted preſbyters without biſhops, from whence they obtained the name of Preſbyterians; inſtituting alſo church-laws among themſelves, and being governed by ſynods compoſed of the miniſters of ſeveral different churches. Others maintaining, that every Chriſtian congregation ought to be free, and ſubject neither to biſhops nor ſynods, theſe were termed Independents.

The Epiſcopalians and Preſbyterians are the two principal parties, and differ the leaſt from each other; the firſt form the eſtabliſhed religion of England and Ireland, and the latter of Scotland. The moſt numerous of the other religious ſects are the Baptiſts, who do not believe that infants are the proper ſubjects of baptiſm, and in the baptiſm of adults practiſe immerſion. It is here proper to obſerve, that the Engliſh Preſbyterians differ almoſt as much from the church of Scotland, as from the church of England; ſynods growing gradually out of uſe, each ſeparate congregation is become, in a manner, independent of the reſt: they have moſt of them forſaken the opinions of Calvin, and believing univerſal redemption, maintain that the univerſal Parent has excluded none of his offspring from a poſſibility of ſalvation; while the Independents, and many congregations of the Baptiſts, agree with the church of Scotland

Scotland in the doctrines of particular election and reprobation. It muſt alſo be added, that the preſbyterians, with the church of England, receive the ſacrament of the Lord's ſupper at noon, while the Independents and Baptiſts receive it after the concluſion of the afternoon ſervice.

One of the principal of the other ſects is the Quakers, who profeſs to be guided by an internal revelation dictated by the Spirit of God: they have no regular miniſters, and neither practiſe baptiſm, nor commemorate the death of Chriſt in the Lord's Supper.

The Methodiſts have lately ariſen, and now form a very numerous body; moſt of them are alſo members of the church of England, and profeſs to adhere more cloſely than the other members of that church to the thirty-nine articles; and the greateſt part of them are rigid Calviniſts.

The number of Papiſts here is alſo very conſiderable, particularly in Lancaſhire, Staffordſhire, and Suſſex.

Many authors have exclaimed, with great heat, of the many ſects in England; but let it be conſidered, that civil and religious liberty are cloſely connected; and that it does not become any church, who makes no pretenſions to infallibility, to ſet up the ſtandard of perſecution.

But to return: the church of England is under the government of two archbiſhops and twenty-five biſhops, who are ſubject to the king as ſupream temporal head of the church. The archbiſhop of Canterbury is ſtiled the firſt peer and metropolitan of the kingdom; he takes place immediately after the royal family, and conſequently precedes not only all dukes, but likewiſe the great officers of ſtate. In addreſſes to him he enjoys the title of Your grace, in common with dukes, and alſo that of moſt reverend father in God. He has the power of holding juridical courts in church affairs, with many other privileges relating to the granting of licenſes and diſpenſations, in all

cases formerly sued for at the court of Rome, where they are not repugnant to the law of God, or the king's prerogative. He has also within his province, by common law, the probate of all wills, where the party dying is worth upward of five pounds. He has under him twenty-one bishops, beside his own particular diocese; these are the bishops of London, Winchester, Ely, Lincoln, Rochester, Litchfield and Coventry, Hereford, Worcester, Bath and Wells, Salisbury, Exeter, Chichester, Norwich, Gloucester, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol; and in Wales, St. David's, Landaff, St. Asaph, and Bangor.

The archbishop of York likewise takes the precedence of all dukes who are not of the blood royal; as also of all the great officers of state, excepting the lord chancellor, who is immediately next in rank to the archbishop of Canterbury. In his diocese he is stiled primate of England and metropolitan; he also enjoys the title of his grace, and most reverend father in God. Exclusive of his own diocese, in his province are Durham, Carlisle, Chester, and Sodor and Man. In Northumberland he has the power of a palatine, and jurisdiction in all criminal proceedings.

The twenty-five bishops are stiled right reverend, and your lordship; all these walk next after the viscounts, and precede the barons. In parliament they sit in a double capacity, as bishops and barons; they also enjoy many other privileges, as freedom from arrests, outlawries, &c. They live in great state; their revenues are also considerable; but where the income is not very large, some other lucrative preferment, as a deanry, is generally annexed to it.

The business of a bishop is to examine and ordain priests and deacons, to consecrate churches and burying places, and to administer the rite of confecration. The jurisdiction of a bishop relates to the probation of wills; he is to grant administration of goods to such as die intestate; to take care of perish-

able

able goods, when no one will adminiſter; to collate to benefices; to grant inſtitutions to livings; to defend the liberties of the church; and to viſit his own dioceſe once in three years.

Next to the biſhops are the deans and prebends of cathedrals, out of whom the biſhops are choſen. After theſe are the archdeacons, of which every dioceſe has one or more, the whole number in the kingdom of England amounting to ſixty. Their office is to viſit the churches twice or thrice every year. The archdeacons are followed by the rural deans, who were formerly ſtiled archi-preſbyters, and ſignify the biſhop's pleaſure to his clergy, the lower claſs of which conſiſts of prieſts and deacons.

With reſpect to the eccleſiaſtical government and courts, it is proper to obſerve, that the principal part of the eccleſiaſtical government was formerly lodged in the convocation, which is a national ſynod of the clergy, aſſembled to conſider of the ſtate of the church, and to call thoſe to an account who have advanced new opinions, inconſiſtent with the doctrines of the church of England: but in the reign of his late majeſty, they being thought to proceed with too much heat and ſeverity againſt ſome learned divines, and to be too great a check upon free inquiry, they have not been permitted to ſit for any long time ſince. However, they are aſſembled at the ſame time with the parliament, by the authority of the king, who directs his writs to the archbiſhop of each province to ſummon all biſhops, deans, archdeacons, &c. to meet at a certain time and place.

The court of arches is the moſt ancient conſiſtory of the province of Canterbury, and all appeals in church matters, from the judgment of the inferior courts, are directed to this. The proceſſes run in the name of the judge, who is called dean of the arches; and the advocates who plead in this court muſt be doctors of the civil law. The court of audience has the ſame authority with this, to which the

archbiſhop's chancery was formerly joined. The prerogative court is that wherein wills are proved, and adminiſtrations taken out. The court of peculiars, relating to certain pariſhes, have a juriſdiction among themſelves for the probate of wills, and are therefore exempt from the biſhop's courts. The ſee of Canterbury has no leſs than fifteen of theſe peculiars. The court of delegates receives its name from its conſiſting of commoners, delegated or appointed by the royal commiſſion; but it is no ſtanding court. Every biſhop has alſo a court of his own, called the conſiſtory court. Every archdeacon has likewiſe his court, as well as the dean and chapter of every cathedral.

Of the Revenues of the Britiſh Government.

The king's eccleſiaſtical revenue conſiſts in, 1. The cuſtody of the temporalities of vacant biſhoprics. 2. Corodies and penſions. 3. Extra-parochial tithes. 4. The firſt fruits and tenths of benefices.

The king's ordinary temporal revenue conſiſts in, 1. The demeſne lands of the crown. 2. The hereditary exciſe; being part of the conſideration for the purchaſe of his feodal profits, and the prerogatives of purveyance and pre-emption. 3. An annual ſum iſſuing from the duty on wine licences; being the reſidue of the ſame conſideration. 4. His foreſts. 5. His courts of juſtice, &c.

The extraordinary grants are uſually called by the ſynonimous names of aids, ſubſidies, and ſupplies; and are granted, as has been before hinted, by the commons of Great Britain, in parliament aſſembled: who, when they have voted a ſupply to his majeſty, and ſettled the *quantum* of that ſupply, uſually reſolve themſelves into what is called a committee of ways and means, to conſider of the ways and means of raiſing the ſupply ſo voted. And in this committee every member (though it is looked upon as the peculiar

culiar province of the chancellor of the exchequer) may propoſe ſuch ſcheme of taxation as he thinks will be leaſt detrimental to the public. The reſolutions of this committee (when approved by a vote of the houſe) are in general eſteemed to be (as it were) final and concluſive. For, though the ſupply cannot be actually raiſed upon the ſubject till directed by an act of the whole parliament, yet no monied man will ſcruple to advance to the government any quantity of ready caſh, on the credit of a bare vote of the houſe of commons, though no law be yet paſſed to eſtabliſh it.

The annual taxes are, 1. The land tax, or the antient ſubſidy raiſed upon a new aſſeſſment. 2. The malt tax, being an annual exciſe on malt, mum, cyder, and perry.

The perpetual taxes are, 1. The cuſtoms, or tonnage and poundage of all merchandize exported or imported. 2. The exciſe duty, or inland impoſition, on a great variety of commodities. 3. The ſalt duty. 4. The * poſt office, or duty for the carriage of letters. 5. The ſtamp duty on paper, parchment, &c. 6. The duty on houſes and windows. 7. The duty on licences for hackney coaches and chairs. 8. The duty on offices and penſions.

The clear neat produce of theſe ſeveral branches of the revenue, after all charges of collecting and management paid, amounts annually to about ſeven millions and three quarters ſterling; beſide two millions and a quarter raiſed annually, at an average, by the land and malt tax. How theſe immenſe ſums are appropriated, is next to be conſidered. And this is, firſt and principally, to the payment of the intereſt of the national debt.

In order to take a clear and comprehenſive view of the nature of this national debt, it muſt firſt be

* From the years 1715 to 1763, the annual amount of franked letters gradually increaſed from 23,000 l. to 170,000 l.

premiſed,

d, that after the revolution, when our new con-
s with Europe introduced a new ſyſtem of fo-
olitics; the expences of the nation, not only in
the new eſtabliſhment, but in maintaining
rs, as principals, on the continent, for the ſe-
f the Dutch barrier, reducing the French mo-
ſettling the Spaniſh ſucceſſion, ſupporting
ſe of Auſtria, maintaining the liberties of the
ic body, and other purpoſes, increaſed to an
degree: inſomuch that it was not thought
le to raiſe all the expences of any one year
s to be levied within that year, leſt the un-
med weight of them ſhould create murmurs
he people. It was therefore the policy of
es, to anticipate the revenues of their poſte-
borrowing immenſe ſums for the current ſer-
he ſtate, and to lay no more taxes upon the
than would ſuffice to pay the annual intereſt
ums ſo borrowed: by this means converting
cipal debt into a new ſpecies of property,
able from one man to another at any time

only the land-tax and annual malt-tax) are in the firſt place mortgaged, and made perpetual by parliament; but ſtill redeemable by the ſame authority that impoſed them: which, if it at any time can pay off the capital, will aboliſh thoſe taxes which are raiſed to diſcharge the intereſt.

It is indiſputably certain, that the preſent magnitude of our national incumbrances very far exceeds all calculations of commercial benefit, and is productive of the greateſt inconveniencies. For, firſt, the enormous taxes that are raiſed upon the neceſſaries of life for the payment of the intereſt of this debt, are a hurt both to trade and manufactures; by raiſing the price, as well of the artificer's ſubſiſtence, as of the raw material, and of courſe, in a much greater proportion, the price of the commodity itſelf. Secondly, if part of this debt be owing to foreigners, either they draw out of the kingdom annually a conſiderable quantity of ſpecie for the intereſt; or elſe it is made an argument to grant them unreaſonable privileges, in order to induce them to reſide here. Thirdly, if the whole be owing to ſubjects only, it is then charging the active and induſtrious ſubject, who pays his ſhare of the taxes, to maintain the indolent and idle creditor who receives them. Laſtly, and principally, it weakens the internal ſtrength of a ſtate, by anticipating thoſe reſources which ſhould be reſerved to defend it in caſe of neceſſity. The intereſt we now pay for our debts would be nearly ſufficient to maintain any war, that any national motives could require. And if our anceſtors in king William's time had annually paid, ſo long as their exigencies laſted, even a leſs ſum than we now annually raiſe upon their accounts, they would, in time of war, have borne no greater burdens than they have bequeathed to, and ſettled upon, their poſterity in time of peace; and might have been eaſed the inſtant the exigence was over.

The

The produce of the ſeveral taxes before-mentioned were originally ſeparate and diſtinct funds; being ſecurities for the ſums advanced on each ſeveral tax, and for them only. But at laſt it became neceſſary, in order to avoid confuſion, as they multiplied yearly, to reduce the number of theſe ſeparate funds, by uniting and blending them together; ſuperadding the faith of parliament for the general ſecurity of the whole. So that there are now only three capital funds of any account: the aggregate fund, and the general fund, ſo called from ſuch union and addition; and the South Sea fund, being the produce of the taxes appropriated to pay the intereſt of ſuch part of the national debt as was advanced by that company and its annuitants. Whereby the ſeparate funds, which were thus united, are become mutual ſecurities for each other; and the whole produce of them, thus aggregated, liable to pay ſuch intereſt or annuities as were formerly charged upon each diſtinct fund; the faith of the legiſlature being moreover engaged to ſupply any caſual deficiencies.

The cuſtoms, exciſes, and other taxes, which are to ſupport theſe funds, depending on contingencies, upon exports, imports, and conſumptions, muſt neceſſarily be of a very uncertain amount: but they have always been conſiderably more than was ſufficient to anſwer the charge upon them. The ſurpluſſes therefore of the three great national funds, the aggregate, general, and South Sea funds, over and above the intereſt and annuities charged upon them, are directed by ſtatute 3 Geo. I. c. 7. to be carried together, and to attend the diſpoſition of parliament; and are uſually denominated the ſinking fund, becauſe originally deſtined to ſink and lower the national debt. To this have been ſince added many other intire duties, granted in ſubſequent years; and the annual intereſt of the ſums borrowed on their reſpective credits, is charged on, and payable out of the produce of the ſinking fund. However the neat

ſurpluſſes

ſurpluſſes and ſavings, after all deductions paid, amount annually to a very conſiderable ſum; particularly in the year ending at Chriſtmas 1764, to about two millions and a quarter. For, as the intereſt on the national debt has been at ſeveral times reduced, (by the conſent of the proprietors, who had their option either to lower their intereſt, or be paid their principal) the ſavings from the appropriated revenues muſt needs be extreamly large. This ſinking fund is the laſt reſort of the nation; its only domeſtic reſource, on which muſt chiefly depend all the hopes we can entertain of ever diſcharging or moderating our incumbrances. And therefore the prudent application of the large ſums, now ariſing from this fund, is a point of the utmoſt importance, and well worthy the ſerious attention of parliament; which was thereby enabled, in the year 1765, to reduce above two millions ſterling of the public debt.

But, before any part of the aggregate fund (the ſurpluſſes whereof are one of the chief ingredients that form the ſinking fund) can be applied to diminiſh the principal of the public debt, it ſtands mortgaged by parliament to raiſe an annual ſum for the maintenance of the king's houſhold and the civil liſt. For this purpoſe, in the late reigns, the produce of certain branches of the exciſe and cuſtoms, the poſt-office, the duty on wine licences, the revenues of the remaining crown lands, the profits ariſing from courts of juſtice, (which articles include all the hereditary revenues of the crown) and alſo a clear annuity of 120,000 l. in money, were ſettled on the king for life, for the ſupport of his majeſty's houſhold, and the honour and dignity of the crown. And, as the amount of theſe ſeveral branches was uncertain, (though in the laſt reign they were computed to have ſometimes raiſed almoſt a million) if they did not ariſe annually to 800,000 l. the parliament engaged to make up the deficiency. But his preſent majeſty having, ſoon after his acceſſion, ſpontaneouſly

ly ſignified his conſent, that his own heredi-
venues might be ſo diſpoſed of, as might beſt
e to the utility and ſatisfaction of the public;
ving graciouſly accepted the limited ſum of
o l. *per annum*, for the ſupport of his civil liſt,
hat alſo charged with three life annuities, to
nceſs of Wales, the duke of Cumberland, and
Amelia, to the amount of 77,000 l.) the
editary, and other revenues, are now carried
nd made a part of, the aggregate fund; and
gregate fund is charged with the payment of
ole annuity to the crown of 800,000 l. *per*
Hereby the revenues themſelves, being put
he ſame care and management as the other
s of the public patrimony, will produce more,
better collected than heretofore; and the pub-
gainer of upward of 100,000 l. *per annum*, by
intereſted bounty of his majeſty. The civil liſt,
uidated, together with the four millions and
uarters, intereſt of the national debt, and the
llions and a quarter produced from the ſink-

rous outgoings; as ſecret ſervice-money, penſions, and other-bounties. Theſe ſometimes have ſo far exceeded the revenues appointed for that purpoſe, that application has been made to parliament, to diſcharge the debts contracted on the civil liſt; as particularly in 1724, when one million was granted for that purpoſe by the ſtatute 11 Geo. I. c. 17.

The civil liſt is indeed properly the whole of the king's revenue in his own diſtinct capacity; the reſt being rather the revenue of the public, or its creditors, though collected, and diſtributed again, in the name, and by the officers of the crown; it now ſtanding in the ſame place, as the hereditary income did formerly; and, as that has gradually diminiſhed, the parliamentary appointments have encreaſed.

Of the Military and Marine ſtrength of Great Britain.

The military ſtate includes the whole of the ſoldiery; or, ſuch perſons as are peculiarly appointed among the reſt of the people, for the ſafeguard and defence of the realm.

In a land of liberty it is extreamly dangerous to make a diſtinct order of the profeſſion of arms. In ſuch, no man ſhould take up arms, but with a view to defend his country and its laws: he puts not off the citizen when he enters the camp; but it is becauſe he is a citizen, and would wiſh to continue ſo, that he makes himſelf for a while a ſoldier. The laws therefore, and conſtitution of theſe kingdoms know no ſuch ſtate as that of a perpetual ſtanding ſoldier, bred up to no other profeſſion than that of war: and it was not till the reign of Henry VII. that the kings of England had ſo much as a guard about their perſons.

It ſeems univerſally agreed by all hiſtorians, that king Alfred firſt ſettled a national militia in this kingdom, and by his prudent diſcipline, made all the ſubjects of his dominions ſoldiers.

In

In the mean time we are not to imagine that the kingdom was left wholly without defence, in case of domestic insurrections, or the prospect of foreign invasions. Beside those, who by their military tenures, were bound to perform forty days service in the field, the statute of Winchester obliged every man, according to his estate and degree, to provide a determinate quantity of such arms as were then in use, in order to keep the peace: and constables were appointed in all hundreds, to see that such arms were provided. These weapons were changed by the statute 4 and 5 Ph. and M. c. 2. into others of more modern service; but both this and the former provision were repealed in the reign of James I. While these continued in force, it was usual from time to time, for our princes to issue commissions of array, and send into every county officers in whom they could confide, to muster and array (or set in military order) the inhabitants of every district: and the form of the commission of array was settled in parliament in the 5 Hen. IV. But at the same time it was provided, that no man should be compelled to go out of the kingdom at any rate, nor out of his shire, but in cases of urgent necessity; nor should provide soldiers unless by consent of parliament. About the reign of king Henry VIII. and his children, lord lieutenants began to be introduced, as standing representatives of the crown, to keep the counties in military order; for we find them mentioned as known officers in the statute 4 and 5 Ph. and M. c. 3. though they had not been then long in use; for Camden speaks of them in the time of queen Elizabeth, as extraordinary magistrates, constituted only in times of difficulty and danger.

Soon after the restoration of king Charles II. when the military tenures were abolished, it was thought proper to ascertain the power of the militia, to recognize the sole right of the crown to govern and command them, and to put the whole into a more regular

regular method of military ſubordination: and the order in which the militia now ſtands by law, is principally built upon the ſtatutes which were then enacted. It is true, the two laſt of them are apparently repealed; but many of their proviſions are re-enacted, with the addition of ſome new regulations, by the preſent militia laws; the general ſcheme of which is to diſcipline a certain number of the inhabitants of every county, choſen by lot for three years, and officered by the lord lieutenant, the deputy lieutenants, and other principal landholders, under a commiſſion from the crown. They are not compellable to march out of their counties, unleſs in caſe of invaſion or actual rebellion, nor in any caſe compellable to march out of the kingdom. They are to be exerciſed at ſtated times: and their diſcipline in general is liberal and eaſy; but, when drawn out into actual ſervice, they are ſubject to the rigours of martial law, as neceſſary to keep them in order. This is the conſtitutional ſecurity which our laws have provided for the public peace, and for protecting the realm againſt foreign or domeſtic violence; and which the ſtatutes declare, is eſſentially neceſſary to the ſafety and proſperity of the kingdom.

But, as the faſhion of keeping ſtanding armies has univerſally prevailed over all Europe of late years (though ſome of its potentates, being unable themſelves to maintain them, are obliged to have reſource to richer powers, and receive ſubſidiary penſions for that purpoſe) it has alſo for many years paſt been annually judged neceſſary by our legiſlature, for the ſafety of the kingdom, the defence of the poſſeſſions of the crown of Great Britain, and the preſervation of the balance of power in Europe, to maintain, even in time of peace, a ſtanding body of troops, under the command of the crown; who are however, *ipſo facto*, diſbanded at the expiration of every year, unleſs continued by parliament. The land forces of theſe kingdoms, in time of peace, amount to about 40,000

men, including troops and garrisons in Ireland, Gibraltar, Minorca, and America; but in time of war, there have been in British pay, natives and foreigners, above 150,000! The registered militia in England consists of near 200,000.

The maritime state is nearly related to the former; though much more agreeable to the principles of our free constitution. The royal navy of England hath ever been its greatest defence and ornament; it is its ancient and natural strength; the floating bulwark of the island; an army, from which, however strong and powerful, no danger can ever be apprehended to liberty: and accordingly it has been assiduously cultivated, even from the earliest ages. To so much perfection was our naval reputation arrived in the twelfth century, that the code of maritime laws, which are called the laws of Oleron, and are received by all nations in Europe, as the ground and substruction of all their marine constitutions, was confessedly compiled by our king Richard I. at the isle of Oleron on the coast of France, then part of the possessions of the crown of England. And yet, so vastly inferior were our ancestors in this point, to the present age, that even in the maritime reign of queen Elizabeth, Sir Edward Coke thinks it matter of boast, that the royal navy of England then consisted of 33 ships. The present condition of our marine is in great measure owing to the salutary provisions of the statutes, called the navigation-acts; whereby the constant increase of English shipping and seamen was not only encouraged, but rendered unavoidably necessary. The most beneficial statute for the trade and commerce of these kingdoms is that navigation-act, the rudiments of which were first framed in 1650, with a narrow partial view: being intended to mortify the sugar islands, which were disaffected to the parliament, and still held out for Charles II. by stopping the gainful trade which they then carried on with the Dutch; and at the same time

time to clip the wings of thoſe our opulent and aſpiring neighbours. This prohibited all ſhips of foreign nations from trading with any Engliſh plantations without licence from the council of ſtate. In 1651, the prohibition was extended alſo to the mother country; and no goods were ſuffered to be imported into England, or any of its dependencies, in any other than Engliſh bottoms; or in the ſhips of that European nation, of which the merchandize imported was the genuine growth or manufacture. At the reſtoration, the former proviſions were continued, by ſtatute 12 Car. II. c. 18. with this very material improvement, that the maſter and three fourths of the mariners ſhall alſo be Engliſh ſubjects.

The complement of ſeamen, in time of peace, uſually amounts to twelve or fifteen thouſand. In time of war, they have amounted to no leſs than ſixty thouſand men. See at the end of this volume a liſt of the royal navy of England, as it ſtood at the end of the late war.

This navy is commonly divided into three ſquadrons, namely, the red, white, and blue, which are ſo termed from the difference of their colours. Each ſquadron has its admiral; but the admiral of the red ſquadron has the principal command of the whole, and is ſtiled vice-admiral of Great Britain. Subject to each admiral is alſo a vice and a rear-admiral. But the ſupreme command of our naval force is, next to the king, in the lords commiſſioners of the admiralty. We may venture to affirm that the Britiſh navy, during the late war, was able to cope with all the other fleets in Europe. In the courſe of a few years it entirely vanquiſhed the whole naval power of France, diſabled Spain, and kept the Dutch in awe.

For the protection of the Britiſh empire, and the annoyance of our enemies, it was then divided into ſeveral powerful ſquadrons, and ſo judiciouſly ſtationed, that while one fleet was ſucceſsfully battering walls,

reckoned impregnable, others were em-
n fruſtrating the deſigns of France, and ef-
home the riches of the eaſtern and weſtern

ithſtanding our favourable ſituation for a ma-
power, it was not until the vaſt armament
ſubdue this nation by Spain, in 1588, that
on, by a vigorous effort, became fully ſenſible
ue intereſt and natural ſtrength, which it has
happily cultivated. This appears more fully
ſhort view of our naval tranſactions, which
is volume; and which, beginning with the
queen Elizabeth, is carried down to the peace
illes in 1763.

orical Account of the Policy and Trade of Great Britain.

preſent ſyſtem of Engliſh politics may pro-
ſaid to have taken riſe in the reign of queen
th. At this time the Proteſtant religion was

a great multiplication of ſhipping. The ſea was conſidered as the wealthy element; and, by degrees, a new kind of ſovereignty aroſe, called naval dominion.

As the chief trade of Europe, ſo the chief maritime power was at firſt in the hands of the Portugueſe and Spaniards, who, by a compact, to which the conſent of other princes was not aſked, had divided the newly diſcovered countries between them: but the crown of Portugal having fallen to the king of Spain, or being ſeized by him, he was maſter of the ſhips of the two nations, with which he kept all the coaſts of Europe in alarm, till the Armada, he had raiſed at a vaſt expence for the conqueſt of England, was deſtroyed; which put a ſtop, and almoſt an end, to the naval power of the Spaniards.

At this time the Dutch, who were oppreſſed by the Spaniards, and feared yet greater evils than they felt, reſolved no longer to endure the inſolence of their maſters; they therefore revolted; and after a ſtruggle, in which they were aſſiſted by the money and forces of Elizabeth, erected an independant and powerful commonwealth.

When the inhabitants of the Low Countries had formed their ſyſtem of government, and ſome remiſſion of the war gave them leiſure to form ſchemes of future proſperity, they eaſily perceived that, as their territories were narrow, and their numbers ſmall, they could preſerve themſelves only by that power which is the conſequence of wealth; and that by a people whoſe country produced only the neceſſaries of life, wealth was not to be acquired, but from foreign dominions, and by the tranſportation of the products of one country into another.

From this neceſſity, thus juſtly eſtimated, aroſe a plan of commerce, which was for many years proſecuted with induſtry and ſucceſs, perhaps never ſeen in the world before; and by which the poor tenants of mud-walled viliages and impaſſable bogs, erected

themſelves into high and mighty ſtates, who ſet the greateſt monarchs at defiance, whoſe alliance was courted by the proudeſt, and whoſe power was dreaded by the fierceſt nations. By the eſtabliſhment of this ſtate, there aroſe to England a new ally, and a new rival.

At this time, which ſeems to be the period deſtined for the change of the face of Europe, France began firſt to riſe into power, and from defending her own provinces with difficulty and fluctuating ſucceſs, to threaten her neighbours with incroachments and devaſtations. Henry IV. having, after a long ſtruggle, obtained the crown, found it eaſy to govern nobles, exhauſted and wearied with a long civil war; and having compoſed the diſputes between the Proteſtants and Papiſts, ſo as to obtain, at leaſt, a truce for both parties, was at leiſure to accumulate treaſure, and raiſe forces which he propoſed to have employed in a deſign of ſettling for ever the balance of Europe. Of this great ſcheme he lived not to ſee the vanity, or feel the diſappointment; for he was murdered in the midſt of his mighty preparations.

The French, however, were in this reign taught to know their own power; and the great deſigns of a king, whoſe wiſdom they had ſo long experienced, even though they were not brought to actual experiment, diſpoſed them to conſider themſelves as maſters of the deſtiny of their neighbours: and from that time he that ſhall nicely examine their ſchemes and conduct, will find that they began to take an air of ſuperiority, to which they had never pretended before; and that they have been always employed more or leſs openly, upon ſchemes of dominion, though with frequent interruptions from domeſtic troubles.

When Queen Elizabeth entered upon the government, the cuſtoms produced only 36,000 l. a year; at the reſtoration, they were lett to farm for 400,000 l. and produced conſiderably above double that ſum before

before the revolution. The people of London, before we had any plantations, and but very little trade, were computed at about 100,000; at the death of queen Elizabeth, they were increaſed to 150,000, and are now about ſix times that number. In thoſe days, we had not only our naval ſtores, but our ſhips from our neighbours. Germany furniſhed us with all things made of metal, even to nails; wine, paper, linen, and a thouſand other things came from France. Portugal furniſhed us with ſugars; all the produce of America was poured upon us from Spain; and the Venetians and Genoeſe retailed to us the commodities of the Eaſt Indies at their own price. In ſhort, the legal intereſt of money was 12 per cent. and the common price of our land ten or twelve years purchaſe. We may add, that our manufactures were few, and thoſe but indifferent; the number of Engliſh merchants very ſmall, and our ſhipping much inferior to what now belong to the northern colonies.

Such was the ſtate of our trade when this great princeſs came to the throne; but as the limits of our undertaking does not permit us to give a detail of the gradual progreſs of commerce, we flatter ourſelves that the Britiſh reader will not be diſpleaſed with the following view of our extenſive trade, at preſent carried on through the various nations of the globe.

Great Britain is, of all other countries, the moſt proper for trade; as well from its ſituation, as an iſland, as from the freedom and excellency of its conſtitution, and from its natural products, and conſiderable manufactures. For exportation: our country produces many of the moſt ſubſtantial and neceſſary commodities, as butter, cheeſe, corn, cattle, wool, iron, lead, tin, copper, leather, copperas, pitcoal, alum, ſaffron, &c. Our corn ſometimes preſerves other countries from ſtarving. Our horſes are the moſt ſerviceable in the world, and highly valued by all nations for their hardineſs, beauty, and ſtrength.

eef, mutton, pork, poultry, biſcuit, we vic-
only our own fleets, but all foreigners that
d go. Our iron we export manufactured in
ns, carcaſes, bombs, &c. Prodigious, and
ncredible, is the value likewiſe of other goods
nce exported; viz. hops, flax, hemp, hats,
ouſhold-ſtuff, ale, beer, red-herrings, pil-
ſalmon, oyſters, ſaffron, liquorice, watches,
s, toys, &c.

e is ſcarce a manufacture in Europe, but what
ht to great perfection in England; and there-
perfectly unneceſſary to enumerate them all.
ollen manufacture is the moſt conſiderable,
eeds in goodneſs and quantity that of any
tion. Hard-ware is another capital article;
dge-tools, guns, ſwords, and other arms,
any thing of the kind; houſhold utenſils
, iron, and pewter, alſo are very great ar-
our clocks and watches are in very great eſ-
There are but few manufactures we are de-
n. In thoſe of lace and paper we do not ſeem

coloured ſilks; it will alſo ſerve for making ſtockings, galloons, and ſilver and gold lace; but it is not proper for the warp of any ſilk, nor even for the woof of ſome of the finer ſorts. We import alſo grogram yarn, dying ſtuffs of various kinds, drugs, ſoap, leather, cotton, fruit, oil, &c. While the war continued, it was a great help to us in this trade, as the French are our principal competitors therein; and as they ſuffered very ſeverely, not only by captures, but by the high inſurance they paid on all the goods they exported; ſo they could not but come very dear to markets, and perhaps we preſerve ſtill ſome of the advantages then acquired.

We export to Italy, of our own commodities, tin and lead, great quantities of fiſh, ſuch as pilchards, herrings, ſalmond, cod, &c. various kinds of Eaſt India goods; and of our own manufactures, broad cloths, long ells, Bays, druggets, camblets, and other ſtuffs; as alſo leather and other things. We import from thence prodigious quantities of ſilk, raw, thrown, and wrought; wine, oil, ſoap, olives, dying ſtuffs, &c. It is from this country, and more eſpecially from the dominions of his Sardinian majeſty, that we have the fine ſilk called organzine, which is thrown by an engine, much truer than it can be by hand, of which we have one, and but one, at Derby. That prince, however, has taken care to preſerve to his ſubjects this precious commodity in its full extent; for we have no Piedmont ſilk raw, and what we have we pay for in ready money, at a very high rate. This therefore makes the balance of power, and the change of maſters, at leaſt in the maritime parts of Italy, a thing of very great conſequence to Great Britain; and as ſuch, it ought always to be conſidered by our miniſters, and if poſſible, in no other light.

We export to Spain, tin, lead, corn, &c. pilchards, herrings, cod, and other kinds of fiſh; of our manufactures broad cloth, druggets, bays, and ſtuffs, of various kinds; as alſo a great variety of different goods,

shipped by them from Cadiz to America. On the other hand, we Spain, wine, oil, and fruit, wool, indigo, cochineal, and other drugs. It appears from hence, that if the Spaniards are good customers to us, we are also the best customers they have; for it is thought we take off two-thirds of their commodities: so that considering them as a nation, nothing can distress the Spaniards so much as a war with the English. It is very true, that in time of peace we draw a considerable balance from thence in specie or in bullion; but at the same time, we furnish them with the commodities that are most necessary, with the manufactures that bring them this bullion, and take also vast quantities of commodities that must otherwise lie upon their hands; whereas the French furnish them with many trifles, as well as some costly manufactures, for which they are paid wholly in silver. Hence it appears, that it is the mutual interest of Spain and Britain to deal with each other; and if this was thoroughly inculcated, it would enrich us and serve them.

We export to Portugal, tin, lead, corn, fish, and almost all of our commodities; as also broad cloths, druggets, bays, stuffs, leather, and many other manufactures; we take from them wine, oil, salt, and fruit; so that though it is generally supposed the balance of this trade is as much in our favour as any, yet the Portuguese find their account in it: for in the first place, we take almost all the commodities they export, and for which, if we did not take them, they could hardly find another market; and we furnish them with the best part of those things they export to the Brazils, and thereby draw that immense treasure yearly, which, for its bigness, renders Portugal one of the richest countries in Europe. Beside, these reciprocal advantages have made such a connection between our interests, that upon all occasions we have been ready to espouse those of Portugal, and to protect

tect her from the only power ſhe has reaſon to fear, by the timely interpoſition of our maritime force.

We export to France, tin, lead, corn, horn plates, and great quantities of tobacco, ſome flannels; but very little elſe of our manufactures. We take from thence, in time of peace, wine, brandy, linen, lace, cambrics, lawns, (unleſs our late acts can keep them out) and an infinite number of other things which are run in upon us, and whatever elſe the French are pleaſed to direct: whence it appears, that of all others, the French commerce is to us the moſt dangerous and deſtructive.

We export to Flanders, tin, lead, and ſome iron ware, as alſo ſugar and tobacco; of our manufactures, ſerges, ſome flannels, and a few ſtuffs. On the other hand, we take from them fine lace, cambrics, lawns, linen, tape, inkles, and other goods of that kind, to a very great value; ſo that there ſeems to be no doubt that the balance of this trade is conſiderably againſt us, which is chiefly owing to the prohibition of our cloth: therefore if any thing be worthy our ſeeking on the continent, it is the port of Oſtend, with a ſmall diſtrict about it, which at the ſame time would be of ſervice to our allies, and might contribute to repair the expences we have been at in our ſeveral land wars. This is mentioned only incidentally.

We ſend to Germany, tin, lead, and many other commodities; tobacco, ſugar, ginger, and all kinds of Eaſt-India goods. Of our woollen manufactures, ſome of almoſt every kind we make. On the other hand, we take from them tin plates, linen, kid ſkins, and ſeveral other things. The balance of this trade is looked upon to be very much in our favour, but it might be made ſtill more; for in many places of late they have prohibited different kinds of our manufactures, and in ſome they have prohibited all. But in our treaties of ſubſidy, if we had an article to prevent or remove ſuch prohibitions, it would be but reaſonable: for as we pay the Germans for fighting their

wn battles, they might methinks in return free vent to our manufactures; and as they of taking our money, ſhould give us a chance for ſeeing ſome of theirs.

have a great trade with Denmark and Norway, export very little; a ſmall quantity of to- and a few coarſe woollen goods is all; but forced to tack to theſe crown-pieces and gui- o pay for timber and iron; and the matter is mended, but on the contrary grows worſe; ad of exporting our wealth, we ſtay till the come and fetch it, for then we not only pay r goods, but the freight alſo; and this evil it s not in our power to cure at preſent.

carry on the ſame kind of loſing trade to , where it is a maxim of ſtate to beat out as s poſſible all our commodities and manufac- and this has been ſo ſteadily purſued, that it pretty near done, and gold and ſilver are almoſt y exports. Copper, iron, and naval ſtores, are ds we bring from thence, to the amount of

this empire into Perſia, may become a thing of great conſequence, as it will furniſh us with that ſort of ſilk which we want moſt, at an eaſy price, and may be attended with other advantages that we have not room to explain.

We export to Holland almoſt all the commodities and manufactures that we have, as well as moſt of our plantation goods, and of thoſe we bring from the Levant and the Eaſt Indies. We import prodigious quantities of fine linen, threads, tapes, inkles, whalefins, braſs battery, cinnamon, mace, cloves, drugs, and dying ſtuffs, &c. yet with reſpect to the fair trade we have a large balance: the only doubt is, how far this may be abated by the great induſtry of ſmuglers, who gain their bread and raiſe fortunes by a ſteady purſuit of their private intereſts, at the expence of the public.

With reſpect to our African trade, it is certainly of the higheſt importance to the nation, for it creates a vaſt exportation of our commodities and manufactures, and produces a large balance in bullion from the Spaniards, as well as in gold-duſt, red-wood, ivory, and other valuable commodities, ſome of which are re-exported; but above all it ſupplies our plantations with negroes, which is a thing of prodigious conſequence. The old African company of England, once the moſt flouriſhing and profitable of all our companies, and but for bad management within, and party prejudice without, might have continued ſo, has been at length diſſolved by parliament, and the commerce put into a new channel, which either anſwers, or will be made to anſwer national purpoſes; ſince no commerce can more nearly concern Great Britain and her colonies than this does, and ſcarcely any is ſo much the ſubject of foreign envy.

The Eaſt-India trade is a prodigious thing, and of great benefit to the nation, though we export chiefly bullion; and though it is carried on by a company. But the goods we bring home are bought at low prices,

are ſold at high rates, and what we export is
d to produce a balance equivalent at leaſt to
lion that is ſent out to buy them. It has been
ſuggeſted, and not without good reaſon, that
mmerce is capable of great improvements, by
ng it to the north-eaſt; for in that caſe, we
nope to vend large quantities of our manufac-
which would at once remove the only reaſon-
ception that was ever taken to this trade, would
nt our navigation, and hinder the northern na-
om interfering with us, by employing the very
we pay for naval ſtores, in beating us out of
conſiderable branch of commerce, for the car-
n of which thoſe ſtores are purchaſed.

or the plantation trade, we have already ſpoken
ewhere, and without doubt it is by far the
nſiderable of any that we have, and is notwith-
g this, far leſs conſiderable than it might be;
a little pains and encouragement, it might
e in its ſavings and in its produce, twice or
s beneficial at it is: for it has been computed,

land; the annual produce of the natural products and manufactures of England amounting to above forty-two millions. The gold and ſilver of England is received from Portugal, Spain, Jamaica, the American colonies, and Africa; but great part of this gold and ſilver we again export to Holland, and the Eaſt Indies; and it is ſuppoſed that two-thirds of all the foreign traffic of England is carried on in the port of London.

We ſhall conclude this account of our trade with the following comparative view of ſhipping, which, till a better table can be formed, may have its uſes.

If the ſhipping of Europe be divided into twenty parts, then,

Great Britain, &c. is computed to have	6
The United Provinces — —	6
The ſubjects of the northern crowns —	2
The trading cities of Germany, and the Auſtrian Netherlands — — —	1
France — — — —	2
Spain and Portugal — — —	2
Italy, and the reſt of Europe — —	1

A ſhort View of the Stocks, or public Funds in England, with an hiſtorical Account of the Eaſt India, the Bank, and South Sea Companies.

As there are few ſubjects of converſation more general than the value of ſtocks, and hardly any thing ſo little underſtood, nothing can be more uſeful than a ſhort account of them, which we ſhall here give in as clear and conciſe a manner as poſſible; preſenting our readers with the rationale of the ſtocks, and a ſhort hiſtory of the ſeveral companies, deſcribing the nature of their ſeparate funds, the uſes to which they are applied, and the various purpoſes they anſwer, both with reſpect to the government, the companies themſelves, and the community in general.

In

der to give a clear idea of the money tranſ-
of the ſeveral companies, it is proper we
ſay ſomething of money in general, and parti-
of paper money, and the difference between
d the current ſpecie. Money is the ſtandard
alue of all the neceſſaries and accommodations
and paper-money is the repreſentative of that
d to ſuch a degree, as to ſupply its place, and
er all the purpoſes of gold and ſilver coin.
g is neceſſary to make this repreſentative of
ſupply the place of ſpecie, but the credit of
ce or company, who delivers it; which credit
in its always being ready to turn it into ſpecie
er required. This is exactly the caſe of the
England, the notes of this company are of
e value as the current coin, as they may be
nto it, whenever the poſſeſſor pleaſes. From
s notes are a kind of money, the counter-
hem is puniſhed with death as well as coin-

gold and ſilver to and from diſtant places, muſt alſo conſider this as a very ſingular advantage. Beſide which another benefit attends them; for if they are deſtroyed by time, or other accidents, the bank will, on oath being made of ſuch accident, and ſecurity being given, pay the money to the perſon who was in poſſeſſion of them.

Bank notes differ from all kinds of ſtock in theſe three particulars. 1. They are always of the ſame value. 2. They are paid off without being transferred; and, 3. They bear no intereſt; while ſtocks are a ſhare in a company's funds, bought without any condition of having the principal returned. India bonds indeed (by ſome perſons, though erroneouſly, denominated ſtock) are to be excepted, they being made payable at ſix months notice, either on the ſide of the company or of the poſſeſſor.

By the word *ſtock* was originally meant, a particular ſum of money contributed to the eſtabliſhing a fund to enable a company to carry on a certain trade, by means of which the perſon became a partner in that trade, and received a ſhare of the profit made thereby in proportion to the money employed. But this term has been extended farther, though improperly, to ſignify any ſum of money which has been lent to the government, on condition of receiving a certain intereſt till the money is repaid, and which makes a part of the national debt. As the ſecurity both of the government and of the public companies is eſteemed preferable to that of any private perſon, as the ſtocks are negotiable and may be ſold at any time, and as the intereſt is always punctually paid when due, ſo they are thereby enabled to borrow money on a lower intereſt than what might be obtained from lending it to private perſons, where there muſt be always ſome danger of loſing both principal and intereſt.

But as every capital ſtock or fund of a company is raiſed for a particular purpoſe, and limited by parliament to a certain ſum, it neceſſarily follows, that

when that fund is compleated, no ſtock can be bought of the company; though ſhares already purchaſed, may be transferred from one perſon to another. This being the caſe, there is frequently a great diſproportion between the original value of the ſhares, and what is given for them when transferred; for if there are more buyers than ſellers, a perſon who is indifferent about ſelling will not part with his ſhare without a conſiderable profit to himſelf; and on the contrary, if many are diſpoſed to ſell, and few inclined to buy, the value of ſuch ſhares will naturally fall, in proportion to the impatience of thoſe who want to turn their ſtock into ſpecie.

Theſe obſervations may ſerve to give our readers ſome idea of the nature of that unjuſtifiable and diſhoneſt practice called *ſtock-jobbing*, the myſtery of which conſiſts in nothing more than this: the perſons concerned in that practice, who are denominated ſtock-jobbers, make contracts to buy or ſell, at a certain diſtant time, a certain quantity of ſome particular ſtock, againſt which time they endeavour, according as their contract is, either to raiſe or lower ſuch ſtock, by raiſing rumours and ſpreading fictitious ſtories in order to induce people either to ſell out in a hurry, and conſequently cheap, if they are to deliver ſtock, or to become unwilling to ſell, and conſequently to make it dearer, if they are to receive ſtock.

The perſons who make theſe contracts are not in general poſſeſſed of any real ſtock, and when the time comes that they are to receive or deliver the quantity they have contracted for, they only pay ſuch a ſum of money as makes the difference between the price the ſtock was at when they made the contract, and the price it happens to be at when the contract is fulfilled, and it is no uncommon thing for perſons not worth 100 l. to make contracts for the buying or ſelling 100,000 l. ſtock. In the language of Exchange Alley,

Alley, the buyer in this caſe is called the Bull, and the ſeller the Bear.

Beſide theſe, there are another ſet of men, who though of a higher rank, may properly enough come under the ſame denomination. Theſe are your great monied men, who are dealers in ſtock and contractors with the government whenever any new money is to be borrowed. Theſe indeed are not fictitious, but real buyers and ſellers of ſtock; but by raiſing falſe hopes, or creating groundleſs fears, by pretending to buy or ſell large quantities of ſtock on a ſudden, by uſing the fore-mentioned ſet of men as their inſtruments, and other like practices, are enabled to raiſe or fall the ſtocks one or two per cent. at pleaſure.

However, the real value of one ſtock above another, on account of its being more profitable to the proprietors, or any thing that will really, or only in imagination, affect the credit of a company, or endanger the government, by which that credit is ſecured, muſt naturally have a conſiderable effect on the ſtocks. Thus, with reſpect to the intereſt of the proprietors, a ſhare in the ſtock of a trading company which produces 5 l. or 6 l. per cent. per ann. muſt be more valuable than an annuity with government ſecurity, that produces no more than 3 l. or 4 l. per cent. per annum; and conſequently ſuch ſtock muſt ſell at a higher price than ſuch an annuity. Though it muſt be obſerved, that a ſhare in the ſtock of a trading company producing 5 l. or 6 l. per cent. per annum, will not fetch ſo much money at market as a government annuity producing the ſame ſum, becauſe the ſecurity of the company is not reckoned equal to that of the government, and the continuance of their paying ſo much per annum, is more precarious, as their dividend is, or ought to be, always in proportion to the profits of their trade.

As the ſtocks of the Eaſt India, the bank, and South-Sea companies, are diſtinguiſhed by different

denominations, and are of a very different nature, we shall give a short history of each of them, together with an account of the different stocks, each is possessed of, beginning with the East India company, as the first established.

Of the East India Company.

There is no trading company in Europe, the Dutch East India company excepted, which can be put in competition with this. Its was first established in the latter end of the reign of queen Elizabeth; and its privileges have been enlarged, or confirmed, by almost every monarch since. Its shares, or subscriptions, were originally only 50 l. sterling; and its capital only 369,891 l. 5 s. but the directors having a considerable dividend to make in 1676, it was agreed to join the profits to the capital, by which the shares were doubled, and consequently each became of 100 l. value, and the capital 739,782 l. 10 s. to which capital, if 963,639 l. the profits of the company to the year 1685, be added, the whole stock will be found to be 1,703,402 pounds.

However, this company having sustained several losses by the Dutch, and the subjects of the great Mogul, was in a declining way at the revolution, when the war with France reduced it so low, that it appearing scarcely possible to be supported, a new one was erected. The merchants forming the new East India company, received their charter in 1698, having in consideration of the grant thereof, lent to the government two millions at 8 per cent. per annum, and pushing their trade with vigour, they soon carried on twice the business that was ever done by the old company. But after the two companies had subsisted a few years in a separate state, means were contrived to unite them, which was effected in 1702, when a new charter was granted them under the title of the United Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies.

To

To the two millions advanced by the new company, the united company in the 6th of queen Anne, lent the government 1,200,000 l. which made their whole loan amount to 3,200,000 l. a further ſum was alſo lent by the company in 1730, on a renewal of their charter, the intereſt of which is reduced to 3 per cent. and called the India 3 per cent. annuities.

As to India ſtock, it is of a quite different nature; for as that is not money put out to intereſt, but the trading ſtock of the company, and the proprietors of the ſhares, inſtead of receiving a regular annuity, have a dividend of the profits ariſing from the company's trade; which, as it is more valuable, theſe ſhares generally ſell at a price much above the original value.

As to the management of this united company, all perſons without exception, natives and foreigners, men and women, are admitted members of it, and 500 l. in the ſtock of the company, gives the owner a vote in the general court, and 2000 l. qualifies him to be choſen a director. The directors are 24 in number, including the chairman, and deputy chairman, who may be re-elected for four years ſucceſſively. The chairman has a ſalary of 200 l. a year, and each of the directors 150 l. The meetings or courts of directors, are to be held at leaſt once a week; but are commonly oftener, being ſummoned as occaſion requires.

Out of the body of directors are choſen ſeveral committees, who have the peculiar inſpection of certain branches of the company's buſineſs; as the committee of correſpondence, a committee of buying, a committee of treaſury, a houſe-committee, a committee of warehouſes, a committee of ſhipping, a committee of accompts, a committee of law-ſuits, and a committee to prevent the growth of private trade, &c. who have under them a ſecretary, caſhier, clerks, warehouſe-keepers, &c.

Other officers of the company are governors and factors abroad, some of whom have guards of soldiers, and live in all the state of sovereign princes.

Of the Bank of England.

The company of the bank was incorporated by parliament, in the 5th and 6th years of king William and queen Mary, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England; in consideration of the loan of 1,200,000 l. granted to the government; for which the subscribers received almost 8 per cent. By this charter, the company are not to borrow under their common seal, unless by act of parliament; they are not to trade, or suffer any person in trust for them, to trade in any goods, or merchandize; but they may deal in bills of exchange, in buying or selling bullion, and foreign gold and silver coin, &c.

By an act of parliament passed in the 8th and 9th year of king William III. they were impowered to enlarge their capital stock to 2,201,171 l. 10 s. It was then also enacted, that bank stock should be a personal, and not a real estate; that no contract either in word or writing, for buying or selling bank stock, should be good in law, unless registered in the books of the bank within seven days; and the stock transferred in 14 days, and that it should be felony, without benefit of clergy, to counterfeit the common seal of the bank, or any sealed bank bill, or any bank note, or to alter or erase such bills or notes.

By another act passed in the 7th of queen Anne, the company were impowered to augment their capital to 4,402,343 l. and they then advanced 400,000 l. more to the government, and in 1714, they advanced another loan of 1,500,000 l.

In the third year of the reign of king George I. the interest of their capital stock was reduced to 5 per cent. when the bank agreed to deliver up as many exchequer bills as amounted to 2,000,000 l. and to accept

accept an annuity of 100,000 l. and it was declared lawful for the bank to call from their members, in proportion to their intereſts in the capital ſtock, ſuch ſums of money as in a general court ſhould be found neceſſary. If any member ſhould neglect to pay his ſhare of the monies ſo called for, at the time appointed by notice in the London Gazette, and fixed upon the Royal exchange, it ſhould be lawful for the bank, not only to ſtop the dividend of ſuch member, and to apply it toward payment of the money in queſtion; but alſo to ſtop the transfers of the ſhare of ſuch defaulter, and to charge him with an intereſt of 5 l. per cent. per annum, for the money ſo omitted to be paid: and if the principal and intereſt ſhould be three months unpaid, the bank ſhould then have power to ſell ſo much of the ſtock belonging to the defaulter as would ſatisfy the ſame.

After this, the bank reduced the intereſt of the 2,000,000 l. lent to the government, from 5 to 4 per cent. and purchaſed ſeveral other annuities, which were afterward redeemed by the government, and the national debt due to the bank reduced to 1,600,000 l. But in 1742, the company engaged to ſupply the government with 1,600,000 l. at 3 per cent. which is now called the 3 per cent. annuities, ſo that the government was now indebted to the company 3,200,000 l. the one half carrying 4, and the other 3 per cent.

In the year 1746, the company agreed that the ſum of 986,800 l. due to them in the exchequer bills unſatisfied, on the duties for licences to ſell ſpirituous liquors by retail, ſhould be cancelled, and in lieu thereof to accept of an annuity of 39,442 l. the intereſt of that ſum at 4 per cent. The company alſo agreed to advance the further ſum of 1,000,000 l. into the exchequer, upon the credit of the duties ariſing by the malt and land-tax, at 4 per cent. for exchequer bills to be iſſued for that purpoſe; in conſideration of which the company were enabled to

[illegible] with 986,800 l. the intereſt of which, as well as that of the other annuities, was reduced to 3 l. 10 s. per cent. till the 25th of December 1727, and from that time to carry only 3 per cent. And in order to enable them to circulate the ſaid exchequer bills, they eſtabliſhed what is now called bank circulation. The nature of which, not being well underſtood, we ſhall take the liberty to be a little more particular in its explanation than we have been with regard to the other ſtocks.

The company of the bank are obliged to keep caſh [illegible] to anſwer not only the common, but alſo the extraordinary demand that may be made upon them, and whatever money they have by them, over and above the ſum ſuppoſed neceſſary for theſe purpoſes, they employ in what may be called the trade of the company; that is to ſay, in diſcounting bills of exchange, in buying of gold and ſilver, and in government ſecurities, &c. But when the bank entered into the above-mentioned contract, as they did not keep unemployed a larger ſum of money than what they deemed neceſſary to anſwer their ordinary and extraordinary demands, they could not conveniently take out of their current caſh ſo large a ſum as a million, with which they were obliged to furniſh the government, without either leſſening that ſum they employed in diſcounting, buying gold and ſilver, &c. (which would have been very diſadvantageous to them) or inventing ſome method that ſhould anſwer all the purpoſes of keeping the million in caſh. The method which they choſe, and which fully anſwers their end, was as follows.

They opened a ſubſcription, which they renew annually, for a million of money; wherein the ſubſcribers advance 10 per cent. and enter into a contract to pay the remainder, or any part thereof, whenever the bank ſhall call upon them, under the penalty of forfeiting the 10 per cent. ſo advanced; in conſideration of which, the bank pays the ſubſcribers

4 per

4 per cent. intereſt for the money paid in, and ¼ per cent. for the whole ſum they agree to furniſh; and in caſe a call ſhould be made upon them for the whole, or any part thereof, the bank farther agrees to pay them at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum for ſuch ſum till they repay it, which they are under an obligation to do at the end of the year. By this means the bank obtains all the purpoſes of keeping a million of money by them; and though the ſubſcribers, if no call is made upon them (which is in general the caſe) receive 6 ¼ per cent. for the money they advance, yet the company gains the ſum of 23,500 l. per annum by the contract; as will appear by the following account.

	£.
The bank receives from the government for the advance of a million —	30,000
The bank pays to the ſubſcribers who advance 100,000 l. and engage to pay (when called for) 900,000 l. more	6,500
The clear gain to the bank therefore is	23,500

This is the ſtate of the caſe, provided the company ſhould make no call on the ſubſcribers, which they will be very unwilling to do, becauſe it would not only leſſen their profit, but affect the public credit in general.

Bank ſtock may not improperly be called a trading ſtock, ſince with this they deal very largely in foreign gold and ſilver, in diſcounting bills of exchange, &c. Beſide which, they are allowed by the government very conſiderable ſums annually for the management of the annuities paid at their office. All which advantages render a ſhare in their ſtock very valuable, tho' it is not equal in value to the Eaſt India ſtock. The company make dividends of the profits half yearly, of which notice is publicly given; when thoſe who have occaſion for their money may readily receive it; but private perſons, if they judge convenient, are permitted

permitted to continue their funds, and to have their intereſt added to the principal.

This company is under the direction of a governor, deputy-governor, and 24 directors, who are annually elected by the general court, in the ſame manner as in the Eaſt India company. Thirteen, or more, compoſe a court of directors for managing the affairs of the company.

The officers of this company are very numerous.

Of the South Sea Company.

During the long war with France in the reign of queen Anne, the payment of the ſailors of the royal navy being neglected, and they receiving tickets inſtead of money, were frequently obliged by their neceſſities to ſell theſe tickets to avaritious men at a diſcount of 40 l. and ſometimes 50 l. per cent. By this and other means the debts of the nation unprovided for by parliament, and which amounted to 9,471,321 l. fell into the hands of theſe uſurers. On which, Mr. Harley, at that time chancellor of the exchequer, and afterward earl of Oxford, propoſed a ſcheme to allow the proprietors of theſe debts and deficiencies 6 l. per cent. per annum, and to incorporate them in order to their carrying on a trade to the South Sea, and they were accordingly incorporated under the title of the Governor and Company of Merchants of Great Britain, trading to the South Seas, and other parts of America, and for encouraging the Fiſhery, &c.

Though this company ſeem formed for the ſake of commerce, it is certain the miniſtry never thought ſeriouſly during the courſe of the war, about making any ſettlements on the coaſt of South America, which was what flattered the expectations of the people; nor was it indeed ever carried into execution, or any trade ever undertaken by this company, except the Aſſiento, in purſuance of the treaty of Utrecht, for furniſhing the Spaniards with negroes, of which this

company

company was deprived by the late convention between the courts of Great Britain and Spain, ſoon after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle in 1748.

After this, ſome other ſums were lent to the government in the reign of queen Anne at 6 per cent. In the third of George I. the intereſt of the whole was reduced to 5 per cent. and they advanced two millions more to the government at the ſame intereſt. By the ſtatute of the 6th of George I. it was declared, that this company might redeem all or any of the redeemable national debts, in conſideration of which the company were empowered to augment their capital according to the ſums they ſhould diſcharge: and for enabling the company to raiſe ſuch ſums for purchaſing annuities, exchanging for ready money new exchequer bills, carrying on their trade, &c. the company might by ſuch means as they ſhould think proper, raiſe ſuch ſums of money as in a general court of the company ſhould be judged neceſſary. The company were alſo impowered to raiſe money on contracts, bills, bonds or obligations under their common ſeal, on the credit of their capital ſtock. But if the ſub-governor, deputy-governor, or other members of the company ſhould purchaſe lands or revenues of the crown, upon account of the corporation, or lend money by loan or anticipation, on any branch of the revenue, other than ſuch part only on which a credit of loan was granted by parliament, ſuch ſub-governor, or other member of the company, ſhould forfeit treble the value of the money ſo lent.

The fatal South Sea ſcheme tranſacted in the year 1720, was executed upon the laſt-mentioned ſtatute. The company had at firſt ſet out with good ſucceſs, and the value of their ſtock for the firſt five years had riſen faſter than that of any other company, and his majeſty, after purchaſing 10,000 l. ſtock, had condeſcended to be their governor. Things were in this ſituation, when taking advantage of the above ſtatute, the South Sea bubble was projected. The

pretended

pretended deſign of which was to raiſe a fund for carrying on a trade to the South Seas, and purchaſing annuities, &c. paid to the other companies: and propoſals were printed and diſtributed ſhewing the advantages of the deſign, and inviting perſons into it. The ſum neceſſary for carrying it on, together with the profits that were to ariſe from it, were divided into a certain number of ſhares, or ſubſcriptions to be purchaſed by perſons diſpoſed to adventure therein. And the better to carry on the deception, the directors engaged to make very large dividends, and actually declared, that every 100 l. original ſtock would yield 50 l. per annum, which occaſioned ſo great a riſe of their ſtock, that a ſhare of 100 l. was ſold for upward of 1000 l. This was in the month of July; but before the end of September it fell to 150 l. by which multitudes were ruined, and ſuch a ſcene of diſtreſs occaſioned as is ſcarcely to be conceived. But the conſequences of this infamous ſcheme are too well known. We ſhall paſs over all the other tranſactions of this company in the reign of king George I. as not material to our preſent purpoſe.

By a ſtatute of the 6th of his late majeſty, it was enacted, that from and after the 24th of June 1733, the capital ſtock of this company, which amounted to 14,651,103 l. 8 s. 1 d. and the ſhares of the reſpective proprietors, ſhould be divided into four equal parts, three-fourths of which ſhould be converted into a joint ſtock, attended with annuities, after the rate of 4 per cent. until redemption by parliament, and ſhould be called the new South Sea annuities, and the other fourth part ſhould remain in the company as a trading capital ſtock, attended with the reſidue of the annuities or funds payable at the exchequer to the company for their whole capital, till redemption; and attended with the ſame ſums allowed for charges of management, and with all effects, profits of trade, debts, privileges and advantages belonging to the South Sea company. That

the

the accomptant of the company ſhould twice every year, at Chriſtmas and Midſummer, or within one month after, ſtate an account of the company's affairs, which ſhould be laid before the next general court, in order to their declaring a dividend: and all dividends ſhould be made out of the clear profits, and ſhould not exceed what the company might reaſonably divide, without incurring any farther debt; provided that the company ſhould not at any time divide more than 4 per cent. per annum, until their debts were diſcharged; and that the South Sea company, and their trading ſtock, ſhould, excluſively from the new joint ſtock of annuities, be liable to all the debts and incumbrances of the company; and that the company ſhould cauſe to be kept within the city of London, an office and books, in which all transfers of the new annuities ſhould be entered and ſigned by the party making ſuch transfer, or his attorney, and the perſon to whom ſuch transfer ſhould be made, or his attorney, ſhould under-write his acceptance, and no other method of transferring the annuities ſhould be good in law.

The annuities of this company, as well as the other, are now reduced to 3 l. per cent.

This company is under the direction of a governor, ſub-governor, deputy-governor, and 21 directors; but no perſon is qualified to be governor, his majeſty excepted, unleſs ſuch governor has in his own name and right, 5000 l. in the trading ſtock; the ſub-governor is to have 4000 l. the deputy 3000 l. and a director 2000 l. in the ſame ſtock. In every general court, every member having in his own name and right 500 l. in trading ſtock, has one vote; if 2000 l. two votes; if 3000 l. three votes, and if 5000 l. four votes.

The Eaſt India company, the bank of England, and the South Sea company, are the only incorporated bodies to which the government is indebted, except the million bank, whoſe capital is only one million,

, conſtituted to purchaſe the reverſion of the
xchequer orders.
intereſt of all the debts owing by the govern-
now reduced to 3 per cent. excepting only the
es for the years 1756, and 1758, the life an-
and the exchequer orders: but the South Sea
ny ſtill continues to divide four per cent. on
reſent capital ſtock, which they are enabled to
n the profits they make on the ſums allowed
n for management of the annuities paid at their
and from the intereſt of annuities which are
imed by the proprietors.
he prices of the different ſtocks are continu-
ctuating above and below par; ſo when a per-
o is not acquainted with tranſactions of that
reads in the papers the prices of ſtocks, where
ſtock is marked perhaps 127 l. India ditto
34 ¼. South Sea ditto 97 ½, &c. he is to un-
d that a 100 l. of thoſe reſpective ſtocks ſell at
time for thoſe ſeveral ſums.
omparing the prices of the different ſtocks one

the ſame annual ſum of £ 3 per cent. but the old annuities have a quarter's intereſt more due on them than the new annuities, which amounts to 15 s. the exact difference. There is, however, one or two cauſes that will always make one ſpecies of annuities ſell ſomewhat lower than another, though of the ſame real value, one of which is, the annuities making but a ſmall capital, and there not being, for that reaſon, ſo many people at all times ready to buy into it, as into others, where the quantity is larger; becauſe it is apprehended that whenever the government pays off the national debt, they will begin with that particular ſpecies of annuity, the capital of which is the ſmalleſt.,

A ſtock may likewiſe be affected by the court of Chancery; for if that court ſhould order the money which is under their direction to be laid out in any particular ſtock, that ſtock, by having more purchaſers, will be raiſed to a higher price than any other of the like value.

By what has been ſaid, the reader will perceive how much the credit and intereſt of the nation depends on the ſupport of the public funds.—While the annuities, and intereſt for money advanced is there regularly paid, and the principal inſured by both prince and people (a ſecurity not to be had in other nations) foreigners will lend us their property, and all Europe be intereſted in our welfare; the paper of the companies will be converted into money and merchandize, and Great Britain can never want caſh to carry her ſchemes into execution.

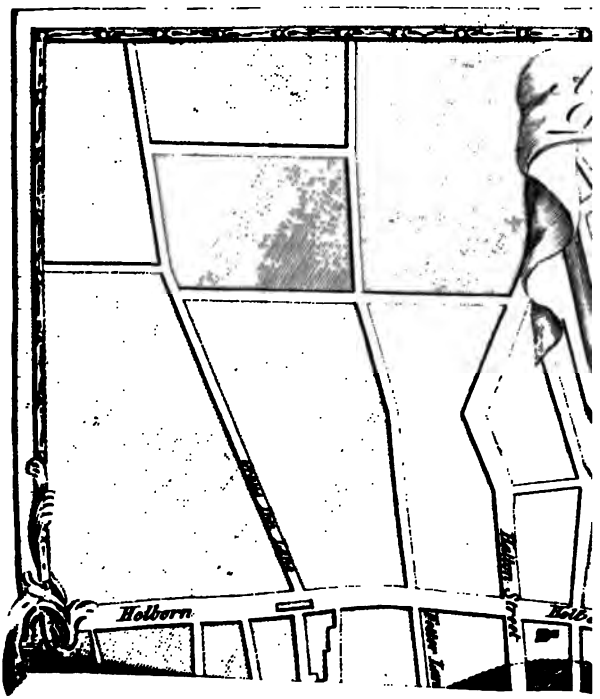
In other nations, credit is founded on the word of the prince, if a monarchy; or that of the people, if a republic; but here it is eſtabliſhed on the intereſts of both prince and people, which is the ſtrongeſt ſecurity: for however lovely and engaging honeſty may be in other reſpects, intereſt in money-matters will always obtain confidence; becauſe many people pay great regard to their intereſt, who have but little veneration for virtue.

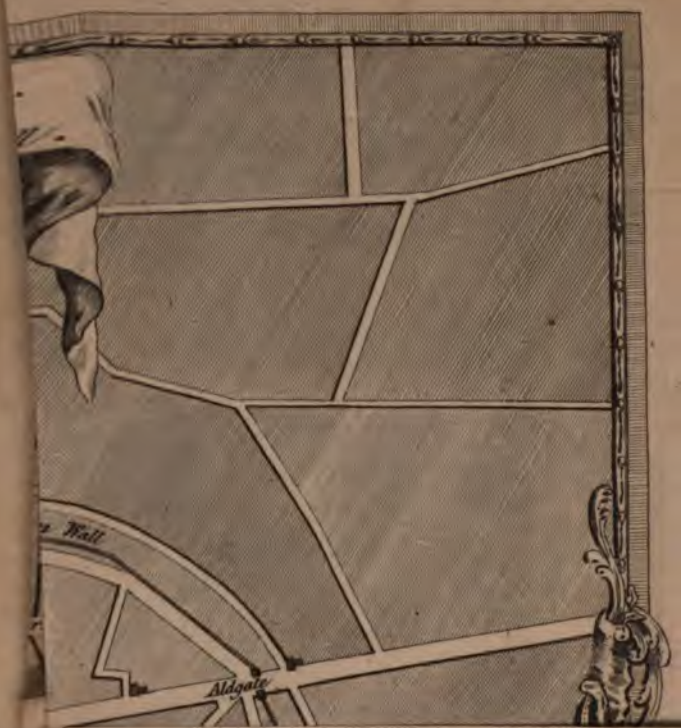
A ſhort

A DESCRIPTION

A ſhort Deſcription of London *.

don, the metropolis of Great Britain, includ-
eſtminſter and Southwark, is a city of a very
ng extent, of prodigious wealth, and of the
xtenſive trade; it is at once the largeſt and
city in Europe. This city is now what anci-
me once was; the ſeat of liberty, the encou-
f arts, and the admiration of the whole world.
ſituated on the banks of the Thames, a river,
though not the largeſt in the world, is of the
ſervice to its commerce. It being continu-
ed with fleets, ſailing to or from the moſt diſ-
imates; and its banks being from London-
to Blackwall, almoſt one continued great
ne of naval ſtores, containing three large wet
32 dry docks, and 33 yards for the building
s, for the uſe of the merchants, beſide the
ilotted for the building of boats and lighters;
king's yards lower down the river for build-
n of war. As this city is about ſixty miles


Holborn
Hatton Street



north-west of Vienna, 136 north-west of Constanti-
north-east of Madrid, 850 north-east of Lisbon, and
west of Rome.

The

Road
Dorrpike
The
New
Marylebone
Gardens
Mary
Bon

St. Matthew

e irregular form of this city makes it difficult to
ıin its extent. However, its length from eaſt
ſt, is generally allowed to be above ſeven miles;
s breadth, in ſome places, three, in other two;
ı other again not much above half a mile. But
ıuch eaſier to form an idea of the large extent
ity ſo irregularly built, by the number of the
:, who are computed to be near a million; and
the number of edifices devoted to the ſervice of
ɔn. Of theſe, beſide St. Paul's cathedral, and
ıllegiate church at Weſtminſter, there are 102
-churches, and 69 chapels of the eſtabliſhed
ɔn; 21 French proteſtant chapels; 8 chapels
ging to the Germans, Dutch, Danes, &c. 33
t meetings; 26 independent meetings; 28 preſ-
an meetings; 14 popiſh chapels, and meeting-
s for the uſe of foreign ambaſſadors, and people
ious ſects; and 3 Jews ſynagogues. So that
are 318 places devoted to religious worſhip, in
ɔmpaſs of this vaſt pile of buildings, without
ning the 21 out-pariſhes, uſually included with-
bills of mortality.

theſe churches the moſt famous is St. Paul's
lral, which is the nobleſt of all the proteſtant
ies in the world. This is an ediſice equally re-
ble for its beauty and magnificence, containing
faults as the nature and extent of ſo large a
ng will admit. It is built according to the
and Roman orders, under the direction of that
ated architect Sir Chriſtopher Wren, after the
of St. Peter's at Rome. The length within is
et; and its height, from the marble pavement
croſs on the top of the cupola is 340. The ex-
of rebuilding this cathedral after the fire of
ɔn, is computed at about 800,000 l.

ſtminſter-Abbey, or the collegiate church of
ıinſter, is a venerable pile of building, in the
: taſte. It was firſt built by Edward the Con-
king Henry III. rebuilt it from the ground,
enry VII. added a fine chapel to the eaſt end

his is the repoſitory of the deceaſed Britiſh
nd nobility; and here are alſo monuments
to the memory of many great and illuſtrious
ges.

ng the other churches, the moſt remarkable
Paul's Covent-Garden, the churches of St.
Bow, and St. Bride's; the two latter for hav-
fineſt ſteeples in the world. The inſide of the
of St. Stephen, Walbroke, is admired all over
. And, in ſhort, the contrivance and beauty
y other churches, conſidering how they were
to be thruſt up in corners, is ſurpriſingly
t is a great misfortune, that though this city
s with the moſt elegant ſtructures, and the
agnificent public and private buildings, yet
e placed in ſuch a manner as muſt tempt
oreigner to believe that they were deſigned to
ealed.

e are here alſo two royal palaces, St. James's
merſet-houſe, both of them, eſpecially the
reatly beneath the dignity of a king of Great

Weſtminſter-bridge is reckoned one of the moſt compleat and elegant ſtructures of the kind in the known world. It is built entirely of ſtone, and extended over the river at a place where it is 1,223 feet broad; which is above 300 feet broader than at London-bridge. On each ſide is a fine balluſtrade of ſtone, with places of ſhelter from the rain. The width of the bridge is 44 feet, having on each ſide a fine footway for paſſengers. It conſiſts of 14 piers, and 13 large, and two ſmall arches, that in the center being 76 feet wide, and the reſt decreaſing four feet each from the other; ſo that the two leaſt arches of the 13 great ones, are each 52 feet. It is computed that the value of 40,000 l. in ſtone and other materials is always under water. This magnificent ſtructure was built in 11 years and nine months, and coſt about 389,500 l.

Another elegant bridge is building at Black Friars, at the expence of the city of London; which, being ſituated near the center of this metropolis, will be of the utmoſt convenience to town and country.

Weſtminſter-hall, though on the outſide it makes a mean, and no very advantageous appearance, is a noble Gothick building, and is ſaid to be the largeſt room in the world, it being 220 feet long, and 70 broad. Its roof is the fineſt of its kind that can be ſeen. Here is held the coronation feaſts of our kings and queens; alſo the courts of chancery, king's-bench, and common-pleas, and above ſtairs, that of the exchequer.

That beautiful column, called the Monument, erected at the charge of the city, to perpetuate the memory of its being deſtroyed by fire, is juſtly worthy of notice. This column exceeds all the obeliſks and pillars of the ancients, it being 202 feet high, with a ſtair-caſe in the middle to aſcend to the balcony, which is about 30 feet ſhort of the top, from whence there are other ſteps, made for perſons to look out at the top of all, which is faſhioned like an urn, with a flame iſſuing from it. On the baſe of

nument, next the ſtreet, the deſtruction of is emblematically repreſented in bas relief. th and ſouth ſides of the baſe have each a ſcription, the one deſcribing its dreadful de- and the other its ſplendid reſurrection; and eaſt ſide is an inſcription, ſhewing when the as begun and finiſhed. The charge of erect- monument amounted to upward of 13,000 l. Royal Exchange is a large noble building, aid to have coſt above 80,000 l.

might here give a deſcription of the Tower *, f England, the New-treaſury, the Admiralty-office,

* examining the curioſities of the Tower of London, it roper to begin with thoſe on the outſide the principal e firſt thing a ſtranger uſually goes to viſit is the wild which, from their ſituation, firſt preſent themſelves: for ntered the outer gate, and paſſed what is called the rd, the keeper's houſe preſents itſelf before you, which n by a painted lion on the wall, and another over the ch leads to their dens. By ringing a bell, and paying each perſon, you may eaſily gain admittance.

office, the Banqueting-houſe at Whitehall, the Mews, where the king's horſes are kept; the Manſion-houſe

the memory of that ſignal victory, obtained by the Engliſh over the whole naval power of Spain, in the reign of Philip II.

The trophies preſerved here of this memorable victory, with ſome other curioſities, are, 1. A Spaniſh battle-ax, ſo contrived as to ſtrike four holes in a man's ſkull at once; it has beſide, a piſtol in its handle, with a match lock. 2. The Spaniſh general's halbert, covered with velvet. All the nails are double gilt, and on the top is the pope's head, curiouſly engraven. 3. The Spaniſh morning ſtar; a deſtructive engine in the form of a ſtar; of which there were many thouſands on board, and all of them with poiſoned points; deſigned to ſtrike at the Engliſh, in caſe they boarded them. 4. Thumb-ſcrews, of which there were ſeveral cheſts full on board the Spaniſh fleet. The uſe they were intended for is ſaid to have been, to extort confeſſion from the Engliſh where their money was hid, had they prevailed.——Certain it is, that, after the defeat, the whole converſation of the court and country turned upon the diſcoveries made by the Spaniſh priſoners, of the racks, the wheels, and the whips of wire, with which they were to ſcourge the Engliſh of every rank, age, and ſex. The moſt noted heretics were to be put to death; thoſe who ſurvived were to be branded on the forehead with a hot iron; and the whole form of government, both in church and ſtate, was to be overturned. 5. A Spaniſh poll-ax, uſed in boarding of ſhips. 6. Spaniſh halberts, or ſpears, ſome of them curiouſly engraved, and inlaid with gold. 7. Spaniſh Spadas, or long ſwords, poiſoned at the points, ſo that if a man received but ever ſo ſlight a wound, it would prove certain death. 8. Spaniſh cravats, as they are called; theſe are engines of torture, made of iron, and put on board to lock the feet, arms, and heads of Engliſh heretics together. 9. Spaniſh bilboes, alſo made of iron, to yoke the Engliſh priſoners two and two. 10. Spaniſh ſhot, which are of four ſorts; ſpike-ſhot, ſtar-ſhot, chain-ſhot, and link-ſhot; all admirably contrived, as well for the deſtruction of the maſts and rigging of ſhips, as for ſweeping the men off the decks. 11. The banner, with a crucifix upon it, which was to have been carried before the Spaniſh general. Upon it is the pope's benediction before the Spaniſh fleet ſailed; for the pope, it is ſaid, came to the water-ſide, and ſeeing the fleet, bleſſed it, and ſtiled it INVINCIBLE. 12. An uncommon piece of arms, being a piſtol in a ſhield, ſo contrived that the piſtol might be fired, and the body covered at the ſame time. It is to be fired by a match-lock, and the ſight of the enemy taken through a little grate in the ſhield, which is piſtol-proof. 13. The Spaniſh ranſeur, made

e of the lord mayor, the Cuſtom-houſe, India-
d a vaſt number of other public buildings;
beſide

forms, and intended either to kill the men on horſe-
o pull them off their horſes. At the back is a ſpike,
ir attendants ſay, was to pick the roaſt beef out of
man's teeth. And on one of them is a piece of
which they intended to make current in England.
in are three heads, ſuppoſed to be the Pope's, Phi-
d queen Mary's.——This is a curioſity which moſt
who arrive in London come to ſee, 14. The Spa-
lances, finely engraved. Theſe were formerly gilt,
lding is now almoſt worn off with cleaning. It is
when Don Pedro de Valdez, a captain of one of the
ips that was taken, paſſed his examination before
igh, he told his lordſhip, that thoſe fine poliſhed
e put on board to bleed the Engliſh with; to which
man merrily replied, that, if he were not miſtaken,
had performed that operation better on their good
e Spaniards, with worſe inſtruments. 15. The com-
rs pikes, 18 feet in length, pointed with long ſharp
d ſhod with iron; deſigned to keep off the horſe, to
he landing of their foot. 16. The laſt thing ſhewn
emorable ſpoils, is the Spaniſh general's ſhield, not

beſide the magnificent edifices raiſed by our nobility; as

King Henry VIII's walking ſtaff, which has three match-lock piſtols in it, with coverings to keep the charges dry. "With this ſtaff, the warders tell you, the king ſometimes walked round the city, to ſee that the conſtables did their duty; and one night, as he was walking near the bridge-foot, the conſtable ſtopt him, to know what he did with ſuch an unlucky weapon, at that time of the night. Upon which the king ſtruck him; but the conſtable calling the watchmen to his aſſiſtance, his majeſty was apprehended, and carried to the Poultry Compter, where he lay till morning, without either fire or candle. When the keeper was informed of the rank of his priſoner, he diſpatched a meſſenger to the conſtable, who came trembling with fear, expecting nothing leſs than to be hanged, drawn and quartered: but inſtead of that, the king applauded him for his reſolution in doing his duty, and made him a handſome preſent. At the ſame time he ſettled upon St. Magnus's pariſh, an annual grant of 23 l. and a mark, and made a proviſion for furniſhing 30 chaldron of coals, and a large allowance of bread annually for ever, toward the comfortable relief of his fellow-priſoners and their ſucceſſors, which, the warders ſay, is paid them to this day." 19. A large wooden cannon, called Policy, becauſe, as we are informed, when king Henry VIII. beſieged Bouloigne, the roads being impaſſable for heavy cannon, he cauſed a number of theſe wooden ones to be made, and mounted on proper batteries before the town, as if real cannon; which ſo terrified the French commandant, that he gave up the place without firing a ſhot.——The truth is, the duke of Suffolk, who commanded at this ſiege under the king, ſoon made himſelf maſter of the lower town; but it was not till ſeven weeks afterward that the upper town capitulated, in which time the Engliſh ſuſtained great loſs in poſſeſſing themſelves of the bray. The warders muſt therefore be greatly miſtaken in their account of this piece. 20. The ax with which queen Anne Bullen, the mother of queen Elizabeth, was beheaded, on the 19th of May 1536. The earl of Eſſex, queen Elizabeth's favourite, was alſo beheaded with the ſame ax. 21. A ſmall train of ten pieces of pretty little cannon, neatly mounted on proper carriages, being a preſent from the foundery of London to king Charles I. when a child, to aſſiſt him in learning the art of gunnery. 22. Weapons made with the blades of ſcythes fixed ſtrait to the ends of poles. Theſe were taken from the duke of Monmouth's party, at the battle of Sedgemoore, in the reign of James II. 23. The partizans that were carried at the funeral of king William III. 24. The perfect model of the admirable machine, the idea of which was brought from Italy by Sir Thomas Lombe, and firſt erected at

on-houſe, Marlborough-houſe, and Bucking-
ham-

his own expence, for making orgazine or thrown ſilk.
el is well worth the obſervation of the curious.
ow come to the grand ſtore-houſe, a noble building,
thward of the White Tower, that extends 245 feet in
nd 60 in breadth. It was begun by king James II.
it to the firſt floor; but it was finiſhed by king Wil-
who erected that magnificent room called the New, or
moury, in which that prince, with queen Mary, his
lined in great form, having all the warrant workmen
urers to attend them, dreſſed in white gloves and
he uſual badges of the order of maſonry. To this
m you are led by a folding door, adjoining to the eaſt
ie Tower chapel, which leads to a grand ſtaircaſe of
teps. On the left-ſide of the uppermoſt landing-place
rk-ſhop, in which are conſtantly employed about four-
iſhers, in cleaning, repairing, and new placing the
n entering the armoury, you ſee what they call a
s of arms, ſo artfully diſpoſed, that at one view you
rms for near 80,000 men, all bright, and fit for
a ſight which it is impoſſible to behold without
ent; and beſide thoſe expoſed to view, there were,
he late war, ſixteen cheſts ſhut up, each cheſt hold-

ham-houſe, in St. James's-park; the duke of Montague's,

from all others in the Tower, by having what is called dog-locks; that is, a kind of locks with a catch, to prevent their going off at half-cock. 2. Bayonets and piſtols put up in the forms of half moons and fans, with the imitation of a target in the center, made of bayonet blades. Theſe bayonets, of which ſeveral other fans are compoſed, are of the firſt invention, they having plug handles which go into the muzzle of the gun, inſtead of over it, and thereby prevent the firing of the piece, without ſhooting away the bayonet. Theſe were invented at Bayonne in Spain, and from that place take their name. 3. Braſs blunderbuſſes for ſea-ſervice, with capitols of piſtols over them. The waves of the ſea are here repreſented in old-faſhioned bayonets. 4. Bayonets and ſword-bayonets, in the form of half moons and fans, and ſet in carved ſcollop-ſhells. The ſword-bayonet is made like the old bayonet, with a plug handle, and differs from it only in being longer. 5. The riſing ſun irradiated with piſtols, ſet in a chequered frame of marine hangers, of a peculiar make, having braſs handles, and a dog's head on their pomels. 6. Four beautiful twiſted pillars, formed of piſtols up to the top, which is about 22 feet high, and placed at right angles; with the repreſentation of a falling ſtar on the cieling, exactly in the middle of them, being the center of this magnificent room. Into this place opens the grand ſtair-caſe door, for the admiſſion of the royal family, or any of the nobility, whoſe curioſity leads them to view the armoury; oppoſite to which opens another door into the balcony, that affords a fine proſpect of the parade, the governor's houſe, the ſurveyor-general's, the ſtore-keeper's, and other general officers in the Tower. 7. The form of a large pair of folding gates, made of ſerjeant's halberts, of an antique make. 8. Horſemen's carbines, hanging very artificially in furbeloes and flounces. 9. Meduſa's head, vulgarly called the Witch of Endor, within three regular ellipſes of piſtols, with ſnakes. The features are finely carved, and the whole figure contrived with the utmoſt art. This figure terminates the north ſide. 10. Facing the eaſt wall, as you turn round, is a grand figure of a lofty organ, 10 ranges high, in which are contained upward of 2,000 pairs of piſtols. 11. On the ſouth-ſide, as you return, the firſt figure that attracts attention, is Jupiter riding in a fiery chariot, drawn by eagles, as if in the clouds, holding a thunder-bolt in his left-hand; and over his head is a rainbow: this figure is finely carved, and decorated with bayonets. The figures on this ſide anſwer pretty nearly to thoſe on the other, and therefore need no farther deſcription, till you come again to the center; where, on each ſide the door leading to the balcony, you ſee, 12. A fine repreſentation in carved work, of the ſtar and garter, thiſtle, roſe

and

and the duke of Richmond's, in the Privy-garden;

n, ornamented with piſtols, &c. and very elegantly with birds, &c. 13. The arms taken from Sir Wil-ns, Sir John Friend, Charnock, and others concerned aſſination-plot in 1696; among which they ſhew the erbuſs with which they intended to ſhoot king Wil-Turnham Green, in his way to Hampton Court: alſo e with which Charnock undertook to ſhoot that mo-he rode a hunting. 14. Laſtly, the Highlanders arms, 715, particularly the earl of Mar's fine piece, exqui-ught, and inlaid with mother of pearl: alſo a High-l-ſword, with which a Highlander ſtruck general Evans, blow ſtruck him through the hat, wig, and iron ſkull-hich that general is ſaid to have ſhot him dead; others as taken priſoner, and generouſly forgiven for his Here is alſo the ſword of juſtice, with a ſharp point, ord of mercy, with a blunt point, carried before the on his being proclaimed king of Scotland, in 1715. ikewiſe ſome of the Highlanders piſtols, the barrels being all iron; alſo a Highlander's Lochabor ax, with ſaid that colonel Gardner was killed at the battle of ns. A diſcerning eye will diſcover a thouſand pecu-the diſpoſition of ſo vaſt a variety of arms, which no

garden; the earl of Cheſterfield's houſe, near Hyde-park;

the young duke of Glouceſter, ſon to queen Anne, to aſſiſt him in learning the art of war. 3. Four mortars in miniature, for throwing hand granadoes, invented by colonel Brown. They are fired with a lock like a common gun, but have not yet been introduced into practice. 4. Two fine braſs cannon taken from the walls of Vigo in 1704, by the late lord Cobham. Their breeches repreſent lions couchant, with the effigy of St. Barbara, to whom they were dedicated. 5. A petard for burſting open the gates of a city or caſtle. 6. A large train of fine braſs battering cannon, 24 pounders. 7. Some cannon of a new invention, from 6 to 24 pounders. Their ſuperior excellence conſiſts, firſt, in their lightneſs, the 24 pounders not weighing quite 1,700 weight, whereas formerly they weighed 5,000; the reſt are in proportion; and ſecondly, in the contrivance for levelling them, which is by a ſcrew, inſtead of beds and coins. This new method is more expeditious, and ſaves two men to a gun, and is ſaid to be the contrivance of his royal highneſs the duke of Cumberland. 8. Braſs mortars of 13 inches diameter, which throw a ſhell of 300 weight; with a number of ſmaller mortars, and ſhells in proportion. 9. A carcaſe, which they fill at ſieges with pitch, tar, and other combuſtibles to ſet towns on fire. It is thrown out of an 18 inch mortar, and will burn two hours where it happens to fall. 10. A Spaniſh mortar of 12 inches diameter, taken on board a ſhip in the Weſt Indies. 11. Six French pieces of cannon, 6 pounders, taken from the rebels at the battle of Culloden, April 16, 1745. 12. A beautiful piece of ordnance, made for king Charles I. when prince of Wales. It is finely ornamented with emblematical devices; among which is an eagle throwing a thunderbolt in the clouds. 13. A train of field-pieces, called the galloping train, carrying a ball of a pound and a half each. 14. A deſtroying engine, that throws 30 hand-granadoes at once, and is fired by a train. 15. A moſt curious braſs cannon, made for prince Henry, the eldeſt ſon of king James I. the ornamenting of which is ſaid to have coſt 200 l. 16. A piece with ſeven bores, for throwing ſo many balls at once, and another with three, made as early as Henry VIII's time. 17. The drum-major's chariot of ſtate, with kettle-drums placed. It is drawn by four white horſes at the head of the train, when upon a march. 18. Two French field-pieces taken at the battle of Hochſtadt in 1704. 19. An iron cannon of the firſt invention, being bars of iron hammered together, and hooped from top to bottom with iron hoops, to prevent its burſting. It has no carriage, but was to be moved from place to place by means of ſix rings, fixed to it at proper diſtances. 20. A very large mortar, weighing upward of 6,000 weight, and throwing a ſhell of 500 weight two miles. This

mortar

he duke of Devonſhire's, and the earl of Bath's,

s fired ſo often at the ſiege of Namur by king Wil-
the very touch-hole is melted, for want of giving it
ool. 21. A fine twiſted braſs cannon, 12 feet long,
Edward VI's time, called queen Elizabeth's pocket-
ich the warders, by way of joke, tell you ſhe uſed
her right-ſide when ſhe rode a hunting. 22. Two
on, three bores each, carrying ſix pounders, taken by
of Marlborough at the glorious battle of Ramelies.
rtar that throws nine ſhells at a time; out of which
s were caſt at the fire-works, for the laſt peace.
hoſe above enumerated, there were in the ſtove-room,
preſent war, a vaſt number of new braſs cannon; to-
h ſpunges, ladles, rammers, handſpikes, wadhooks,
which the walls were lined round; and under the
re hang on poles upward of 4,000 harneſs for horſes,
's harneſs, drag-ropes, &c. And beſide the trophies
ds, colours, &c. taken from the enemy, it is now
ith the tranſparent pictures brought hither from the
played off at the concluſion of the peace in 1748.
ſe-armoury is a plain brick-building, a little to the
f the White Tower; and is an edifice rather conve-
elegant, where the ſpectator is entertained with a re-
on of thoſe kings and heroes of our own nation, with

Bath's, in Piccadilly; Northumberland-houſe, in the

a rattle-ſnake, and are moved with all the facility imaginable.

The method of learning the exerciſe of tilting, was upon wooden horſes ſet upon caſtors, which by the ſway of the body could be moved every way; ſo that by frequent practice, the rider could ſhift, parry, ſtrike, unhorſe, and recover with ſurpriſing dexterity. Some of the horſes in this armoury have been uſed for this purpoſe; and it is but lately that the caſtors have been taken from their feet. 5. A little ſuit of armour made for king Charles II. when prince of Wales, and about ſeven or eight years of age; with a piece of armour for his horſe's head; the whole moſt curiouſly wrought and inlaid with ſilver. 6. Lord Courcy's armour. This nobleman, as the warders tell you, was champion of Ireland, and as a proof, ſhew you the very ſword he took from the French champion; for which valiant action, he and all his ſucceſſors have the honour to wear their hats in the king's preſence; which privilege is ſtill enjoyed by the lord Kinſale, as head of that ancient and noble family. 7. Real coats of mail, called brigantine jackets. They conſiſt of ſmall bits of ſteel, ſo artfully quilted one over another, as to reſiſt the point of a ſword, and perhaps a muſket-ball, and yet are ſo flexible, that the wearer might bend his body as well as in his ordinary cloaths. 8. An Indian ſuit of armour, ſent by the great mogul as a preſent to king Charles II. This is very great curioſity; it is made of iron quills about two inches long, finely japanned and ranged in rows, one row ſlipping eaſily over another: theſe are bound very ſtrong together with ſilk twiſt, and are uſed in that country as a defence againſt darts and arrows. 9. A neat little ſuit of armour, worn by a carved figure, repreſenting Richard duke of York, the youngeſt ſon of king Edward IV. who, with his brother Edward V. were ſmothered in the Tower, by order of their uncle and guardian, Richard III. 10. The armour of John of Gaunt duke of Lancaſter, who was the ſon of a king, the father of a king, and the uncle of a king, but was never king himſelf: and Dugdale obſerves, that more kings and ſovereign princes ſprang from his loins, than from any king of Chriſtendom. The armour here ſhewn is ſeven feet high, and the ſword and lance of an enormous ſize. 11. The droll figure of Will Somers, who, as the warders tell you, was king Henry VIII's jeſter. They add, "he was an honeſt man of a woman's making——he had a handſome woman to his wife, who made him a cuckold; and he wears his horns on his head, becauſe they ſhould not wear holes in his pockets.——He would neither believe king, queen, nor any about the court, that he was a cuckold, till he put on his ſpectacles to ſee, being a little dim-ſighted, as all cuckolds ſhould be:" in which antic manner he is here repreſented. 12. What your conductors call a coilar of torments, which, ſay they, "uſed formerly to be put

about

the Strand; the houſes of the duke's of Newcaſtle

about the [illegible] that cuckolded their huſbands, or ſcolded at them when they came home late; but that cuſtom is left off nowadays, to prevent quarrelling for collars, there not being ſmiths enough to make them, as moſt married men are ſure to want at one time or other."

You now come to the line of kings, which your conductor begins by reverſing the order of chronology; ſo that in following them we muſt place the laſt firſt. 1. His late majeſty king George I. in a compleat ſuit of armour, ſitting with a truncheon in his hand, on a white horſe richly capariſoned, having a fine Turky bridle gilt, with a globe, creſcent and ſtar; velvet furniture laced with gold, and gold trappings. 2. King William III. dreſſed in the ſuit of armour worn by Edward the Black Prince, ſon to Edward III. at the glorious battle of Creſſey. He is mounted on a ſorrel horſe, whoſe furniture is green velvet embroidered with ſilver, and holds in his right-hand a flaming ſword. 3. King Charles II. dreſſed in the armour worn by the champion of England, at the coronation of his preſent majeſty. He ſits with a truncheon in his hand, on a fine horſe richly capariſoned, with crimſon velvet laced with gold. 4. King Charles I. in a rich ſuit of his own armour gilt, and curiouſly wrought, preſented to him by the city of London when he was prince of Wales, and is the ſame that was laid on the coffin at the funeral proceſſion of the late great duke of Marlborough, on which occaſion a collar of SS was added to it, and is now round it. 5. James I. who ſits on horſeback, in a compleat ſuit of figured armour, with a truncheon in his right-hand. 6. King Edward VI. dreſſed in a curious ſuit of ſteel armour, whereon are depicted, in different compartments, a great variety of ſcripture hiſtories. He ſits like the reſt on horſeback, with a truncheon in his hand. 7. King Henry VIII. in his own armour, which is of polliſhed ſteel, with the foliages gilt or inlaid with gold. He holds a ſword in his right-hand. 8. King Edward VI. who alſo holds a ſword. He ſits on horſeback in a compleat ſuit of armour, finely wrought, and waſhed with ſilver. 9. King [illegible] with his brother Richard ſmothered in the Tower, and having been proclaimed king, but never crowned, a crown is hung over his head. He holds a lance in his right hand, and is dreſſed in a rich ſuit of armour. 10. King [illegible] two unhappy princes above-mentioned, [illegible] a ſuit of bright armour ſtudded. He holds a [illegible] in his hand. 11. King Henry VI. who, though crowned [illegible] at Paris, in that kingdom, and was at [illegible] in the Tower by the duke of Gloucester, afterard [illegible]. 12. The victorious Henry V. who by his [illegible] cauſed himſelf to be acknowledged regent, and

aſtle and Queenſberry; of lord Bateman; of general Wade,

nd preſumptive heir to that kingdom. 13. Henry IV. the ſon f John of Gaunt. 14. King Edward III. John of Gaunt's faher, and father to Edward the Black Prince, is repreſented ere with a venerable beard, and in a ſuit of plain bright armour, with two crowns on his ſword, alluding to his being rowned king both of England and France. 15. King Edward I. reſſed in a very curious ſuit of gilt armour, and in ſhoes of mail. He has a battle-axe in his hand. 16. William the Conqueror, he firſt in the line, though laſt ſhewn, ſits in a ſuit of plain armour. 17. Over the door where you go out of the armoury is a target, on which are engraved, by a maſterly hand, the figures, as it ſhould ſeem, of Juſtice, Fortune, and Fortitude; and round the room, the walls are every where lined with various uncommon pieces of old armour, for horſes heads and breaſts, targets, and many pieces that now want a name.

In a dark, ſtrong, ſtone room, about 20 yards to the eaſtward of the grand ſtore-houſe or new armoury, the crown jewels are depoſited. I. The imperial crown, with which it is pretended that all the Kings of England have been crowned ſince Edward the Confeſſor, in 1042. It is of gold, enriched with diamonds, rubies, emeralds, ſaphires and pearls: the cap within is of purple velvet, lined with white taffety, turned up with three rows of ermine. They are however miſtaken in ſhewing this as the ancient imperial diadem of St. Edward; for that, with the other moſt ancient regalia of this kingdom, was kept in the arched room in the cloiſters in Weſtminſter Abbey till the grand rebellion; when in 1642, Harry Martin, by order of the parliament, broke open the iron cheſt in which it was ſecured, took it thence, and ſold it, together with the robes, ſword, and ſcepter of St. Edward. However, after the reſtoration, king Charles II. had one made in imitation of it, which is that now ſhewn. II. The golden orb or globe, put into the king's right-hand before he is crowned; and borne in his left with the ſcepter in his right, upon his return into Weſtminſter Hall, after he is crowned. It is about ſix inches in diameter, edged with pearl, and enriched with precious ſtones. On the top is an amethyſt, of a violet colour, near an inch and a half in height, ſet with a rich croſs of gold, adorned with diamonds, pearls, and precious ſtones. The whole height of the ball and cup is 11 inches. III. The golden ſcepter, with its croſs ſet upon a large amethyſt of great value, garniſhed round with table diamonds. The handle of the ſcepter is plain; but the pummel is ſet round with rubies, emeralds, and ſmall diamonds. The top riſes into a *fleur de lis* of ſix leaves, all enriched with precious ſtones, from whence iſſues a mound or ball, made of the amethyſt already mentioned. The croſs is quite covered with precious ſtones. IV. The ſcep-

ter

in Saville-row; the earl of Granville's, Mr. Pelham's,

the dove, the emblem of peace, perched on the top of Jeruſalem croſs, finely ornamented with table diamonds ls of great value. This emblem was firſt uſed by Ed- Confeſſor, as appears by his ſeal; but the ancient ſcep- ove was ſold with the reſt of the regalia, and this now in r was made after the reſtoration. V. St. Edward's ſtaff, ſeven inches and a half in length, and three inches three n circumference, all of beaten gold, which is carried king at his coronation. VI. The rich crown of ſtate, his majeſty in parliament; in which is a large emerald hes round; a pearl eſteemed the fineſt in the world, y of ineſtimable value. VII. The crown belonging to highneſs the prince of Wales. The king wears his crown ad while he ſits upon the throne; but that of the prince is placed before him, to ſhew that he is not yet come III. The late queen Mary's crown, globe and ſcepter, diadem ſhe wore at her coronation with her conſort iam III. IX. An ivory ſcepter, with a dove on the e for king James II's queen, whoſe garniture is gold, love on the top gold, enamelled with white. X. The r ſword of mercy, which has a blade 32 inches long, two broad, is without a point, and is borne naked be- king at his coronation, between the two ſwords of juſ- tual and temporal. XI. The golden ſpurs, and the ar-

ham's, the duke of Bedford's, and Montague-houſe *, in Bloomſbury; with a great number of others of the

The Record Office conſiſts of three rooms, one above another, and a large round room, where the rolls are kept. Theſe are all handſomely wainſcoted, the wainſcot being framed into preſſes round each room, within which are ſhelves, and repoſitories for the records; and for the eaſier finding of them, the year of each reign is inſcribed on the inſide of theſe preſſes, and the records placed accordingly. Within theſe preſſes, which amount to 56 in number, are depoſited all the rolls, from the firſt year of the reign of king John, to the beginning of the reign of Richard III. but thoſe after this laſt period are kept in the rolls chapel. The records in the Tower, among other things, contain, the foundation of abbies, and other religious houſes; the ancient tenures of all the lands in England, with a ſurvey of the manors; the original of laws and ſtatutes; proceedings of the courts of common law and equity; the rights of England to the dominion of the Britiſh ſeas; leagues and treaties with foreign princes; the atchievements of England in foreign wars; the ſettlement of Ireland, as to law and dominion; the forms of ſubmiſſion of ſome Scottiſh kings; ancient grants of our kings to their ſubjects; privileges and immunities granted to cities and corporations during the period above-mentioned; enrollments of charters and deeds made before the conqueſt; the bounds of all the foreſts in England, with the ſeveral reſpective rights of the inhabitants to common of paſture, and many other important records, all regularly diſpoſed, and referred to in near a thouſand folio indexes. This office is kept open, and attendance conſtantly given, from ſeven o'clock till one, except in the months of December, January and February, when it is open only from eight to one, Sundays and holidays excepted. A ſearch here is half a guinea, for which you may peruſe any one ſubject a year.

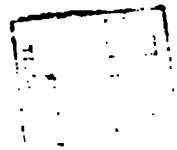
* The Britiſh Muſeum is depoſited in Montague-houſe. Sir Hans Sloane, bart. (who died in 1753) may not improperly be accounted the founder of the Britiſh Muſeum: for its being eſtabliſhed by parliament, was only in conſequence of his leaving by will his noble collection of natural hiſtory, his large library, and his numerous curioſities, which coſt him 50,000 l. to the uſe of the public on condition that the parliament would pay 20,000 l. to his executors. To this collection were added the Cottonian library, the Harleian manuſcripts, and a collection of books given by the late major Edwards. His late majeſty, in conſideration of its great uſefulneſs, was graciouſly pleaſed to add thereto, the royal libraries of books and manuſcripts collected by the ſeveral kings of England.

The Sloanian collection conſiſts of an amazing number of curioſities; among which are, the library, including books of

bility and gentry; but theſe would be ſufficient
large volume.

don is the center of trade, it has an intimate
tion with all the countries in the kingdom; it
grand mart of the nation, to which every
nd their commodities, from whence they again
nt back into every town in the nation, and to
part in the world. From hence innumerable
es, by land and water, are conſtantly em-
, and from hence ariſes that circulation in the
l body, which renders every part healthful,
us, and in a proſperous condition; a circula-
hat is equally beneficial to the head, and the
iſtant members. Merchants are here as rich
lemen; and there is no place in the world in
the ſhops of tradeſmen make ſuch a noble and
t appearance.

expence has been ſpared to give this city all
ential advantages that could be procured by
induſtry. And in particular, no place in the
is better ſupplied with water from the Thames
New River, which is not only of inconceiv-



OCEAN
Mainland
Isles
Sumburgh Head
Fraserburg
Peter Head
ABERDEEN
Aberdeen
BRITISH
OCEAN
59
58
57
56

depoſited with the pariſhes officers, the city is, in a great meaſure, ſecured from the ſpreading of fire; for theſe plugs are no ſooner opened than there is vaſt quantities of water to ſupply the engines.

This plenty of water has been attended with another advantage, it has given riſe to ſeveral companies, who inſure houſes and goods, from fire; an advantage, that is not to be met with in any other nation on earth: the premium is ſmall, and the recovery, in caſe of loſs, is eaſy and certain. Every one of theſe offices, keep a ſet of men in pay, who are ready at all hours to give their aſſiſtance in caſe of fire; and who are on all occaſions extreamly bold, dexterous, and diligent; but though all their labours ſhould prove unſucceſsful, the perſon who ſuffers by this devouring element, has the comfort that muſt ariſe from a certainty of being paid the value of what he has inſured.

OF NORTH BRITAIN, OR SCOTLAND, WITH ITS ISLANDS.

THE kingdom of Scotland, or North Britain, comprehends all the northern part of this iſland beyond the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland, together with a multitude of iſlands, which amount to about 300; ſome of them are very inconſiderable. This country is bounded on all ſides by the ocean, except on the ſouth, where it is ſeparated from England, beginning at the eaſt, by the river Tweed,

-hills, the river Erſk, and Solway Frith. arliſle it is generally reckoned to extend 300 n length, from Aldermouth head, near the Mull, to Buchaneſs, and 150 in breadth, where t. The coaſt is much indented, and the land al places nearly cut through by bays, gulphs, rs, the firſt of which form excellent harbours, latter abound with freſh water fiſh.

h Britain, excluſive of its iſlands, lies between -fourth degree forty minutes, and the fifty- egree thirty minutes north latitude, and be- he firſt degree thirty minutes, and the ſixth weſt longitude. The longeſt day is upwards of n hours, and the ſhorteſt five hours forty-five s: but the brightneſs of the northern lights in a neaſure remedy the inconvenience of the ſhort winter.

air is very temperate, and not half ſo cold as be imagined from its being ſeated ſo far to the This, as in England, is owing to the warm va- and moderate breezes that continually come

maſts for the largeſt men of war; but it is difficult to bring them to the ſea-ſide. There are alſo many large woods of oaks, aſh, and elms, fit for building, and abundance of fruit-trees in their gardens and orchards. The ſoil likewiſe in many places produces great plenty of hemp and flax.

Beſide the freſh-water fiſh found in the lakes and rivers, ſeveral of the iſlands are frequented by whales; and cod, ling, haddock, ſturgeon, turbot, mackrel, ſcate, ſea-urchins, cat-fiſh, &c. are caught in great plenty on all their coaſts. Lobſters, crabs, and oyſters, are found in vaſt quantities on the Weſtern Iſlands; and cockles, muſſels, limpets, wilks, ſcallops, and ſpouts, are caſt by the tide in ſuch numbers on the iſles, that the people cannot conſume them.

In this country ſprings of clear and wholeſome water are every where in plenty, not only on the ſides, but on the tops of many of the mountains. Theſe in their deſcent ſwell into pleaſant rills, and augmenting their ſtreams become rivers. Many of theſe meeting with hollow places in their paſſage, expand themſelves into lakes, till finding a proper channel they reſume their form of rivers, and, as the nature of the ſoil directs, ſometimes expand themſelves again and again, or continue their progreſs in the ſame form to the ſea.

The moſt remarkable lochs or lakes in Scotland are Lochtay, Lochneſs, and Lochlevin, which ſend forth rivers of the ſame name with themſelves; Lochlomond, which ſends forth the river Lomond; and Lochiern, from which flows the river Iern. There is a lake in Straitherrach, which never freezes, however ſevere the froſt, till February, and then in one night it freezes all over, and if it continues two nights, the ice grows very thick. Another lake at a place called Glencanich, is ſeated on a high ground between the tops of two mountains, and it is remarkable that the middle of this lake is always frozen

ghout the ſummer, notwithſtanding the ſtrong
ion of the ſun-beams from the mountains, which
the ice at the ſides of the lake. Round the lake
ound has a conſtant verdure, as if it enjoyed a
ual ſpring; and by feeding on that graſs,
grow ſooner fat than any where elſe.

Linlithgowſhire is a lake called Lochoat, from
e a ſtream runs under a neighbouring moun-
nd after it has purſued its courſe about two
ed paces, iſſues with great force from a ſpring
three feet broad, when it forms a ſtream that
a mill.

e capital rivers, particularly the Forth, Clyde,
and Neſs, &c. divide the country into penin-
theſe running ſo far within land as to be inter-
only by a ſmall iſthmus, or neck of land.

kingdom of Scotland, notwithſtanding the
of the crowns on the acceſſion of their king
VI. to that of England, continued an entirely
e and diſtinct kingdom for above a century,

the principles of ours, as it ſtood in the reign of Henry II. The many diverſities, ſubſiſting between the two laws at preſent, may be well enough accounted for, from a diverſity of practice in two large and uncommunicating juriſdictions, and from the acts of two diſtinct and independent parliaments, which have in many points altered and abrogated the old common law of both kingdoms.

However, Sir Edward Coke, and the politicians of that time, conceived great difficulties in carrying on the projected union: but theſe were at length overcome, and the great work was happily effected in 1707, in the fifth of queen Anne; when twenty-five articles of union were agreed to by the parliaments of both nations: the purport of the moſt conſiderable being as follows:

1. That on the firſt of May 1707, and for ever after, the kingdoms of England and Scotland ſhall be united into one kingdom, by the name of Great Britain.

2. The ſucceſſion to the monarchy of Great Britain ſhall be the ſame as was before ſettled with regard to that of England.

3. The united kingdom ſhall be repreſented by one parliament.

4. There ſhall be a communication of all rights and privileges between the ſubjects of both kingdoms, except where it is otherwiſe agreed.

9. When England raiſes 2,000,000 l. by a land tax, Scotland ſhall raiſe 48,000 l.

16, 17. The ſtandards of the coin, of weights, and of meaſures, ſhall be reduced to thoſe of England, throughout the united kingdoms.

18. The laws relating to trade, cuſtoms, and the exciſe, ſhall be the ſame in Scotland as in England. But all the other laws of Scotland ſhall remain in force; but alterable by the parliament of Great Britain. Yet with this caution: that laws relating to public policy are alterable at the diſcretion of the

ent; laws relating to private right are not to
ed but for the evident utility of the people of
d.

ixteen peers are to be choſen to repreſent the
of Scotland in parliament, and forty-five
s to ſit in the houſe of commons.

The ſixteen peers of Scotland ſhall have all
es of parliament: and all peers of Scotland
peers of Great Britain, and rank next after
the ſame degree at the time of the union, and
ve all privileges of peers, except ſitting in the
f lords and voting on the trial of a peer.

e are the principal of the twenty-five articles
n, which are ratified and confirmed by ſtatute
c. 8. in which ſtatute there are alſo two acts of
ent recited; the one of Scotland, whereby the
of Scotland, and alſo the four univerſities of
ngdom, are eſtabliſhed for ever, and all ſuc-
ſovereigns are to take an oath inviolably to
n the ſame; the other of England, 5 Ann.
hereby the acts of uniformity of 13 Eliz. and

" and eſſential conditions," the preſervation of the two churches, of England and Scotland, in the ſame ſtate that they were in at the time of the union, and the maintenance of the acts of uniformity which eſtabliſh our common prayer, are expreſsly declared ſo to be. 3. That therefore any alteration in the conſtitutions of either of thoſe churches, or in the liturgy of the church of England, would be an infringement of theſe " fundamental and eſſential con-" ditions," and greatly endanger the union. 4. That the municipal laws of Scotland are ordained to be ſtill obſerved in that part of the iſland, unleſs altered by parliament; and, as the parliament has not yet thought proper, except in a few inſtances, to alter them, they ſtill (with regard to the particulars unaltered) continue in full force. Wherefore the municipal or common laws of England are, generally ſpeaking, of no force or validity in Scotland.

The courts of civil judicature in Scotland are,

The college of juſtice, commonly called the ſeſſion, which conſiſts of a preſident, and fourteen fixed ſenators or judges, called ordinary lords of ſeſſion, with two extraordinary lords. Under theſe are ſeven clerks of ſeſſion, and ſix inferior officers. Before this court are tried at ſtated times, all civil cauſes, which they determine by acts of parliament, and the cuſtom of the nation; and where theſe are defective, they decide according to the civil law, and the rules of equity. There lies no appeal from this court but to the parliament; and the preſence of nine judges is required to make their decrees valid.

The juſticiary, uſually called the juſtice or criminal court, conſiſts of five lords of the ſeſſion, the juſtice-general, and juſtice-clerk. Theſe are joined by a pannel of fifteen out of forty-five, cited like juries in England, by whom all cauſes of a criminal nature are tried. They hold aſſizes all over the kingdom twice every year, and from thence are called lords of the circuit.

The

court of exchequer, which is like that of
l, and conſiſts of a chief and four other ba-
c.

court of chancery. The officers of ſtate are,
ber of the ſeal, and lord privy-ſeal, the lord
giſter, and the lord advocate.

the above national judges, every county or
s a chief magiſtrate or his deputy, who is
judge in all civil and criminal cauſes; but,
caſes, an appeal lies from this magiſtrate to
n and court of juſticiary. The ſheriff is in
e ſupream juſtice of peace, to whom the law
lly intruſts the ſecuring the quiet and tran-
of that part of the kingdom of which he is
Bailiffs, ſtewards, and conſtables, in their
e diſtricts, have the ſame liberty as ſheriffs in
res.

court of admiralty is a ſupream court, in
l maritime cauſes, crimes, treſpaſſes, quarrels,
y be tried before the lord high admiral's
or he himſelf never judges; he forms his de-

popiſh prelates [illegible] and that the church of Scotland was reſtored to its purity of preſbyters. [illegible] of, is evident from the acts of its aſſembly and general aſſemblies. The conſtitution [illegible] following.

1. The general aſſembly [illegible] burg annually in May, and conſiſts of miniſters and elders deputed from every preſbytery in the nation. Their determine all appeals from inferior church judicatures, and make laws and regulations for the government of the [illegible] commiſſioner, who is always a nobleman of the firſt quality, preſides here as a repreſentative of the king's perſon. The power of this court is very great, and from it there is no appeal.

2. The provincial ſynod, which is compoſed of the members of ſeveral adjacent preſbyteries, meeting twice a year, at a principal place within the bounds, and like the general aſſembly is opened by a ſermon. Their buſineſs is to receive certificates from the neighbouring ſynods, which are a check upon one another; to determine appeals from the preſbyteries within their district; and to enquire into and reform the behaviour of the preſbyteries themſelves. They have likewiſe power to remove a miniſter from one place to another: but appeals lie from the ſynod to the general aſſembly.

3. The preſbytery, which conſiſts of a miniſter and one elder from five to ten or more neighbouring pariſhes, who, being aſſembled, [illegible] one of the miniſters to be præſes, or moderator. Here are tried appeals from the kirk-ſeſſion, and here they inſpect into the behaviour of the miniſters and elders within their reſpective bounds. They ſupply vacant pariſhes, ordain paſtors, examine and licenſe ſchool-maſters and young ſtudents for probationary preachers.

4. The kirk ſeſſion conſiſts of the miniſter and elders in each pariſh, who conſider the affairs of the pariſh

as

gious ſociety. They judge in all leſſer mat-
emed ſcandalous, can ſuſpend from the com-
and regulate every thing relating to public
and the poor.

number of kirks or churches in Scotland
to about nine hundred and fifty, beſide a
els, which make up ſixty-eight preſbyteries,
in thirteen provincial ſynods.

are here however ſeveral ſects of diſſenters
eſtabliſhed worſhip. the principal of which
piſcopalians, who uſe the form of prayer of
ch of England: but the nonjurers among
e not permitted to have public meeting-
but are only ſuffered to preach and read
e ſervice to very ſmall congregations; while
o take the oaths, and pray for his majeſty in
erms, have meeting-houſes. There are alſo
inites and Gibbonites, ſo called from the mi-
f thoſe names, who have broke off from the
f Scotland, and upon that account they are
ed ſeceders. There are likewiſe mountai-

parties return to their families fully reconciled to each other. Where ſuch paſtors preſide there are few inſtances of irregularity among the lower claſſes of the people: adultery, ſwearing, and fighting, are ſo very uncommon, that the perſons guilty of ſuch practices are conſidered as the moſt incorrigible miſcreants, deſpiſed and ſhunned by the whole neighbourhood.

The union with England was ſtrongly oppoſed by the people of Scotland in general, and occaſioned ſuch tumults, that the nation was threatned with a civil war. One of the nobles declared in parliament, that his degenerate countrymen were about to give up in half an hour what their warlike predeceſſors had ſo bravely defended, and ſo hardly earned during a conteſt of many centuries. But the chief grounds of oppoſition proceeded from a conſideration of the heavy taxes that muſt be levied upon them to pay the intereſt of debts they never had contracted. Before this time, taxes were almoſt unknown in that kingdom, proviſions were cheap, and by means of their fiſheries, mines, and manufactures, they carried on a beneficial trade with Holland and France: but in conſequence of the union they were to renounce this trade, and drink port at 2 s. per bottle, in preference to claret at 10 d. becauſe the Engliſh carried on a lucrative trade with Portugal. By this treaty the parliament of Scotland, which was annually held at Edinburgh, was to be diſſolved, and a limited number of their nobility, together with 45 commoners, were to repreſent Scotland in the Britiſh parliament. It was eaſy to foreſee that ſo many of their nobility and gentry reſiding at London would ſpend one third of the rents of the kingdom in that metropolis.

Such were the objections made by the people of Scotland againſt this famous treaty, but upon the other hand, the advantages reſulting therefrom, though at firſt they ſeemed remote and precarious, are many and ſubſtantial. An increaſe of trade has, in the *courſe of 60 years*, given a new face to the whole

kingdom, but more particularly in the weſtern
where the inhabitants ſoon availed themſelves
e commerce with America. Inſtead of dark
k caſtles inhabited by a nobility more diſtin-
l for their valour than by wealth, and under
protection exiſted a poor, oppreſſed common-
e now behold an incredible number of villas,
ded with incloſures, and laid out in a manner
es honour to the taſte of a trading people. In-
f a few inconſiderable boroughs, remarkable
or the antiquity of their charters, or ſome
abbey, we meet large and populous towns,
own in the mercantile world for the variety
auty of their manufactures.

land produces moſt of the neceſſaries of life,
plies other nations with black cattle, ſheep,
almon, herrings, and other kinds of fiſh, corn,
ſalt, tallow, hides, butter, eggs, lead, coals,
eeſtone; it likewiſe exports linen cloth, hol-
cambrics, gauzes, ſilk and worſted ſtockings,
cloths, carpets, books, hats, plaid, and coarſe

rance, by literally copying from Camden and other old authors, without making proper allowances for the changes and improvements which have taken place, from a gradual increaſe of trade, and an uncommon attention to agriculture during a period of near two centuries. Theſe compilers of geographical ſyſtems would do well to convince us of their extenſive knowlege of foreign countries, by giving a more juſt account of our own. The beſt modern deſcription of this iſland ſeems to be that written by Mr. S. Richardſon, intitled, *A Tour through Great Britain.*

The Scots are in general well ſhaped, ſtrongly made, hardy and robuſt. They live well, though not groſly, and are wholly unacquainted with ſome diſeaſes, as well as ſome vices too common in many other countries. They are, for the moſt part, an active, induſtrious, and religious people; and having a great ſhare of natural good ſenſe and ſagacity, they generally ſucceed in their undertakings. The women of inferior rank, and ſome in higher life, are ſo remarkable for their induſtry, that their whole families are generally clothed with their own manufacture. The fidelity of this people is ſuch, that the kings of France, for near 300 years, committed the immediate care of their royal perſons to a regiment of Scottiſh guards. And in 1746, the young pretender wandered ſeveral months from place to place, during which time there was not one attempt made toward a diſcovery, though he was known to many perſons, and a reward of 30000 l. offered for his head. The Scotch, however, are not without their faults, and the inferior gentlemen among them have often a greater ſhare of pride than the firſt Engliſh peers; this, however, wears off ſoon after they have croſſed the Tweed, or have viſited other countries. Many of them likewiſe too much affect to imitate their more wealthy neighbours in luxury, and in the other prevailing vices of the times.

Scotland has produced many perſons eminent for genius and learning, but no period was ever ſo diſ-

ed as the preſent, which, if we may uſe the ex-
may be conſidered as the golden age of lite-
that kingdom.

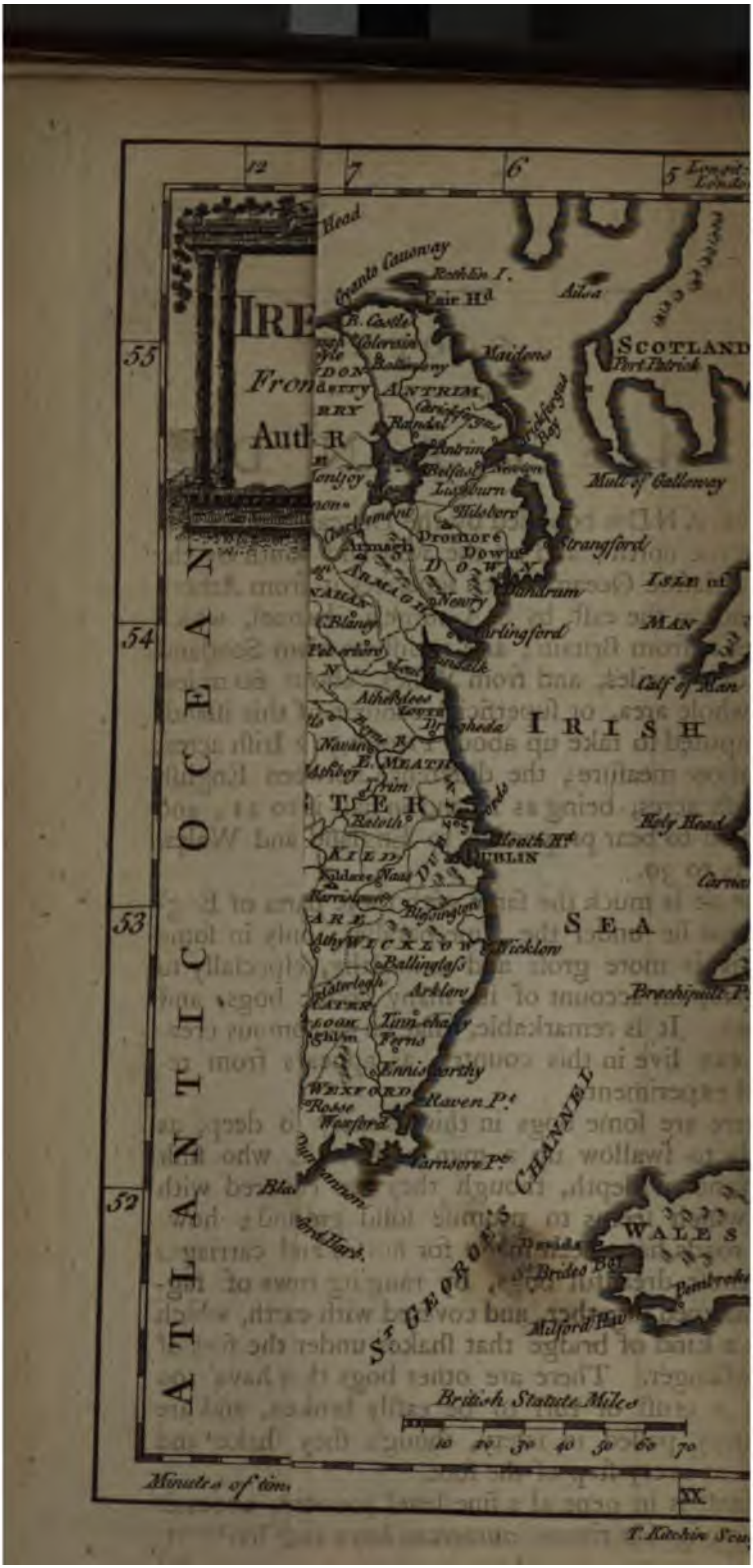
Scots muſic is univerſally admired; love is ge-
he ſubject, and many of the airs have been
upon the Engliſh ſtage, under new names,
this diſadvantage, that they are moſtly al-
r the worſe; being ſtrip'd of that original
y which is their eſſential characteriſtic, which
eeable to the ear, and has ſuch powers over
an breaſt.

regard to the original inhabitants of Scot-
have no certain accounts; it is probable that
me in colonies from the neighbouring conti-
The Picts ſeem to be no other than ſuch of
eſt Britons as would not ſubmit to the Roman
nd were driven northward by their invaders.
ſtory of Scotland, ſays Dr. Robertſon, may
perly divided into four periods. The firſt
from the origin of that monarchy to the
Kenneth II. who ſubdued the Picts in the
and united under one monarchy all that

empire northward by a wall, which neither their legions, nor the trembling Britons could guard.

This might lead us to a review of the Scots in their military capacity, in which light they are truly great. Their brave defence when attacked by superior arms; their noble ſtruggles in ſupport of the independency and liberties of their country, when reduced to the moſt diſtreſsful circumſtances, have gained them a reputation in the annals of Europe, that reflects honour upon their country and their name.

Such were the people whom the wiſeſt of the Engliſh monarchs, from various motives of policy, laboured to unite with their own ſubjects. The Scots, as early as the reign of Charlemagne, had engaged in a league with France, and their inflexible adherence to that nation proved the ſource of their greateſt miſery; agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, were ſacrificed to their darling profeſſion of arms. Nor did England eſcape the unhappy conſequences of this foreign alliance. At length the wiſdom of Henry VII. effected by a marriage, what his predeceſſors had in vain endeavoured to accompliſh by force of arms; and the memorable 1707 united more firmly both nations in one great kingdom. The happy effects of this great event were more eaſily perceived from a conſideration that both nations inhabited the ſame iſland, profeſſed the reformed religion, ſpoke one language, were equally diſtinguiſhed for bravery, love of liberty, and a ſimilitude in capacity and manners. Since this period, the inhabitants of both nations have mutually exerted themſelves in ſupport of the liberties of Europe and of Britain.


12
7
6
5
55
54
53
52
ATLANTIC OCEAN
IRISH SEA
SCOTLAND
WALES
Fair Hd
Ailsa
Maidens
Port Patrick
Mull of Galloway
Belfast
Lisburn
Hillsborough
Dromore
Down
Strangford
Isle of MAN
Newry
Dundrum
Carlingford
Gulf of Man
Drogheda
Navan
Trim
Holy Head
Howth Hd
DUBLIN
Kildare
Naas
Wicklow
Ballinglass
Arklow
Timahoe
Forns
Enniscorthy
Wexford
Raven Pt
Carnsore Pt
ST GEORGE'S CHANNEL
Bardsey Isl.
Milford Haven
Pembroke
British Statute Miles
10 20 30 40 50 60 70
Minutes of time
XX
T. Kitchin Scu

AN ACCOUNT OF IRELAND.

IRELAND is bounded by the Deucaledonian Sea, on the north; and on the weſt and ſouth by the great Atlantic Ocean, which ſeparates it from America; and on the eaſt, by St. George's Channel, which divides it from Britain; and is diſtant from Scotland not full 30 miles, and from Wales, about 60 miles. The whole area, or ſuperficial content of this iſland, is computed to take up about 11,067,712 Iriſh acres, plantation meaſure; the difference between Engliſh and Iriſh acres, being as 16 and an half is to 21; and it is held to bear proportion to England and Wales, as 18 is to 30.

The air is much the ſame with thoſe parts of England that lie under the ſame parallel; only in ſome parts it is more groſs and unhealthy, eſpecially to ſtrangers, on account of its many lakes, bogs, and marſhes. It is remarkable, that no venomous creatures can live in this country, as appears from repeated experiments.

There are ſome bogs in this country ſo deep, as entirely to ſwallow up a man and horſe, who ſink an unknown depth, though they are covered with turf, which ſeems to promiſe ſolid ground; however, roads have been made for horſes and carriages over theſe dreadful bogs, by ranging rows of faggots faſtened together, and covered with earth, which forms a kind of bridge that ſhakes under the feet of the paſſenger. There are other bogs that have too ſtrong a cruſt of turf to be eaſily broken, and are conſtantly paſſed in ſafety, though they ſhake and quiver at every ſtep of the foot.

Ireland is in general a fine level country, abounding in navigable *rivers*, numerous bays and harbours.

habitants, aided by parliament, have of late
applied in good earneſt to ſundry improve-
as draining of bogs, making canals, build-
arket-towns, incloſing the country, and en-
the ſoil; ſo that this kingdom bids fair to
ngland in point of beauty and fertility. Its
s feed prodigious numbers of cattle, whence
l is enabled to ſupply the ſhips of all European
s with beef and butter: but however advanta-
this trade may be in one reſpect, it is carried
an exceſs that is very prejudicial to that king-
n general, as it cauſes agriculture to be ne-
l, which would employ many more hands, and
t the neceſſity of importing corn from Eng-
from whence Ireland is likewiſe ſupplied with
es, in conſiderable quantities.
roads in this country are excellent; but there
w or no good inns in the kingdom.
blin, whether we conſider it in point of extent,
, or the wealth of its inhabitants, claims a place

land, there are eight Papiſts to one Proteſtant. From ſuch a diſproportion, the latter, ever ſince the memorable 1641, have placed their ſecurity in the military and a Proteſtant militia.

The preſent inhabitants of Ireland may be divided into three different claſſes; Firſt, The original natives, who, from a ſimilitude of language and cuſtoms, are ſuppoſed to be deſcended from the Britains and Caledonians; particularly the latter, who antiently inhabited the moſt barren parts of Scotland, and being in all ages deſirous of poſſeſſing better countries than their own, it is natural to ſuppoſe that many of them might quit the bleak mountains of Argyleſhire, for the more fertile plains of Ulſter, being within the view of theſe parts. This opinion, of being anciently the ſame people, ſtill prevails among the Highlanders and the Iriſh; and it is ſaid, that, during the maſſacre of Engliſh Proteſtants in 1641, ſome propoſals were made to except the Scots from this dreadful butchery. The old Iriſh are generally repreſented as an ignorant, uncivilized people. We may, at leaſt, with equal juſtice repreſent them as the moſt oppreſſed ſubjects under the Britiſh government, and the only people who do not enjoy the benefits of our excellent conſtitution. This, however, partly proceeds from their adherence to Popery, but more eſpecially from the inhumanity and tyranny of their more immediate landlords or leaſeholders.

Human invention could not contrive a more effectual method for the inſtruction of theſe people in the real principles of Chriſtianity, and for the inuring them to induſtry, labour and obedience to their ſovereign, than the inſtitution of Engliſh Proteſtant working-ſchools over the whole kingdom.

The next claſs of people are the deſcendants of the Engliſh, who, ſince the conqueſt, gradually extended themſelves over the country, and to whoſe arts and induſtry Ireland is infinitely indebted; of *theſe are moſt of the* nobility, gentry, and merchants.

hird claſs are deſcended from a colony of
who were ſent thither by king James I. and
Belfaſt, Londonderry, and a great part of
vince of Ulſter. Theſe people firſt intro-
the linen manufactory into Ireland, which
n ſo very beneficial to that kingdom. They
people who ſo bravely defended London-
nd Inniſkillen againſt the Popiſh army under
I.

withſtanding theſe ſupplies from Great Britain,
is in general but thinly inhabited, and ac-
to the lateſt computations, does not contain
ne million of people.

inhabitants of Ireland are by no means defi-
genius and bravery. To the Iriſh brigades
ench were indebted for their boaſted victory
tenoy; and it cannot be yet forgot that ge-
of this nation led on the Auſtrian troops and
faced the greateſt warrior of modern times.

nd is ſtill a diſtinct, though a dependent, ſub-
e kingdom. It was only entitled the domi-

became neceſſary, ſome years ago, to declare how that matter really ſtood: and therefore by ſtatute 6 Geo. I. it is declared, that the kingdom of Ireland ought to be ſubordinate to, and dependent upon, the imperial crown of Great Britain, as being inſeparably united thereto; and that the king's majeſty, with the conſent of the lords and commons of Great Britain in parliament, hath power to make laws to bind the people of Ireland.

The conſtitution of the Iriſh government is nearly the ſame with that of England. The power of the lord-lieutenant, who repreſents the king, is in ſome meaſure reſtrained, and in others enlarged, according to the king's pleaſure, or the exigencies of the times. On his entering upon this honourable office, his letters patent are publicly read in the council chamber, and having taken the uſual oath before the lord chancellor, the ſword, which is to be carried before him, is delivered into his hands, and he is ſeated in the chair of ſtate, attended by the lord chancellor, the members of the privy council, the peers and nobles, the king at arms, a ſerjeant at mace, and other officers of ſtate; and he never appears publicly without being attended by a body of horſe-guards. Hence, with reſpect to his authority, his train and ſplendor, there is no viceroy in Chriſtendom that comes nearer the grandeur and majeſty of a king. He has a council compoſed of the great officers of the crown; namely the chancellor, treaſurer, and ſuch of the archbiſhops, earls, biſhops, barons, judges, and gentlemen, as his majeſty is pleaſed to appoint.

The parliament here as well as in England, is the ſupream court, which is convened by the king's writ; but the repreſentatives of the people enjoy their ſeat in the houſe during life, or till the death of the king. The laws are made in Ireland by the houſe of lords and commons, after which they are ſent to England for the royal approbation; when, if approved by his majeſty

y and council, they paſs the great ſeal of Eng-
nd are returned. Thus the two houſes of
ent make laws which bind the kingdom, raiſe
or the ſupport of government, and for the
nance of an army of 16,000 men, who are
in barracks in ſeveral parts of the kingdom.
the regular diſtribution of juſtice, there are
Ireland, as well as in England, four terms
nually for the deciſion of cauſes; and four
of juſtice, the chancery, king's-bench, com-
eas, and exchequer.
n reſpect to the trade of Ireland, the diſcou-
nts laid upon it by the act of navigation, and
ws made in England, are ſo numerous, that
ot be expected it ſhould flouriſh to ſuch a de-
its natural ſituation, extended coaſts, com-
s harbours, bays and rivers ſeem to promiſe.
ief exports of Ireland conſiſt of linen cloth
n, lawns and cambricks, which are manufac-
o great perfection, and exported to conſider-
dvantage; the Engliſh laws giving great en-

The Iriſh, however, enjoy many advantages unknown to Britons. If they are denied ſome privileges in trade, they are not ſaddled with our taxes and heavy duties. The productions of their country are cheap; in the metropolis of the kingdom beef ſells at two-pence per pound, turkies at one ſhilling and ſix-pence, and a variety of fiſh, at a trifling rate. French claret is landed at little more than one ſhilling per bottle, and all other foreign commodities (that have not been bleſſed with a Britiſh exciſe) may be had in the ſame proportion.

With regard to the other adjacent iſlands which are ſubject to the crown of Great Britain, ſome of them (as the iſle of Wight, of Portland, of Thanet, &c.) are comprized within ſome neighbouring county, and are therefore to be looked upon as annexed to the mother iſland, and part of the kingdom of England. Likewiſe the Orkneys, and many more that belong to Scotland. But there are others which require a more particular conſideration.

And, firſt, the Iſle of Man is a diſtinct territory from England, and is not governed by our laws, neither doth any act of parliament extend to it, unleſs it be particularly named therein; and then an act of parliament is binding there. It was formerly a ſubordinate feudatory kingdom, ſubject to the kings of Norway; then to king John and Henry III. of England; afterward to the kings of Scotland; and after various grants, it fell at laſt into the hands of the duke of Athol. But the diſtinct juriſdiction of this little ſubordinate royalty being found inconvenient for the purpoſes of public juſtice, and for the revenue (it affording a commodious aſylum for debtors, outlaws, and ſmugglers), authority was given to the treaſury by ſtatute 12 Geo. I. c. 28. to purchaſe the intereſt of the then proprietors for the uſe of the crown: which purchaſe was at length compleated in the year 1765, and confirmed by ſtatute 5 Geo. III. c. 26 and 39. whereby the whole *iſland and all its dependencies*, ſo granted as afore-

said

cept the landed property of the Athol fa-
heir manerial rights and emoluments, and the
ge of the biſhopric, and other eccleſiaſtical
s) are unalienably veſted in the crown, and
d to the regulations of the Britiſh exciſe and

ſlands of Jerſey, Guernſey, Sark, Alderney,
ir appendages, were parcel of the dutchy
nandy, and were united to the crown of Eng-
the firſt princes of the Norman line. They
erned by their own laws, which are, for the
rt, the ducal cuſtoms of Normandy, being
d in an ancient book of very great authority,
le Grand Couſtumier. The king's writ, or
from the courts of Weſtminſter, is there of
e; but his commiſſion is. They are not
by common acts of our parliaments, unleſs
arly named. All cauſes are originally deter-
by their own officers, the bailiffs and jurats
iſlands; but an appeal lies from them to the
council, in the laſt reſort.

of the Engliſh law, as is applicable to their uation, and the condition of an infant colony; for inſtance, as the general rules of inherit- and of protection from perſonal injuries. The al refinements and diſtinctions incident to the ty of a great and commercial people, the laws ice and revenue (ſuch eſpecially as are inforced nalties) the mode of maintenance for the eſta- l clergy, the juriſdiction of ſpiritual courts, and titude of other proviſions, are neither neceſſary nvenient for them, and therefore are not in

What ſhall be admitted and what rejected, at times, and under what reſtrictions, muſt, e of diſpute, be decided in the firſt inſtance, eir own provincial judicature, ſubject to the re- and control of the king in council; the whole eir conſtitution being alſo liable to be new- lled and reformed, by the general ſuperintend- ower of the legiſlature in the mother country. in conquered or ceded countries, that have al- laws of their own, the king may indeed alter change thoſe laws; but, till he does actually ge them, the ancient laws of the country remain, s ſuch as are againſt the law of God, as in the of an infidel country. Our American planta- are principally of this latter ſort, being obtained e laſt century, either by right of conqueſt, and ng out the natives (with what natural juſtice ſhall at preſent be decided) or by treaties. And there- the common law of England, as ſuch, has llowance or authority there; they being no part he mother country, but diſtinct (though depen-) dominions. They are ſubject, however, to control of the parliament; though (like Ireland, n, and the reſt) not bound by any acts of parlia- nt, unleſs particularly named.

With reſpect to their interior polity, our colonies properly of three ſorts. 1. Provincial eſtabliſh- nts, the conſtitutions of which depend on the re- ative commiſſions iſſued by the crown to the go-

vernors,

s, and the inſtructions which uſually accom-
oſe commiſſions; under the authority of which,
cial aſſemblies are conſtituted, with the power
cing local ordinances, not repugnant to the
f England. 2. Proprietary governments,
l out by the crown to individuals, in the na-
feudatory principalities, with all the inte-
galities, and ſubordinate powers of legiſlation,
formerly belonged to the owners of counties
e: yet ſtill with theſe expreſs conditions, that
ls for which the grant was made, be ſubſtan-
urſued, and that nothing be attempted, which
rogate from the ſovereignty of the mother
. 3. Charter governments, in the nature of
rporations, with the power of making bye-
r their own interior regulation, not contrary
laws of England; and with ſuch rights and
ties as are ſpecially given them in their ſe-
harters of incorporation. The form of go-
nt in moſt of them is borrowed from that of
d. They have a governor named by the

tations in America have been, are, and of right ought to be, ſubordinate to and dependent upon the imperial crown and parliament of Great Britain; who have full power and authority to make laws and ſtatutes of ſufficient validity to bind the colonies and people of America, ſubjects of the crown of Great Britain, in all caſes whatſoever.

Theſe are the ſeveral parts of the dominions of the crown of Great Britain, in which the municipal laws of England are not of force or authority, merely as the municipal laws of England. Moſt of them have probably copied the ſpirit of their own law from this original; but then it receives its obligation, and authoritative force, from being the law of the country.

As to any foreign dominions which may belong to the perſon of the king by hereditary deſcent, by purchaſe, or other acquiſition, as the territory of Hanover, and his majeſty's other property in Germany; as theſe do not in any wiſe appertain to the crown of theſe kingdoms, they are entirely unconnected with the laws of England, and do not communicate with this nation in any reſpect whatſoever. The Engliſh legiſlature had wiſely remarked the inconveniencies that had formerly reſulted from dominions on the continent of Europe; from the Norman territory which William the Conqueror brought with him, and held in conjunction with the Engliſh throne; and from Anjou, and its appendages, which fell to Henry II. by hereditary deſcent. They had ſeen the nation engaged for near four hundred years together in ruinous wars for defence of theſe foreign dominions; till, happily for this country, they were loſt under the reign of Henry VI. They obſerved, that, from that time, the maritime intereſts of England were better underſtood, and more cloſely purſued: that, in conſequence of this attention, the nation, as ſoon as ſhe had reſted from her civil wars, began at this

period

to flouriſh all at once; and became much
onſiderable in Europe, than when her princes
oſſeſſed of a larger territory, and her coun-
racted by foreign intereſts. This experience,
eſe conſiderations, gave birth to a condi-
clauſe in the act of ſettlement, which veſted
wn in his preſent majeſty's illuſtrious houſe,
t in caſe the crown and imperial dignity of
realm ſhall hereafter come to any perſon
being a native of this kingdom of England,
nation ſhall not be obliged to engage in any
for the defence of any dominions or terri-
s which do not belong to the crown of Eng-
without conſent of parliament."

TER this review of the Britiſh empire,
e, though not introduced by any hiſtorical
e, given a view of the Engliſh dreſs at two

Hall sculp

...of a Wealthy Merchant of London in 1588 -

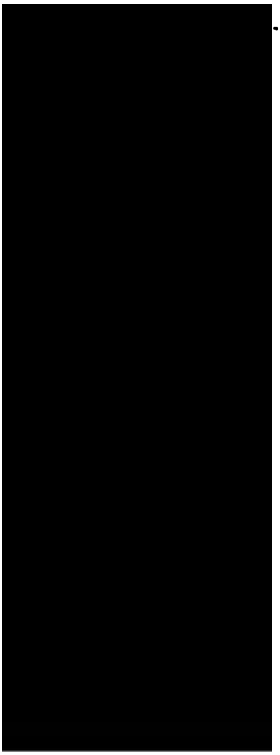
t of a Nobleman of England. in 1

of a Nobleman of England, in 16

t of the Lady Mayoress of London in 1640.

D. Gall sculp.

of an Oliverian an English Partisan in 1650



A SHORT VIEW OF THE NAVAL TRANSACTIONS OF BRITAIN:

Beginning with the Reign of Queen ELIZABETH, and ending with the PEACE of VERSAILLES in 1762.

THE extenſive commerce of Great Britain having increaſed her riches and power, and thence enabled her to acquire a very reſpectable influence among the European ſtates; ſome of them much her ſuperiors in extent of territory and numbers of people: it is a very natural ſubject of inquiry to aſk what peculiar circumſtances operated ſo happily in her favour? In this inveſtigation, it will not be long before it is diſcovered, that whatever cauſes beſide might cooperate; the proſperity of Britain is primarily owing to its inſular ſituation; and to its being an iſland of ſuch a ſize, as to poſſeſs ſufficient internal ſtrength to make proper improvement of its exterior advantages.

Theſe advantages were indeed enjoyed but in part, before the two kingdoms underſtood their mutual intereſt ſo well as to unite together in one empire. England, it is true, was always formidable before; but it is ſince that happy period that Great Britain has ſhone with ſuperior luſtre; and ſhewn, what a

l a free people, ſo fortunately ſituated, can
under prudent conduct, for their common

a general collection of voyages and travels,
we have ranged the globe at large, and in-
urſelves concerning diſtant nations; as we
own iſland ſo peculiarly calculated for a ma-
wer, and ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed as one;
rtainly be a very intereſting amuſement to a
eader, to trace, in a hiſtorical view, thoſe
val tranſactions, from which our mariners
ved ſo much glory, and our country ſuch
moluments, and ſuch aſcendancy on the

nd from the earlieſt ages was diſtinguiſhed as
ne nation, compared with her cotemporaries
veral periods. But it was not until the time
n Elizabeth, that the conſtitution began to
nd a commercial intereſt to take place of the
al ſyſtem. This inſpired the government
gour heretofore little known; the effects of

p ſenſe of their misfortunes, had dejected the
le nation to the laſt degree.

lizabeth was about twenty-five years of age, had
k parts, an excellent education, much prudence,
withal, what ſhe inherited from her father, a high
haughty ſpirit, qualified by a warm and tender
tion for her people, and an abſolute contempt of
e pleaſures, by the indulging which, princes are
commonly miſled. She received the compliments
ier acceſſion, with majeſty; and ſhe ſupported her
ity even in her dying moments.

he firſt act of the queen's government was aſſert-
her independency. She made an order in coun-
in the preamble of which it was recited, that the
eſſes of the kingdom were chiefly owing to the
ence of foreign counſels in the late reign; and
efore the queen thought fit to declare, that ſhe
a free princeſs, and meant ſo to act, without any
ier applications to Spain, than the concerns of
people abſolutely required. On the twenty-firſt
ovember, when ſhe had worn the crown but three
, ſhe ſent orders to vice-admiral Malyn, to draw
ther as many ſhips as he could for the defence of
narrow ſeas, and for preventing likewiſe all perſons
n entering into, or paſſing out of the kingdom
out licence; which he performed ſo ſtrictly, that
ſhort time the council were forced to relax their
rs, and to ſignify to the warden of the Cinque-
s, that the queen meant not to impriſon her ſub-
, but that perſons might paſs and repaſs about
lawful concerns.

/ith like diligence, proviſion was made for the ſe-
y of Dover, Portſmouth, and the Iſle of Wight,
at by the end of the year, the kingdom was out
ll danger from any ſudden inſult, and the queen
iſure to conſider how ſhe might farther ſtrengthen
o as to render all the projects of her enemies a per-

Her entrance on government had the ſame ap-
ance of wiſdom as if ſhe had been years upon the

and the hopes raiſed by her firſt actions were
ed and even exceeded by the ſteadineſs of her
t; ſo that by a firm and uniform behaviour ſhe
the reverence and affection of her ſubjects at
and eſtabliſhed a character abroad that pre-
any immediate enterprizes upon her dominions
feeble and fluctuating condition in which ſhe
hem.

e month of April 1559, peace was concluded
rance; and therein, amongſt other things, it
ovided, that, after the term of eight years, the
ſhould render to the queen the town of Calais,
her fifty thouſand crowns by way of penalty.
treaty, the Dauphin and the queen of Scots
lſo included: but this was very indifferently
ned; for the French immediately began to ſend
eat forces into Scotland, where they intended,
root out the proteſtant religion, and then to
ade themſelves entirely maſters of the king-
This proceeding ſo alarmed the nobility of
d, that they applied for protection to Queen

Lord Grey, beſieged it by land, and in a very ſhort pace forced the French garriſon to capitulate. Thus ll the deſigns of France on that ſide, were enirely broken, and the queen left to look to her own oncerns, which ſhe did with ſuch diligence, that in wo years ſpace, religion was reſtored, the principal rievances felt under the former government rereſſed; baſe money taken away, the forts throughout he kingdom repaired, and trade brought into a flouiſhing condition.

But above all, the navy was the queen's peculiar are; ſhe directed a moſt exact ſurvey of it to be nade, a very ſtrict enquiry into the cauſes of its deay, and the ſureſt means by which it might be reovered. She iſſued orders for preſerving timber fit or building, directed many pieces of braſs cannon to e caſt, and encouraged the making gunpowder here t home, which had been hitherto brought from broad at a vaſt expence. For the ſecurity of her leet, which generally lay in the river Medway, ſhe uilt a ſtrong fortreſs, called Upnore-Caſtle. The ages of the ſeamen ſhe raiſed, enlarged the number, nd augmented the ſalaries of her naval officers; drew ver foreigners ſkilled in the arts relating to navigaion, to inſtruct her people, and by the pains ſhe took n theſe affairs, excited a ſpirit of emulation among er ſubjects, who began every where to exert themelves in like manner, by repairing of ports, and uilding veſſels of all ſizes, eſpecially large and ſtout hips, fit for war, as well as commerce. From all vhich, as Mr. Camden tells us, the queen juſtly cquired the glorious title of the RESTORER of NAVAL OWER, and SOVEREIGN of the NORTHERN SEAS; inomuch, that foreign nations were ſtruck with awe at he queen's proceedings, and were now willing reſpectfully to court a power, which had been ſo lately he object of their contempt.

The civil diſſentions in the kingdom of France, which gave the court a pretence for oppreſſing thoſe

reformed religion, whom they called Hugue-
produced in the year 1562, very deſtructive
ences to their neighbours. The French pro-
had long ſued to Elizabeth for protection,
ered to put the port of Havre de Grace, then
Newhaven, into her hands; which ſhe at length
d, and ſent over Ambroſe Dudley, earl of
ck, in the month of September 1562, with a
rable fleet, and a good body of troops on
who entered into the town, and kept poſſeſſion
l the twenty-ninth of July following.

taking into our hands this place, proved of
detriment to the French; for the court having
d all Engliſh ſhips good prize, ſo long as the
held that port, ſhe found herſelf obliged to
like proclamation; whereupon, ſuch numbers
teers were fitted out from Engliſh ports, and
ewhaven, that the ſpoil they made is almoſt
ble. A maritime power injured, inſtead of
lating, immediately makes repriſals, and there-
rts apologies from the aggreſſors made ſenſible

to break either with the moſt Chriſtian, or with the Catholic king.

In the midſt of theſe difficulties, the queen took every opportunity to encourage her people, in proſecuting new ſchemes of trade abroad, or purſuing what might be an improvement of their lands at home. With this view ſhe ſometimes contributed ſhips, ſometimes gave money, at others, entered into partnerſhip: in ſhort, ſhe neglected nothing which might ſhew her maternal tenderneſs for all her ſubjects.

The provinces of Zealand and Holland had now delivered themſelves from the Spaniſh bondage, and were growing conſiderable in the world by their maritime power. This however, had a bad effect on the diſpoſition of the common people, who became inſufferably inſolent to all their neighbours, and particularly to us who had been their principal benefactors. Their pretence for this was, our correſponding with the inhabitants of Dunkirk, who were their enemies. At firſt, therefore, they took only ſuch ſhips as were bound to that port; but by degrees they went farther, and committed ſuch notorious piracies, that the queen was again forced to ſend the comptroller of the navy, Mr. Holſtock, with a ſmall quadron to ſea, who quickly drove the Dutch frigates into their harbours, and ſent two hundred of their ſeamen to priſon. The queen, not ſatisfied with this puniſhment, ſent Sir William Winter, and Robert Beale, Eſq; to demand reſtitution of the goods taken from her ſubjects; which, however, they did not obtain; and on this account the Dutch factors were ſuffered ſeverely.

But as for ſuch refugees of all nations, as fled hither for the ſake of religion, ſhe not only received them kindly, but granted them various privileges, in order to induce them to ſtay, and fix here the manufactures in which they had laboured in their own countries. This policy ſucceeded ſo well, that Colcheſter, Nor-

armouth, Canterbury, and many other places
lled with thoſe induſtrious foreigners, who
us to weave variety of ſilk and worſted ſtuffs;
any alſo from Germany were ſent into the
where they employed themſelves in mining,
ſalt-petre, forging all ſorts of tools made of
hich were arts abſolutely unknown to us be-
ir arrival.

growth of this kingdom's power and com-
being ſo conſpicuous, left King Philip of
the moſt penetrating prince of his time, no
doubt, that his projects for aſſuming the ſu-
dominion of Europe, or at leaſt the abſolute
n of it, would be rendered entirely abortive,
ſome method could be contrived for ruining
d at once. The catholic king had three points
, not for diſtreſſing only, but for deſtroying
Elizabeth, and utterly ſubverting the Engliſh
The firſt of theſe was, uniting againſt her,
colour of religion, moſt of the princes and
broad; which, by the aſſiſtance of the pope,

ſecution of theſe deep laid projects, Philip met with many favourable circumſtances, which might, and very probably did, ſtrongly flatter his hopes: particularly, the death of the queen of Scots, which ſtained the character of Elizabeth in foreign courts; and his own acquiſition of the kingdom of Portugal, by which he gained a vaſt acceſſion of naval ſtrength.

Queen Elizabeth and her miniſters, were too penetrating, and had too quick, as well as certain intelligence, to be at all in the dark, as to the purpoſe of the king of Spain; and their prudence was ſuch, that by every method poſſible, they prepared to diſappoint him, without diſcloſing their apprehenſions to the world. With this intent they laboured to convince foreign ſtates, that King Philip was a common enemy, and that he aimed alike at ſubduing all his neighbours; which being alſo ſtrictly true, had, undoubtedly, a proper weight. In the next place, pains were taken to cultivate a cloſer correſpondence with his diſcontented ſubjects in the Netherlands, and to furniſh them with money, and ſecretly with other aids, whereby they were enabled to give ſome check to his power, both by ſea and land. Our own privateers were allowed to paſs into the Weſt Indies, where they carried on an illicit trade, not more to their own profit than the public benefit: for, by this means, they gained a perfect acquaintance with the ports, rivers, and fortreſſes in the Weſt Indies, with the nature of the commerce tranſacted there, the method of ſharing it by fair means, or of deſtroying it by force. Thus, notwithſtanding their immenſe wealth, and extenſive dominions, the Engliſh were in ſome meaſure a match for the Spaniards, in all places and at all points.

But ſtill, the great ſecret by which the queen defeated all King Philip's political inventions, ſeems to have been ſcarcely known, to moſt of the writers, who have undertaken to acquaint us with the tranſactions of her reign. It was in reality this; ſhe diſcovered the

cipal inſtruments he intended to make uſe of deſtruction; but inſtead of expoſing or deſtroy-n, ſhe contrived ſo to manage them by her crea-s to make them actually fulfill her purpoſes, they remained all the time tools and penſioners t.

queen's apprehenſions of the Spaniard's de-were certainly conceived much earlier than moſt hiſtorians imagine, as appears from the ſtate-in her reign; among which, from the year we meet with nothing more frequent, than ions for viewing fortifications, examining the on of our forts, enquiring into the ſtrength, ture of our militia, taking frequent muſters; fine, forming from all theſe enquiries, a brief the military and naval power of her domi-whereby it appears, that the able men through-gland, were computed to be one hundred, two thouſand, nine hundred, twenty-nine, by were intended ſerviceable men; and of ſuch armed, and in a continual capacity of acting,

land; without ſuffering themſelves to be at all intimidated, either by the enemy's boaſts, or by the intelligence they had of their great ſtrength and vaſt preparations. To diſtreſs King Philip in bringing home his treaſures from the Weſt Indies, many adventurers were licenſed to cruiſe in thoſe ſeas, and the queen herſelf lent ſome ſhips for this purpoſe. To delay the invaſion as much as poſſible, or if it had been practicable, to defeat it, the queen ſent a ſtout fleet under Sir Francis Drake, in 1587, to Cadiz; where that admiral performed rather more than could be expected: for he forced ſix gallies which were deſigned to have guarded the port, to ſhelter themſelves under the cannon of their caſtles, and then burnt a hundred ſhips and upward in the bay, all of which were laden with ammunition and proviſions. From thence he ſailed to Cape St. Vincent, where he ſurprized ſome forts, and entirely deſtroyed the fiſhing craft in the neighbourhood.

Arriving at the mouth of the Tayo, and underſtanding that the Marquis de Santa Cruz lay hard by, with a ſquadron of good ſhips, he challenged him to come out and fight; but the marquis, who was one of the beſt ſeamen in Spain, adhering cloſely to his maſter's orders, choſe rather to let Drake burn and deſtroy every thing on the coaſt than hazard an engagement. Sir Francis, having done this, ſteered for the Azores, where he took a large ſhip homeward bound from the Eaſt Indies, which added as much to his profit, as his former glorious exploits had done to his reputation; and ſo returned home in triumph. This expedition delayed the Spaniards for ſome months; but in the ſpring of the next year, his enormous fleet being almoſt ready, King Philip gave orders that it ſhould rendezvous at Liſbon, in order to paſs from thence to England.

His catholic majeſty preſumed ſo much on the force of this extraordinary fleet, ſuperior certainly to any thing that had been fitted out for ages before, that inſtead

of concealing its ſtrength, he cauſed a very
account of it to be publiſhed in Latin, and
the languages ſpoken in Europe, except Eng-
This piece was dated May 20th, 1588; and
ng to it, the moſt happy Armada, as it was
ſtiled, (afterward chriſtened by the pope the
ble Armada) conſiſted of 130 ſhips, in all
tons; on board which were 8450 mariners,
ſoldiers, 2088 ſlaves, and 2630 pieces of
Beſide, there was a large fleet of tenders,
prodigious quantity of arms on board, intend-
uch as ſhould join them. There were alſo on
his fleet 124 volunteers of quality, and about
nks of ſeveral orders.
command of the whole was originally deſigned
been veſted in the abovementioned marquis
ta Cruz, a nobleman of known valour, and
xperience, of which he had given high proofs
famous battle of Lepanto: but he dying, the
Medina Sidonia, Don Alphonſo de Guſman,
ointed in his ſtead, rather on account of his

buried all his reſentments for his mother's death, and ſteadily adhered to his own, by following the queen's intereſts. The French were too wiſe to afford the Spaniards any help; and the Dutch fitted out a conſiderable navy, for the ſervice of the queen, under the command of Count Juſtin of Naſſau.

A Liſt of the Engliſh Fleet, under the Command of Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral.

Men of war belonging to her majeſty,	17
Other ſhips hired by her majeſty for this ſervice,	12
Tenders and ſtore-ſhips,	6
Furniſhed by the city of London, being double the number the queen demanded, all well-manned, and throughly provided with ammunition and proviſion,	16
Tenders and ſtore-ſhips,	4
Furniſhed by the city of Briſtol, large and ſtrong ſhips, and which did excellent ſervice,	3
A tender,	1
From Barnſtaple, merchant-ſhips converted into frigates,	3
From Exeter,	2
A ſtout pinnace,	1
From Plymouth, ſtout ſhips, every way equal to the queen's men of war,	7
A fly-boat,	1
Under the command of Lord Henry Seymour, in the narrow ſeas, of the queen's ſhips and veſſels in her ſervice,	16
Ships fitted out at the expence of the nobility, gentry, and commons of England,	43
By the merchant-adventurers, prime ſhips, and excellently well furniſhed,	10
Sir William Winter's pinnace,	1
In all	143

The

liſt at large given by Mr. Entick, makes them to 197 ſhips. The quantity of guns carried Engliſh fleet is not to be found; but though we bered the Spaniards in veſſels, the Engliſh s greatly inferior both in tonnage, and in the of men.

Engliſh fleet was commanded by Charles Lord l of Effingham, then high-admiral, who had im for his vice-admiral, Sir Francis Drake; rear-admiral, Sir John Hawkins, and abun- f experienced officers, who had ſignalized their and conduct: their orders were to lie on the coaſt, that they might be ready to receive the Lord Henry Seymour, in conjunction with Naſſau, cruized on the coaſt of Flanders, the o prevent the prince of Parma from making ent, as it was expected he would attempt to the army under his command.

gard to a land-force, the queen had three the firſt conſiſted of 20,000 men, cantoned he ſouthern coaſt; another of 22,000 foot and

and in caſe he met our fleet, he was to avoid fighting to the utmoſt of his power, and to endeavour only to defend himſelf. But in doubling the North-cape, the fleet was ſeparated by foul weather, which obliged the general to ſail to the Groyne, where he reaſſembled his ſhips, and had intelligence, that the Engliſh fleet, believing their expedition laid aſide, was put into Plymouth.

Upon this he held a council of war, to conſider whether they ſhould adhere ſtrictly to the king's order, or embrace this favourable opportunity of burning the Engliſh fleet in their harbour; an attempt certainly not impracticable. After a long debate, wherein many were of a contrary opinion, it was reſolved to attempt the Engliſh fleet; and this chiefly at the inſtigation of Don Diego Flores de Valdes, admiral of the Andaluſian ſquadron. The pretence, indeed, was very plauſible; and, but for an unforeſeen accident, they had certainly carried their point. The firſt land they fell in with was the Lizard, which they miſtook for the Ram's-head near Plymouth; and being toward night, ſtood off to ſea, till the next morning. In this ſpace of time they were deſcried by a Scots pirate, one Captain Fleming, who bore away immediately for Plymouth, and gave the lord admiral notice; which proved the utter ruin of their deſign, as well as the ſole cauſe of the preſervation of the Engliſh fleet.

The ſeaſon was ſo far advanced, and the Engliſh had ſo little intelligence of the Spaniard's departure, that their fleet was not only returned into port, but ſeveral of their ſhips alſo were already laid up, and their ſeamen diſcharged. The admiral, however, ſailed on the firſt notice, and though the wind blew hard into Plymouth Sound, got out to ſea, with great difficulty. The next day, being the 20th of July, they ſaw the Spaniſh navy drawn up in a half-moon, ſailing ſlowly through the channel, its wings being near ſeven miles aſunder. The admiral ſuffered them

to

by quietly, that, having the advantage of the
e might the better attack them in the rear;
e performed with equal courage and ſucceſs:
ugh Don Martinez de Ricalde, did all that
ſſible for a brave officer to do, yet they were
the utmoſt diſorder, and many of them re-
conſiderable damage. More had been done,
a great part of the Engliſh fleet lay at too
diſtance, ſo that the admiral was forced to wait
:

night following, a Dutch gunner, who had
treated by ſome Spaniſh officers, ſet fire to
on board which was their treaſure; nor was it
great difficulty, that the flames were extin-
The greateſt part of the money was put on
galleon commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez,
on after ſprung her foremaſt; and being thus
and the night very dark, fell into the hands
rancis Drake. He ſent her captain to Dart-
and left the money on board to be plundered
en. The next day was ſpent by the Spaniſh
in diſpoſing his fleet, iſſuing orders to his

vented the execution of his deſign. On the twenty-fifth, one of the Spaniſh ſhips was taken; and on the twenty-ſixth, the admiral reſolved to make no further attempts upon them, till they ſhould enter the ſtreights of Dover, where he knew Lord Henry Seymour, and Sir William Winter, waited for them with a freſh ſquadron. He alſo took this opportunity of knighting Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Sheffield, Roger Townſend, Admiral Hawkins, and Captain Frobiſher, for their gallant behaviour throughout the engagement.

The wind favouring the Spaniſh fleet, they continued their courſe up the channel, with the Engliſh ſhips cloſe in their rear. The ſtrength of the Spaniards had not only alarmed, but excited the courage of the whole nation; inſomuch, that every man of quality and fortune was ambitious of diſtinguiſhing himſelf, by appearing upon this occaſion, againſt the common enemy. With this public ſpirited view, the earls of Oxford, Northumberland, and Cumberland, Sir Thomas Cecil, Sir Robert Cecil, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Thomas Vavaſor, and many others, fitted out ſhips at their own expence, and went, moſt of them in perſon, to attend the admiral. Men of lower rank ſhewed their zeal and loyalty by ſending ammunition and proviſions; and ſo unanimous were all men againſt theſe foreigners, that even the papiſts, whom the Spaniards expected to have found in arms, were glad to wipe away the aſperſions which had been thrown upon them, by ſerving as common ſoldiers.

When, therefore, the Spaniſh fleet anchored on the twenty-ſeventh of July before Calais, the Engliſh admiral had with him near a hundred and forty ſhips, which enabled him to gall the enemy extreamly. But, perceiving on the twenty-eighth, that the Spaniards had ſo diſpoſed their larger ſhips, that it would be a very difficult matter to put them again into diſorder, he reſolved to practiſe an expedient long before in contemplation in caſe the enemy ſhould have

o the river Thames; which was converting
their worſt veſſels into fire-ſhips. This me-
accordingly purſued, filling eight large barks
l ſorts of combuſtible matter, and ſending
nder the command of the Captains Young and
about midnight, into the thickeſt part of the
fleet, where they ſpeedily began to blaze;
the admiral had foreſeen, obliged the navy
rate, and each ſhip, by ſteering a different
to ſeek its own ſafety. This is the firſt ac-
we meet with of fire-ſhips being uſed in ſea-
ments.

next day a large galeaſs ran aſhore on the ſands
is, where ſhe was plundered by the Engliſh.
s, however, of attempting ſomewhat, the
ds again rendezvouſed near Graveling; where
ited ſome time, in hopes the prince of Parma
have come out: but in this they were diſap-
, whether through the want of power, or of
that great general, is uncertain. At laſt,
themſelves hard preſſed by the Engliſh fleet,
continued to make a terrible fire upon them

dron to cruize on the coaſt of Zealand, to prevent any danger from their joining with the prince of Parma, and afterward left them to purſue their courſe. When the Spaniſh fleet arrived on the Scots coaſt, and found that care was every where taken they ſhould meet with no ſupply, they threw their horſes and mules overboard; and ſuch of them as had a proper ſtore of water, bore away directly for the bay of Biſcay, with the duke of Medina Sidonia, making in all about twenty-five ſhips. The reſt, about forty ſail, under the command of the vice-admiral, ſtood over for the coaſt of Ireland, intending to have watered at Cape Clare. On the ſecond of September, however, a tempeſt aroſe, and drove moſt of them aſhore, ſo that upward of thirty ſhips, and many thouſand men, periſhed on the Iriſh coaſt.

Some likewiſe were forced a ſecond time into the Engliſh channel, where they were taken, ſome by the Engliſh, and ſome by the Rochellers. Several very large veſſels were loſt among the weſtern iſles, and upon the coaſt of Argyleſhire. Out of theſe, about five hundred perſons were ſaved; who came into Edinburgh, in a manner naked; and, out of mere charity, were cloathed by the inhabitants of that city; who alſo attempted to ſend them home to Spain. But, as if misfortunes were always to attend them, they were forced in their paſſage upon the coaſt of Norfolk, and obliged to put into Yarmouth; where they ſtayed, till advice was given to the queen and council: who conſidering the miſeries they had already felt, and not willing to appear leſs compaſſionate than the Scots, ſuffered them to continue their voyage.

Thus, in the ſhort ſpace of a month, this mighty fleet, which had been no leſs than three years preparing, was deſtroyed and brought to nothing. Of one hundred and thirty ſhips, there returned but fifty-three or four; and of the people embarked there periſhed twenty thouſand men at leaſt. We may beſt

idea of their loſs, from the precaution taken
Philip to hide it, which was publiſhing a
ation to prohibit mourning. As to the cou-
d conſtancy he expreſſed upon this occaſion,
tain, that the lord treaſurer Burleigh received
nce "That the king ſhould ſay, after maſs,
he would ſpend the wealth of Spain, to one of
candleſticks upon the altar, rather than not
ge himſelf upon the Engliſh." His future
agreed ſo exactly with this threatning, that
well conclude, if he did not ſay, he thought
was therefore far from being ſo unmoved at
fter as is commonly reported. What might
meaſure juſtify his reſentment, was, the fall-
of this miſchief, through the breach of his
which is well remarked by a writer of our
or, if the king's inſtructions had been pur-
is more than probable, that Queen Elizabeth's
ment had run the utmoſt hazard of being over-

duke of Medina Sidonia eſcaped puniſhment,

e been a conqueſt indeed, a conqueſt equally glo-
is and important, the loſs of which, ought to
:h poſterity, not to be too haſty in cenſuring
at officers, or too remiſs in puniſhing little ones.
The queen having intelligence that the Spaniards
litated a ſecond attempt upon her dominions, re-
ed, like a wiſe princeſs, to find them work at
ie; in order to which, in the ſpring of the year
9, ſhe expreſſed her royal intention of aſſiſting
1 Antonio to recover his kingdom of Portugal.
: expedition was undertaken partly at the queen's
rge, and partly at the expence of private perſons.
Francis Drake, and Sir John Norris, were joint
manders; and the whole navy conſiſted of 146

To which alſo the Dutch, as much intereſted as
joined a ſmall ſquadron.

This armament landed near Corunna, commonly
ed the Groyne, which place they attacked, burnt
adjacent country, together with many magazines
aval ſtores: they then reimbarked their forces, and
d, as they had at firſt deſigned, for the river of
on. On their arrival before Peniche, the troops
: landed; the place quickly ſurrendered to Don
onio; and from thence the whole army marched
and toward Liſbon; where they expected to have
the fleet under the command of Sir Francis
ke: but he finding it impoſſible to proceed up the
r with ſafety to her majeſty's ſhips, ſtaid at the
e of Caſcais, which place he took, and alſo ſeized
' ſail of ſhips belonging to the Hanſe-Towns,
n with corn and ammunition; which, with about
pieces of cannon, were the principal fruits of this
ge. It was indeed, intended, to have gone to
Canaries; but by this time the ſoldiers and ſailors
: ſo weakened with ſickneſs, that it was thought
e expedient to return. In their paſſage home they
ed at Vigo, took and plundered it; and having
e ſome addition to their booty, reached England;
' having been about ten weeks abroad.

expedition was inexpreſſibly deſtructive to the
ds, diſappointed all their deſigns, weakened
val force, and ſpread a mighty terror of the
arms through their whole dominions. But as
dvantages which the proprietors reaped, they
ut very inconſiderable; and the generals met
old reception in England. The chief grounds
miſcarriage were in thoſe days, when men
eſt judge, held to be theſe. Firſt, They were
ifferently manned and victualled. Secondly,
anding at the Groyne was contrary to their in-
ns; gave the men an opportunity of drinking
nes, and expoſed them to a great and unne-
loſs. Thirdly, The diſagreement of the ge-
efore Liſbon, defeated the remaining part of
ſign; whereas, if in purſuance of their inſtruc-
hey had ſailed directly to the coaſts of Portugal,
ded their forces there, it is more than probable,
d effectually placed Don Antonio upon the
of Portugal, which would have given a deadly
o the power of Spain.

erica, and other ſervices, kept King Philip en-
y employed at home, though his thoughts were
buſy in contriving another expedition againſt
land. The ſucceeding year, Lord Thomas
vard, ſecond ſon to the duke of Norfolk, ſailed
a ſquadron to the iſlands, in hopes of intercept-
the Spaniſh fleet from the Weſt Indies, which
was forced to return home. In this he had pro-
y ſucceeded, if his force had been greater; but
ng no more than ſeven of the queen's ſhips, and
it as many fitted out by private adventurers, he
narrowly eſcaped being totally deſtroyed by the
iiards.

1591, the earl of Cumberland made another
dition: and in 1592, Sir Martin Frobiſher, and
ſohn Boroughs, infeſted the Spaniſh coaſt, and
much miſchief. In 1594, the queen ſent a ſmall
dron to ſea, under the command of Sir Martin
iſher, to reduce the port of Breſt in Bretagne,
h the king of Spain had taken, by the aſſiſtance
he Leaguers in France, from King Henry IV.
lace that if it had been long kept, muſt have been
troubleſome to that monarch, and would have
n the Spaniards great advantages againſt us. It
ſtrong, as well by ſituation, as by the art and
nce employed in fortifying it; and had, beſide,
merous garriſon of Spaniſh troops. Sir John
ris, with a ſmall Engliſh army, formed the ſiege
nd; Sir Martin Frobiſher, with only four men
ar, forced an entrance into the harbour; and
ng thus blocked up the place by ſea, landed his
rs, and in conjunction with Sir John Norris,
ned the fort; which, though gallantly defended,
taken; with the loſs of abundance of brave
; and amongſt them, may be reckoned Sir Martin
elf, who died in the wounds he received in that
ce. The ſame year Sir Francis Drake, and Sir
Hawkins ſailed on their laſt expedition into the
t Indies.

Spaniards, who ſeldom abandon any deſign
ce undertake, were all this time employed in
ng and equipping another fleet for England;
n earneſt of their intentions, in the year 1595,
iego Brochero, with four gallies, arrived in
s-Bay, in Cornwall, and landing with all his
urnt three little places; but without killing or
ſo much as a ſingle man. This, however,
the nation, and engaged the queen to under-
invaſion of the Spaniſh dominions, to prevent
h future viſits to her own; in order to which,
fleet and a numerous army were provided, un-
moſt experienced officers of thoſe times.
true deſign of this expedition, was, to deſtroy
niſh fleet in the port of Cadiz, and to make
ves maſters of that rich city. The force em-
was very great, not leſs in all than 150 ſail;
h, 126 were men of war; but of theſe, only
en were the queen's ſhips, the reſt were hired
aders and fitted for this voyage. On board
ghty fleet, were embarked upward of 7000

owing to the joint command: for the earl of Eſſex, who was young and warm, affected to dictate; while the admiral, who had as much courage, and more experience, could not brook being controuled. At laſt, it was determined to attack the ſhips in the haven, before any attempt was made upon the town; whereupon a new difficulty aroſe, which was, who ſhould command this attack. In the execution, ſome errors were committed, through the too great heat and emulation of the commanders; but others much more groſs and fatal by the Spaniards; who, when they found themſelves compelled to fly, did it without any of thoſe precautions whereby they might have provided for their ſafety: for inſtead of running their ſhips aſhore under the town, where they would have been covered by their own artillery, and where at leaſt their men might have gone aſhore in ſafety, they ran them up the bay, as far from the enemy as poſſible; by which means, part fell into the hands of the Engliſh, and the reſt were burnt.

In the mean time, the earl of Eſſex landed his men quietly, the enemy deſerting a ſtrong fort, from which they might have done him much miſchief: three regiments alſo were ſent to make themſelves maſters of the cauſeway which unites the iſland to the main. This they performed with very ſmall loſs; but afterward quitted it again, which gave the gallies an opportunity of eſcaping; another overſight, for which no account can be given. The lord admiral, hearing the earl was landed, landed alſo with the remainder of the forces, doubting much whether his lordſhip could have kept the place: and while the two generals were employed in reducing the city, Sir Walter Raleigh was ſent to ſeize the ſhips in the harbour of Port-Real; to prevent which, the duke of Medina Sidonia cauſed them to be ſet on fire, and burnt, whereby twenty millions were buried in the ſea. The city and its forts they poſſeſſed for a fortnight; and the earl of Eſſex was very deſirous of being

there with a garriſon, however ſmall; which
otwithſtanding, over-ruled by the council of
It was then agreed to ſail to Faro, in the
n of Algarve, where they found the place de-
y its inhabitants, and void of any thing that
e made plunder. To repair this diſappoint-
the earl of Eſſex was for ſailing to the Azores,
o wait for the Eaſt India ſhips; but in
he was over-ruled, becauſe there was a great
int of the want of proviſion and ammunition
d the fleet. In their return, they looked into
ts of Groyne, St. Andero, and St. Sebaſtian,
they expected to find ſhips, but met with
and after this, nothing remarkable happened
r arrival in England, which was on the eighth
uſt the ſame year. They brought with them
lleons, one hundred braſs guns, and an im-
booty; the deſire of keeping which, is con-
to have hindered them from performing more.
ne ſpring of the year 1597, the king of Spain
ut a freſh armada from Liſbon, compoſed not

ſhip ſprung her maſt, which, however, did not hinder him, when he had repaired his loſs, from proceeding to the place of rendezvous. He had ſcarce begun to wood and water there, before the earl of Eſſex ſent him orders to follow him to Fayal, which iſland the general himſelf intended to attempt. Raleigh obeyed him; but not finding Eſſex on his arrival, and perceiving that the people were ſecuring their goods, throwing up retrenchments, and making every other preparation neceſſary for their defence, he with the advice of his officers reſolved, in caſe Eſſex did not arrive in four days, to attempt the reduction of the iſland, which accordingly he performed: but though he got reputation by this exploit, yet he loſt the general's friendſhip, ſo that a coldneſs thenceforth prevailed, which afterward encreaſed to open oppoſition and the moſt rancorous hatred.

After Eſſex's arrival they ſailed together to Gracioſa, which immediately ſubmitted. Here the general intended to have ſtaid; and if he had done ſo, undoubtedly it had anſwered his purpoſe, and he had taken the whole Spaniſh fleet: but being too eaſily brought to alter his purpoſes, he took another method, which gave the Spaniards, who arrived the next day, an opportunity of proceeding for Tercera, with the loſs of no more than three ſhips, which were taken by Sir William Monſon. The reſt of the fleet, conſiſting of about thirty-ſeven ſail, arrived ſafely in the port of Angra, which was well defended by ſeveral forts; ſo that on mature deliberation, it was judged impracticable to attempt any thing there with reaſonable hopes of ſucceſs.

The earl of Eſſex, vexed at this diſappointment, reſolved to do ſomewhat of conſequence before he returned; and therefore landing, ſurpriſed the town of Villa Franca and plundered it: after which he reimbarked his forces, and prepared for his return home. In his paſſage he had the good luck to take a very rich Spaniſh ſhip, which fell into his fleet, miſtaking

ing it for their own. In the mean time, the
rds were meditating great deſigns. The ab-
f the Engliſh fleet gave them an opportunity
ling out their ſquadrons from the Groyne and
With theſe they intended to have made a
in Cornwall, and to have poſſeſſed themſelves
port of Falmouth. The Spaniſh admiral pro-
to the iſlands of Scilly, almoſt within ſight of
re: but it ſo happened, that a very high ſtorm
which entirely ſeparated their fleet. In this
ighteen capital ſhips were loſt, ſeveral forced
ngliſh ports were taken, and the Spaniſh ad-
ſchemes thereby entirely diſconcerted. Nor
fleet eſcape the fury of this tempeſt; but
uch difficulty reached the weſtern coaſt in the
nd of the month of October.

598, the earl of Cumberland fitted out a ſqua-
f eleven ſail at his own expence; with which
attempted to intercept the Liſbon fleet in its
to the Eaſt Indies. Being diſappointed in that,
d to the Canaries, where he made a deſcent on

roughly manned, which ſhewed the ſtrength of our aritime power, and how much it was improved ice 1588. The next year, being 1600, Sir Richard eviſon was ſent to intercept the plate-fleet; which ſign, though it was well contrived and wiſely exe-ted, yet failed. In 1601, the ſame admiral was ployed in Ireland, where he did good ſervice, in bliging the Spaniards, who had landed a conſiderable dy of forces, to relinquiſh their deſign, and with-aw out of that iſland.

In 1602, the ſame admiral, in conjunction with Sir Villiam Monſon, was employed in an expedition for tercepting the galleons, which had infallibly taken feet, if the Dutch had ſent their ſquadron, agree-ble to their engagements with the queen. Notwith-anding this diſappointment, they continued on the baſt of Portugal, and at length reſolved to attack a alleon which lay with eleven gallies in the road of erimbra; which was one of the moſt gallant ex-loits performed in the whole war. The town of Ce-mbra was large and well built with free-ſtone, de-nded by a good citadel well furniſhed with artillery. bove the town, on the top of a mountain, ſtood e abbey, ſo fortified as to command the place, the tadel, and the road. The galleon was moored cloſe the ſhore, ſo as to defend by its fire, part of the tadel and part of the town: the gallies had ſo flank-d and fortified themſelves, that they were able to ake a great fire upon the Engliſh fleet, without re-iving any damage themſelves, till ſuch time as our ips were juſt before the town. Yet, in ſpite of eſe and many other diſadvantages, the Engliſh ad-irals reſolved to attack them; which they did on e 3d of June. A gale of wind blowing freſh about wo in the morning, the admiral weighed, and made he ſignal for an attack. The vice-admiral did the ke, and ſoon after they fell upon the enemy with reat fury; and though the Spaniards defended them-lves with much reſolution, yet in the end ſeveral

of

gallies were burnt, the garriſon driven from
ſtle, and the rich galleon, for which all
ggle was made, taken, with about a million
es of eight on board. Frederic Spinola, in
Lewis, ſailed from Cerimbra, with the reſt of
ies that had eſcaped, viz. The St. John Bap-
e Lucera, the Padilla, the Philip, and the St.
for the coaſt of Flanders; and on the 23d of
ber entered the Britiſh channel. Here they fell
ſome Engliſh and Dutch ſhips; by whom three
were ſunk: the reſt with great difficulty reach-
kirk in ſafety.

was the laſt great exploit performed by ſea in
gn; for the queen, now far in years, and worn
h the cares and fatigues of government, died
24th of March following, in the forty-fifth
her reign, and in the ſeventieth of her life:
he had ſettled the proteſtant religion through-
kingdom, had reſtored the crown to its an-
putation, ſupported her allies with the greateſt
s, and humbled her enemies, ſo as to compel
o think of ſoliciting for peace.

uſe of the Spaniards. Theſe ſhips the queen intended to have reſtored, as ſincerely deſiring to have compromiſed all differences with thoſe trading cities: but when ſhe was informed that a general aſſembly was held at the city of Lubeck, in order to concert meaſures for diſtreſſing the Engliſh trade, ſhe cauſed the ſhips and their cargoes to be confiſcated; only two of them were releaſed to carry home this news, and that the queen had the greateſt contempt imaginable for all their proceedings.

After this, Sigiſmond king of Poland interpoſed in their behalf, ſending hither an ambaſſador, who talking in a very high ſtile; the queen, in her anſwers told him plainly, that the king his maſter made no right eſtimate of his own power, and that himſelf was very little fit for the employment in which ſhe found him. Thus were we ridded for ever of theſe incorporated foreign factors, and our own merchants eſtabliſhed in the right of managing our commerce. In the latter end of her reign, ſome diſputes happening with the king of Denmark, and he moſt unadviſedly ſeizing the Engliſh ſhips that were in his ports, the queen ſent one Dr. Parkins to demand immediate and adequate ſatisfaction: which he did in ſo peremptory a ſtile, that the Dane was glad to compound the matter for forty thouſand dollars, which he paid her majeſty, and which ſhe cauſed to be proportionably divided among the merchants who were injured.

Theſe are inſtances of her noble ſpirit in obtaining redreſs of grievances in foreign countries, even in the moſt perillous times, and when her affairs were in the utmoſt embarraſſment. As to her care of trade and navigation within her own dominions, we have already mentioned many particulars; however, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that in 1563, an act was made for the better regulation, maintenance, and increaſe of the navy; and in 1566, there was a law to enable the maſter, wardens, and the aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe, to ſet up beacons and ſea-marks. The ſame year there paſſed an act for incorporating, and

more

fectually eſtabliſhing the company of merchant
rers. In 1581, there likewiſe paſſed an act
ncreaſe of mariners, and for the maintenance
ation, and more eſpecially for recovering the
Iceland, which began then to decay, and in
here had been employed annually upward of
dred ſail of ſtout ſhips. In 1585, the queen
by her letters patent, a new company for the
ment of the trade to Barbary; and in the
oo, ſhe incorporated a ſociety of merchants
to the Eaſt Indies, whence the preſent Eaſt
mpany is derived *.

e theſe numerous marks of her royal favour,
ſtrict attention to the commerce of her ſub-
ne queen afforded others continually, by ſend-
oys and agents to the Czar, to the Shah of
to ſeveral great princes in the Eaſt Indies:
ſhort, wherever her interpoſition could be of
to open, to promote, or to recover any branch
c; as appears by all the hiſtories that are ex-
her reign. It may be ſaid, and which is more,
ſaid with truth and juſtice, that in the midſt

tution of ſuch projects, amongſt whom were the earls of Cumberland, Eſſex, and Southampton, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Richard Grenville, Sir Humphry Gilbert, Sir Robert Dudley, &c. And therefore we need not wonder at the ſurpriſing increaſe of our maritime power, or the number of remarkable undertakings of this ſort, within ſo ſhort a period of time. Let us mention only a few. In 1575, Sir Humphry Gilbert attempted the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage; in 1577, Sir Martin Frobiſher ſought one the ſame way; Pet and Jackman ſailed on a like deſign in 1580, by the direction of the governor and company of merchant-adventurers: an expedition was undertaken at a great expence by Sir Humphry Gilbert, in order to ſettle Florida; nor did it miſcarry through any error of the undertaker. The great Sir Walter Raleigh would have ſettled Virginia in 1584, if prudence, induſtry, and public ſpirit could have effected it; but though he failed in the extent, yet he was not totally defeated in his hopes, ſince he laid the foundation of that ſettlement, which hath ſince ſo happily ſucceeded.

It may in this place contribute not a little to our ſatisfaction, if we enquire what quantity of coin, both gold and ſilver, there might be in the nation, toward the cloſe of her reign; that is, at the beginning of the laſt century, becauſe it is of very great conſequence to have a juſt notion of what was the nation's ſtock in ready money at that period, when our great foreign commerce began. We have indeed an authentic account of her entire coinage in ſilver, amounting to above four millions and a half; but then if we conſider that ſhe recoined almoſt all the ſilver ſpecie of the kingdom, and that there was a ſmall alteration in the ſtandard in the latter end of her reign, which raiſed ſilver from five ſhillings, to five and two-pence an ounce, which occaſioned a new fabrication; ſo that much of the former coin came into the mint again as bullion: we may, with the judicious Dr. Davenant, eſtimate

er coin at that time in this kingdom, at two
and a half; to which, if we add the gold of
and her predeceſſors coin, and eſtimate this
lion and a half, we may be pretty ſure that
not much wide of the truth; and that one
d and fifty years ago, the current coin of Eng-
ounted in the whole, to four millions or there-

James, at his acceſſion to the Engliſh throne,
out thirty-ſix years of age; and, if he had
private perſon, would not have rendered him-
remarkable either by his virtues or his vices.
eateſt of his failings were timidity, diſſimula-
nd a high opinion of his own wiſdom: theſe,
r, were more excuſable than modern writers
ing to allow, if we conſider the accident that
ed to his mother before his birth, the ſtrange
nt he met with in Scotland, from the ſeveral
prevailing in that kingdom during his junior
nd the exceſſive flatteries that were heaped on
er he came hither, by all ranks of people.

ourites. It ſeems, however, more reaſonable to
nclude, that this peace was in reality the effect of
e king's inclination, ſupported by the advice of his
oſt eminent ſtateſmen; ſome of whom were known
have been for this meaſure in the queen's time.
here were two treaties, one of peace and alliance,
e other of commerce, both ſigned at London, the
th of Auguſt, 1604; the conſtable of Caſtile, the
eateſt ſubject in Spain, being ſent for that purpoſe.
ll the trading part of the nation were very well
eaſed with this proceeding, and would have been
uch more ſo, if the king had not taken a very
arge ſtep upon its concluſion. He erected a com-
ny of merchants, who were to carry on the Spaniſh
mmerce excluſively, which gave both an univerſal
d very juſt offence; for as the whole nation had
rne the expence of the war, and trade in general had
ffered thereby, it was but reaſonable, that the be-
fits of peace ſhould be as diffuſive. This evil,
wever, was of no long continuance. But if this
aty gave ſome diſſatisfaction at home, it raiſed no
s diſcontent abroad. The Hollanders, who were
t to ſhift for themſelves, and who had reaped ſo
eat advantages from the favour of queen Elizabeth,
re exceedingly exaſperated at a ſtep ſo much to
eir immediate diſadvantage. But as they found
emſelves ſtill ſtrong enough, not only to cope with
e Spaniards, but alſo to make a greater figure than
oſt other nations at ſea; they loſt that reſpect which
s due to the Engliſh flag, and began to aſſume to
emſelves a kind of equality even in the narrow ſeas.
his was quickly repreſented to the king as an indig-
y not to be borne; and thereupon he directed a
et to be fitted out, the command of which was
ven to Sir William Monſon, with inſtructions to
aintain the honour of the Engliſh flag, and that ſupe-
rity which was derived to him from his anceſtors in
s Britiſh ſeas. This fleet put to ſea in the ſpring of
04, and was continued annually under the ſame

, who appears to have been a man of great
d much experience; for, as he tells us in his
moirs, he ſerved in the firſt ſhip of war fitted out
eign of queen Elizabeth, and was an admiral
aſt fleet ſhe ever ſent to ſea. Yet he found it
difficult matter to execute his commiſſion; the
whenever he conferred with any of their chief
gave him fine language, and fair promiſes:
y minded them very little, taking our ſhips
frivolous pretences, and treating thoſe they
n board them with great ſeverity, till ſuch
it appeared the admiral would not bear ſuch
nd began to make repriſals, threatening to
s pirates, people who ſhewed themſelves very
tter in their actions. There were alſo high
about the flag, which began through ſome
tal civilities ſhewn to the Hollanders, in the
gn, when they ſailed under the command of
admirals, upon joint expeditions, and were
account treated as if they had been her ma-
wn ſubjects; which favours they now pretend-

cils of king James; for upon ſome ſurmiſes that foreigners took unreaſonable liberties in fiſhing in our ſeas, a proclamation was publiſhed in the year 1608, aſſerting the king's ſovereignty in that point, and prohibiting all foreign nations to fiſh on the Britiſh coaſt. This, though general in appearance, had yet a more particular relation to the Dutch, who found themſelves greatly affected thereby, eſpecially when the king appointed commiſſioners at London, for granting licences to ſuch foreigners as would fiſh on the Engliſh coaſt; and at Edinburgh, for granting licences of the like nature to ſuch as would fiſh in the northern ſea. To theſe regulations, though with great reluctance, they ſubmitted for the preſent; the reaſon of which ſeems to be, their having affairs of great moment to manage with the court of Great Britain. In theſe important concerns, notwithſtanding all that had paſſed, they ſucceeded; and two treaties were concluded on the 26th of June, 1608, between the crown of Great Britain and the States-General: the one of peace and alliance, the other for ſtating and ſettling the debt due to king James. One would have imagined, that the advantages obtained by theſe treaties, ſhould have brought the republic to a better temper, in reſpect to other matters; but they did not: for within a ſhort time after, they diſputed paying the aſſize herring in Scotland, and the licence-money in England; and to protect their ſubjects from the penalties which might attend ſuch a refuſal, they ſent ſhips of force to eſcort their herring-buſſes. Theſe facts, as they are inconteſtable, are related, though without the leaſt prejudice againſt the Dutch; who are a people certainly to be commended for all inſtances of public ſpirit, when they are not inconſiſtent with the rights of their neighbours, and the law of nations.

But at this time of day, miniſters were too much afraid of parliaments to run the hazard of loſing any of the nation's rights, for want of inſiſting upon

and therefore they prevailed upon the king
bliſh his proclamation, that a parliament,
er they met, might ſee they had done their
nd adviſe the king thereupon as they ſhould
t.

e were alſo ſome ſtruggles in this reign with
nch, about the ſame rights of fiſhery, and the
nty of the ſea; in which, through the vigor-
aſures taken by Sir William Monſon, the na-
evailed, and the French were obliged to de-
n their practices of diſturbing our fiſhermen,
erwiſe injuring our navigation. In 1614, the
miral was ſent to ſcour the Scotch and Iriſh
hich were much infeſted with pirates. The
however, of their depredations far exceeded
nage; for when, on the firſt of June, Sir Wil-
onſon made the coaſt of Cathneſs, the moſt
n part of Scotland, he found that, inſtead of
pirates, of whom he expected to have intel-
in thoſe parts, there were in fact but two; one
m immediately ſurrendered, and the other was

by the title of Count Gondemar, were not ſo
grounded on any notions of the injuſtice of this
n, as on a piece of Spaniſh policy, by raiſing a
our on falſe pretences, to diſcover the true ſcope
intent of Sir Walter's voyage. In this he was
o ſucceſsful; for upon his repreſentations, that
lent perſon was obliged to give a diſtinct ac-
, as well of his preparations for executing, as of
eſign he was to execute: and this (by what
s is not clear) was communicated to the Spa-
s, who thereby gained an opportunity, firſt of
pointing him in America, and then of taking
is head upon his return, to the laſting diſhonour
is reign, as well as the great detriment of the
n: for, without all doubt, this project of Sir
er Raleigh's, for ſettling in Guiana, was not
well contrived, but well founded; and, if it
een followed, might have been as beneficial to
in, as Brazil is to Portugal.

e diſputes with the ſtates of Holland, in refe-
to the right of fiſhing, broke out again, in the
1618, from the old cauſes; which were plainly
y high preſumption of their own maritime force,
a opinion they had entertained of the king's be-
much addicted to peace. Mr. Camden, in his
ls of the reign of this prince, ſays, that the de-
s of the ſtates, at their audience of the king,
e 31ſt of December, 1618, intreated that no-
might be done in reſpect to the herring-fiſhing;
was the great ſupport of their commonwealth,
he only ſuccour and relief of the common peo-
in regard to the troubles then amongſt them.

ng James however aſſerted his rights through
ourſe of this negotiation, and brought the ſtates
ſelves to acknowledge, that theſe rights had a
oundation. If it ſhould be enquired how it came
ſs, that after carrying things ſo far, and to ſuch
ming height, they ſhould fall again into ſilence
oblivion; the beſt anſwer that can be given to

ſtion is, that in the midſt of this diſpute, the
of Orange aſked Sir Dudley Carleton a very
queſtion, viz. Whether this claim about the
might not be quieted for a ſum of money?
entleman, who was afterward created Viſcount
ter, was certainly a man of honour; but
ſome men in power might not find a method
ts of their own, to convey an anſwer to ſo
demand, is more than at this diſtance of time
determined. Sir William Monſon tells us,
reference to the diſputes about the flag, the
found a kind of protector in the great earl of
y; nor is it at all impoſſible, that they might
an advocate in this important buſineſs of the
but if they did, this muſt have been a mi-
and not a national bargain, ſince we ſhall
at in the next reign, this claim was inſiſted
warmly, and with ſomewhat better effect.
come now to the only naval expedition of con-
e, undertaken during the time this king ſat
he throne, which was the attempt upon Al-

utmoſt probability, that it was by his influence this deſign was carried into execution.

In the month of October, 1620, this fleet ſailed from Plymouth. It conſiſted of ſix men of war, and twelve ſtout ſhips hired from the merchants. Of theſe Sir Robert Manſel, then vice-admiral of England, had the command in chief: Sir Richard Hawkins was vice, and Sir Thomas Button, rear-admiral. On the 27th of November, they came to an anchor in Algier-road, and ſaluted the town; but without receiving a ſingle gun in anſwer. On the 28th, the admiral ſent a gentleman with a white flag to let the Turkiſh viceroy know the cauſe of his coming; who returned him an anſwer by four commiſſioners, that he had orders from the Grand Seignior to uſe the Engliſh with the utmoſt reſpect, to ſuffer their men to come on ſhore, and to furniſh them with what proviſions they wanted. Upon this, a negotiation enſued; in which it is hard to ſay, whether the Turks or the admiral acted with greater chicanery. The former refuſed to diſmiſs the gentleman firſt ſent, unleſs an Engliſh conſul was left at Algiers; and the latter, to rid himſelf of this difficulty, prevailed upon a ſeaman to put on a ſuit of good cloaths, and to paſs for a conſul: this cheat not being diſcovered by the Turks, they ſent forty Engliſh ſlaves on board the admiral, and promiſed to give him ſatisfaction as to his other demands; upon which, he ſailed again for the Spaniſh coaſt, attended by ſix French men of war, the admiral of which ſquadron had ſtruck to the Engliſh fleet on his firſt joining it, which ſeems to have been the greateſt honour, and perhaps the greateſt advantage too that attended this whole expedition.

It had been well if this enterprize had ended thus; but after receiving a ſupply of proviſions from England, it was reſolved to make another attempt upon Algiers in the ſpring, and, if poſſible, to burn the ſhips in the mole. Accordingly in the month of May the fleet left the coaſt of Majorca, and upon the 21ſt

of

ſame month, anchored before Algiers, and
to prepare for the execution of this deſign.
ips taken from the Turks, one of an hundred,
r of ſixty tons, were fitted up for this pur-
Seven armed boats followed to ſuſtain thoſe of
ſhips, in caſe they were purſued at their com-
Theſe were likewiſe furniſhed with fire-
o deſtroy the ſhips without the mole.
wind not being favourable, the attempt was
till the 24th, and blowing then at S. S. W.
s advanced with a briſk gale toward the mole;
n they were within leſs than a muſket-ſhot of
e's head, the wind died away, and it grew ſo
ey could not enter. However, the boats and
ines finding they were diſcovered, by the
eſs of the moon, which was then at full, and
nformed by a chriſtian ſlave, who ſwam from
n, that the Turks had left their ſhips unguard-
h only a man or two in each of them, they
l to proceed; which they did, but performed
nothing, and then retired with the loſs of ſix

In 1623, happened the bloody affair of Amboyna; which we have given a detail in vol. 2. p. 421. It is indeed ſtrange, that, conſidering the ſtrength the nation at ſea at the time we received this inlt, and the quick ſenſe the Engliſh always have of y national affront; no proper ſatisfaction was obned, nor any vigorous meaſures entered into, in orr to exact it. But the wonder will in a great meare ceaſe, when we conſider the ſtate of the crown, d of the people at that period. Therefore, though made a great noiſe, and occaſioned much expoſtuion with that republic, yet the attention of the own to the propoſed war with Spain, and its conrn for the recovery of the Palatinate, joined to the ceſſity there was of managing the Dutch at ſo crial a juncture, hindered our proceeding any farer than remonſtrances, while our competitors kept cluſively ſo very conſiderable a branch of trade.

Nothing of importance relating to naval affairs this reign remains unmentioned, except the nding a fleet to bring home prince Charles from ain, may be reckoned in that number. It conſiſt-, however, of a few ſhips only, but in good order, d well manned; ſo that the Spaniards are ſaid to ve expreſſed great ſatisfaction at the ſight of it: uich, however, true or falſe, is a matter of no great nſequence. This voyage, though a ſhort one, gave ince Charles ſome idea of maritime affairs; which oved afterward of benefit to the nation. The eaking the Spaniſh match made way for a war with ar kingdom, much to the ſatisfaction of the Engh; but in the midſt of the preparations that were aking for it, the king ended his days at Theold's, on the 27th of March, 1625, in the 59th year his age, and in the 23d of his reign. His pacific mper occaſioned our having but little to ſay at this riod; but it will be proper to give the reader a ncile view of the improvement of trade and navi-

gation,

as well as a brief account of the colonies while this prince ſat upon the throne.

s been already ſhewn, that under the public- adminiſtration of queen Elizabeth, this na- ſt came to have any thing like a competent of the benefits of an extenſive commerce; and o think of managing their own trade them- which down to that period had been almoſt in the hands of foreigners. So long as the tinued with Spain, our merchants went on in way; they proſecuted their private advantage a manner, as that it proved likewiſe of pub- ty, by increaſing the number of ſeamen, and ſhips belonging to this kingdom: but after mes's acceſſion, and the taking place of that hich they had ſo long and ſo earneſtly expect- ngs took a ſtrange turn. Our traders ſaw the t advantage of uſing large and ſtout ſhips; ſtead of building them, were contented to thoſe of their neighbours, becauſe a little was to be ſaved by this method. In conſe-

vinced of their own miſtake, joined with the mariners in a like application. An extraordinary accident produced this happy effect. Two ſhips, each of the burden of three hundred tons, came into the river Thames, laden with currants and cotton, the property of ſome Dutch merchants reſiding here. This immediately opened the eyes of all our traders: they ſaw now, that, through their own error, they were come back to the very point from which they ſet out; and if ſome bold and effectual remedy was not immediately applied, our commerce would be gradually driven again by foreigners on foreign bottoms. They inſtantly drew up a repreſentation of this, and laid it before the king and his council; upon which a proclamation was iſſued, forbidding any Engliſh ſubject to export or import goods in any but Engliſh bottoms.

When a people have once entered into a courſe of induſtry, the benefits accruing from it, will generally keep them in that road; and even the difficulties they meet with, turn to their advantage. Thus, after the Engliſh merchants had built a few large ſhips in their own ports, and furniſhed them with artillery and other neceſſaries, they found themſelves in a condition to launch into many trades, that were unthought of before. For ſome time, indeed, they ſuffered not a little by the pirates of Barbary; yet, in the end, it put them upon building ſtill larger ſhips, as well as taking more care in providing and manning ſmall ones. This had ſuch an effect in the ſpace of ſeven years, that whereas ſhips of a hundred tons had been before eſteemed very large veſſels, and were generally built and brought from beyond the ſeas; there were now many merchantmen of three, four, and five hundred tons belonging to ſeveral ports. So that before the death of king James, our trade was ſo far increaſed, that, in the opinion of Sir William Monſon, we were little, if at all inferior in maritime force to the Dutch.

In

ſpect to the encouragements given by the
for promoting commerce and plantations in
Indies, and America, they were as great un-
reign, as under any ſucceeding one. Several
were made on account of the Eaſt India com-
nd the king did not ſpare ſending an ambaſſa-
thoſe parts for their ſervice *. Virginia and
ngland were in a great meaſure planted; Bar-
poſſeſſed and ſettled, and Bermudas diſcovered
me. Even the attempts made for fixing co-
Newfoundland, and Acadia, or New Scot-
ough ineffectual, occaſioned building a great
ood ſhips, increaſed the Newfoundland fiſhery,
o the number of our ſailors, and kept alive
rit of diſcovering, which is eſſential to a be-
commerce. Beſide, they engaged abundance
wing and experienced perſons to write upon
ches of traffic; and their books, which yet
ſufficiently prove, that there were numbers
days, who thoroughly underſtood all the arts
y to promote manufactures, navigation and

manner of curious carving, painting, and rich gilding, being in all reſpects the greateſt and goodlieſt ſhip that ever was built in England; and this glorious ſhip the king gave unto his ſon Henry prince of Wales. The 24th of September, the king, the queen, the prince of Wales, the duke of York, and the lady Elizabeth, with many other lords, went unto Woolwich, to ſee it launched; but becauſe of the narrowneſs of the dock, it could not then be launched: whereupon the prince came the next morning by three o'clock, and then, at the launching thereof, the prince named it after his own dignity, and called it The Prince. The great workmaſter in building this ſhip, was maſter Phineas Pet, gentleman, ſometime maſter of arts of Emanuel College in Cambridge."

In the ſame author, we have an account of the king's going on board the great Eaſt India ſhip of twelve hundred tons, which was built here, and ſeems to have been the firſt of that ſize launched in this kingdom. The king called it, The Trade's Increaſe; and a pinnace of two hundred and fifty tons, which was built at the ſame time, he called, The Pepper-Corn. This ſhews that he was a favourer of navigation. The king alſo granted a commiſſion of enquiry, for reforming the abuſes in the navy; the proceedings upon which are ſtill preſerved in the Cotton-library. He was liberal alſo to ſeamen, and naturally inclined to do them honour; but as in other things, ſo in this, he was too much governed by his favourites.

Upon the demiſe of king James, his only ſon Charles prince of Wales ſucceeded him; not only quietly, and without diſturbance, but with the general approbation of his ſubjects. He was then in the flower of his age, had ſhewn himſelf poſſeſſed of great abilities; and after the breaking off the Spaniſh match, he rendered himſelf for a time very popular by his conduct. His father left him in a ſituation much incumbered

ed at the time of his deceaſe; for the govern-
as deeply in debt, a war with Spain was juſt
and his prime miniſter, the duke of Bucking-
ho had been likewiſe his father's, was gene-
ted. In this ſad ſtate of public affairs, every
vas ſubject to wrong conſtructions. Eight
d men, raiſed for the ſervice of the Palatinate,
rdered to rendezvous at Plymouth; and in
ſſage thither, coat and conduct-money were
ed of the country, to be repaid out of the
uer. The behaviour of theſe troops was very
us; and the long continuance of peace, made
ar ſtill a greater grievance. The clamour
on grew high; and the king, to remedy this
anted a commiſſion for executing martial-law;
inſtead of being conſidered as a remedy, was
or a new grievance, more heavy than any of

ng the time that Buckingham remained
king's council, all things were attributed to
nd the nation was ſo prejudiced againſt him,

as this related to the navy, it falls particularly under our cognizance; which we shall therefore handle more at large, because in most of our general histories it is treated very confusedly.

The marquis d'Effiat, ambassador from France to king James, had represented to his majesty, that the power of the catholic king in Italy was dangerous to all Europe; that his master was equally inclined with his Britannic majesty to curtail it: but wanting a sufficient maritime force, was desirous of borrowing from his majesty a few ships, to enable him to execute the design he had formed against Genoa. To this the king condescended; and it was agreed, that the Great Neptune, a man of war, commanded by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and six merchant ships, each of between three and four hundred tons burden, should be lent to the French: but soon after this agreement, the Rochellers made an application here, signifying, that they had just grounds to apprehend, that this English squadron would be employed for destroying the protestant interest in France, instead of diminishing the king of Spain's power in Italy.

The duke of Buckingham, knowing that this would be little relished by captain Pennington, who was to go admiral of the fleet, and the owners of the ships; he gave them private instructions, contrary to the public contract with France, whereby they were directed not to serve against Rochelle: but upon their coming into a French port, in the month of May, they were told by the duke of Montmorency, that they were intended to serve, and should serve against Rochelle; upon which, the sailors on board the fleet signed, what is called by them, a round Robin, that is, a paper containing their resolution not to engage in that service, with their names subscribed in a circle, that it might not be discerned who signed first.

Upon this, Pennington fairly sailed away with the whole squadron, and returned into the Downs in the

ning of July; from whence he ſent a letter to
ke of Buckingham, deſiring to be excuſed from
ervice. The duke, without acquainting the
or conſulting the council, directed lord Con-
then ſecretary of ſtate, to write a letter to cap-
Pennington, commanding him to put all the
into the hands of the French. This, however,
king effect, the duke ſuperſtitiouſly, and with-
he king's knowing any thing of the deſign upon
elle, procured his letter to captain Pennington,
ſame effect. Upon this, in the month of Au-
he ſailed a ſecond time to Dieppe, where, ac-
ng to his inſtructions, the merchant ſhips were
ered to the French; but Sir Ferdinando Gorges,
commanded the king's ſhip, weighed anchor
ut to ſea: and ſo honeſt were all the ſeamen on
l theſe ſhips, that, except one gunner, they all
ed them, and returned to England: but as for
ips, they remained with the French, and were
lly employed againſt Rochelle, contrary to the
's intention, and to the very high diſhonour of

buckingham's procuring, and ſeems to have proceeded more from his perſonal diſtaſte to count Olivarez, than any ſolid or honourable motive.

While the clamour ſubſiſted on the want of ſucceſs attending this fleet abroad, the duke of Buckingham fell into another error, in the execution of his office of lord high-admiral at home. He was vexed at the miſe that had been made about the merchant ſhips put into the hands of the French, and employed against Rochelle; and therefore took occaſion in the latter end of the year 1626, to cauſe a French ſhip, called the St. Peter, of Havre de Grace, to be arreſted. The pretence was, that it was laden with Spaniſh effects; which, however, the French denied, and aſſerted, that all the goods in the ſhip belonged to French merchants, or to Engliſh and Dutch. Upon this a commiſſion was granted to hear evidence as to that point; and it appearing plainly, there was no juſt ground of ſeizure, the ſhip was ordered to be releaſed, but not before the French king made ſome reprisals: which ſo irritated the nation, that this alſo was made an article in the duke's impeachment. The matter, however, was compromiſed between the two kings, and the good correſpondence between their ſubjects for a time reſtored; but at the bottom, there was no cordial reconciliation: and ſo this quarrel, like a wound ill cured, broke quickly out again with worſe ſymptoms than before.

The war in which the king was engaged, in order to have procured the reſtitution of the Palatinate to his brother-in-law, had drawn him into a league with Denmark, which obliged him to ſend a ſquadron of ſhips to that king's aſſiſtance; and this being attended with ſmall ſucceſs, he was called upon for farther ſupplies. His parliaments all this time were little inclined to aſſiſt him, becauſe he would not part with Buckingham; and this obliged him to have recourſe to ſuch methods for ſupply, as his lawyers aſſured him were juſtifiable. Amongſt the reſt, he obliged all

ports to furniſh him with ſhips: of the cit
ion he demanded twenty, and of other places
ortion.

inhabitants thought this ſo hard, that many,
d no immediate dependence on trade, were for
g their reſidence in maritime places, and re-
p into the country. This conduct of theirs
he burden ſtill more intolerable upon thoſe
id behind; and the conſequence of their re-
nces was a proclamation, requiring ſuch as
itted the ſea-coaſt, to return immediately to
rmer dwellings: and this it was gave riſe to the
urbances in this unfortunate reign. They were
increaſed by the raſh management of Bucking-
who, though he ſaw his maſter ſo deeply em-
d with the wars in which he was already en-
yet plunged him into another with France,
ecipitately, and againſt all the rules of true

queen's foreign ſervants, who were all bigot-
iſts, had not only acted indiſcreetly in matters

cable to execute his commiſſion; and ſo, after continuing ſome time at ſea in hard weather, returned into port; which not only diſappointed the king's intention, but alſo blemiſhed his reputation, as the Rochellers began to ſuſpect the ſincerity of this deſign.

The duke of Buckingham, to put the thing out of diſpute, cauſed a great fleet to be drawn together the next year, and an army of ſeven thouſand men to be put on board it; reſolving to go himſelf as admiral and commander in chief. He ſailed from Portſmouth the 27th of June, and landed on the iſland of Rhe; though at firſt he intended to have made a deſcent on Oleron, and actually promiſed ſo much to the duke of Soubiſe, whom he ſent to Rochelle, to acquaint the inhabitants of his coming to their relief. They received this meſſage coldly; for the French king having corrupted ſome by his gold, and terrifying many more by his power, the Rochellers were now afraid to receive the very ſuccours they had demanded.

The town of St. Martin's however was ſpeedily taken by the Engliſh, and his grace then inveſted the citadel; but gave evident proofs of his want of military ſkill in managing the ſiege. By this time the Rochellers had declared for the Engliſh; and this declaration of theirs, and the expectation he had of ſuccours from England, engaged Buckingham to remain ſo long in his camp, that his troops were much diminiſhed. At length, on the 6th of November, he made a general aſſault; when it appeared, that the place was impregnable to forces under ſuch circumſtances as his were. Two days after, he reſolved upon a retreat; which was as ill conducted as the reſt of the expedition. With equal ſhame and loſs therefore, the duke concluded this unlucky expedition, embarking all his forces on the 9th of the ſame month, and ſending the Rochellers a ſolemn promiſe, that he would come back again to their relief; which, however, he did not live to perform. To compleat his misfortune, as he entered Plymouth, he met the

Holland with the promiſed ſuccours ſailing
o now returned with him.
medy thoſe evils, a parliament was called in
inning of 1628, wherein there paſſed nothing
utes between the king and the commons; ſo
laſt it was prorogued without granting ſup-
The king, however, exerted himſelf to the
in preparing a naval force to make good what
e of Buckingham had promiſed to the inha-
of Rochelle. With this view a fleet of fifty
aſſembled at Plymouth in the ſpring, and a
ody of marines embarked; the command of
given to the earl of Denbigh, who was brother-
o Buckingham, and who ſailed from that port
17th of April, coming to anchor in the road of
le on the 1ſt of May. On his arrival, he
twenty ſail of the French king's ſhips riding
the harbour; and being much ſuperior in num-
l ſtrength, he ſent advice into the town, that
ld ſink the French ſhips as ſoon as the wind
veſt, and made a higher flood. About the 8th

directed to the duke of Buckingham, as lord high-admiral, dated the 30th of May, 1628, to ſignify his majeſty's pleaſure, that the earl of Denbigh ſhould return back to relieve the town of Rochelle, with the fleet under his charge, and with other ſhips prepared at Portſmouth and Plymouth. But, notwithſtanding this order of council, no ſuch return was made; nor any enquiry into the diſobedience of the king's order for it.

Notwithſtanding theſe repeated defeats, the cries of the Rochellers, and the clamours of the people were ſo loud, that a third fleet was prepared for the relief of that city, now, by a cloſe ſiege, reduced to the laſt extremity. The duke of Buckingham choſe to command in perſon, and to that end came to Portſmouth; where, on the 23d of Auguſt, he was aſſaſſinated by one Felton, an enthuſiaſtic officer of the army.

This accident did not prevent the king's proſecuting his deſign; the very next day his majeſty made the earl of Lindſey admiral, Monſon and Mountjoy, vice and rear admirals: and, as an illuſtrious foreign writer aſſures us, his care and preſence had ſuch an effect in the preparing for this voyage, that more was diſpatched now, in ten or twelve days, than in many weeks before. This expedition, however, was not more fortunate than the former. The fleet ſailed the 8th of September, 1628, and arriving before Rochelle, found the boom raiſed to block up the entrance of the port, ſo ſtrong, that though many attempts were made to break through it, yet they proved vain; ſo that the Rochellers were glad to accept of terms from their own prince, and actually ſurrendered the place on the 18th of October, the Engliſh fleet looking on, without being able to help them. With this expedition ended the operations of the war with France.

From this time, the French began to be ambitious of raiſing a maritime power, and to be extreamly uneaſy at the growth of the Engliſh ſhipping. This

effect of Richlieu's politics, who beſt under-
e different intereſts of the ſeveral European
of any miniſter that nation ever had, or, it
hoped, for the peace of Chriſtendom, will
ve. He revived the diſpute between the
nd us, reſpecting the fiſhery; and the famous
Grotius was induced to write a treatiſe, under
e of *Mare Liberum*, wherein, with great elo-
he endeavoured to ſhew the weakneſs of our
dominion over the ſea: which, according to
on, was a gift from God, common to all nations.
as anſwered by Selden, in his famous treatiſe,
, *Mare Clauſum*; wherein he has effectually
trated, from the principles of the law of
and nations, and from hiſtory, that a domi-
er the ſea may be, and has been, acquired.
ook of Mr. Selden's was publiſhed in 1634,
the countenance then, and afterward, ſhewn
g Charles toward this extraordinary perfor-
we may fairly conclude, that he had very juſt
nerous notions of his own, and his people's

The apprehenſions which the king had entertained of this new league between the French and Dutch, were ſo heightened in the year 1635, by the junction of the fleets of thoſe two powers, and the intelligence he had, that France was ſhortly to declare war againſt Spain, and from thence to derive that occaſion they had been ſo long ſeeking to divide the Netherlands between themſelves and their new allies; all whoſe pretenſions, in reſpect to the right of fiſhing in, and uſing an unreſtrained navigation in the ſeas, they had undertaken to ſupport, that he reſolved to be no longer paſſive. In order to defeat this deſign, and maintain the ſovereignty annexed to the Engliſh crown, as well as the nation's credit, as a maritime power; the king ſaw, that it was neceſſary to equip and put to ſea a ſuperior naval force.

This it ſeemed exceeding hard to do, without the aſſiſtance of a parliament; and yet the delays in granting aids had been ſo great in former parliaments, that his majeſty was very doubtful of ſucceeding, if for this he truſted to a parliamentary ſupply. His lawyers, knowing both the nature of the caſe, and his deep diſtreſs, ſuggeſted to him, that upon this occaſion, he might have recourſe to his prerogative; which opinion having been approved by the judges, he thereupon directed writs to be iſſued, for the levying of ſhip-money. Theſe writs were, for the preſent, directed only to ſea-ports, and ſuch places as were near the coaſt; requiring them to furniſh a certain number of ſhips, or to grant the king an equivalent thereto. The city of London was directed to provide ſeven ſhips for twenty-ſix days, and other places in proportion. To make the nation more eaſy under this tax, the king directed, that the money raiſed thereby, ſhould be kept apart in the exchequer; and that a diſtinct account ſhould be given of the ſervices to which it was applied. Yet, in ſpite of theſe precautions, the people murmured grievouſly; which,

which, however, did not hinder this project from being carried into execution.

With the help of this money, the king, in the month of May, 1635, fitted out a fleet of forty ſail, under the command of Robert earl of Lindſey, who was admiral; Sir William Monſon, vice-admiral, Sir John Pennington, rear-admiral: as alſo another of twenty ſail, under the earl of Eſſex. The firſt of theſe fleets ſailed from Tilbury-Hope on the 26th of May. Their inſtructions were, to give no occaſion of hoſtility and to ſuffer nothing that might prejudice the rights of the king and kingdom. The French and Dutch fleets joined off Portland, the laſt of this month; and made no ſcruple of giving out, that they intended to aſſert their own independency, and to queſtion that prerogative which the Engliſh claimed in the narrow ſeas; but as ſoon as they were informed that the Engliſh fleet was at ſea, and in ſearch of them, they quitted our coaſt, and repaired to their own.

Our admiral ſent a bark upon the coaſt of Britany, to take a view of them; and from the time of the return of this bark, to the 1ſt of October, this fleet protected our own ſeas and ſhores, gave laws to the neighbouring nations, and effectually aſſerted that ſovereignty which the monarchs of this kingdom have ever claimed. The good effect of this armament, and the reputation we gained thereby abroad, in ſome meaſure quieted the minds of the people; as it convinced them, that this was not an invention to bring money into the exchequer, without reſpect had to the end for which it was raiſed.

The king, perfectly ſatisfied with what had been done this year, and yet well knowing that it would ſignify little if another, and that at leaſt as good a fleet, was not ſet out the next; to raiſe the money neceſſary for equipping ſuch a force, had recourſe again to his writs for levying of ſhip-money: but now the aid was made more extenſive. The burden, indeed,

in

in itſelf, was far from being preſſing: at the utmoſt it did not amount to above 236,000 l. per annum, which was not quite 20,000 l. a month throughout the whole kingdom; yet the making it an univerſal aid, and the aſſeſſing and collecting it in the parliamentary methods, without parliamentary authority, gave it an air of oppreſſion, and made it extreamly odious.

In order to prevent all doubts from his own ſubjects, and alſo to prevent any falſe ſurmiſes gaining ground in foreign nations, as to the deſign of this potent armament; the king thought fit to expreſs his royal intentions to the world, in the moſt public, and in the moſt authentic manner: that, at one and the ſame time, it might appear what himſelf demanded, and what had been paid in acknowledgment of the right of his anceſtors in regard to thoſe things, as to which theſe demands were made.

In 1636, the king ſent a fleet of ſixty ſail to ſea, under the command of the earl of Northumberland, admiral; Sir John Pennington, vice-admiral, and Sir Henry Marom, rear-admiral. They ſailed firſt to the Downs, and from hence to the north, where the Dutch buſſes were fiſhing upon our coaſt. The admiral required them to forbear; which they not ſeeming diſpoſed to do, he fired upon them: this put them into great confuſion, and obliged them to have recourſe to other methods. The Dutch, therefore, applied themſelves to the earl of Northumberland; deſired him to mediate with the king, that they might have leave to go on with their fiſhing this year, for which they were content to pay 30,000 l. and expreſſed alſo a willingneſs to obtain a grant from the king, for his permiſſion for their veſſels to fiſh there for the time to come, paying an annual tribute.

Such is the beſt account that can be collected of the cauſes and conſequences of this expedition, from our beſt hiſtorians. But the earl of Northumberland delivered a journal of his whole proceedings, ſigned

with

s own hand; which is, or at leaſt was preſerv-
the paper-office. In that journal, there are
memorable particulars. The Dutch fiſhing-
upon the appearance of his lordſhip's fleet,
e licences, to the number of two hundred,
he arrived amongſt them pretty late in the
He exacted from them twelve pence per ton,
cknowledgment; and affirms that they went
ell ſatisfied. It was pretended by the Dutch
Charles the ſecond's time, that this was an
iolence; and that nothing could be concluded
e right of this crown, from that tranſaction:
ne Dutch did not pay, becauſe they thought
as inſiſted upon to be due, but, becauſe they
fenceleſs. His lordſhip's journal ſets this pre-
ntirely aſide; ſince it appeared from thence,
ey had a ſquadron of ten men of war for their
ion; as alſo, that Auguſt the 20th, 1636,
tch vice-admiral Dorp, came with a fleet of
men of war: but inſtead of interrupting the
his proceedings, he ſaluted him by lowering
ails, ſtriking his flag and firing his guns: after

method of raiſing money, and the great caſe of Mr. Hampden made it ſo clear, that a conſtant and regular levying of this tax was dangerous to the conſtitution, and to the freedom of the ſubject; that the king was obliged to lay aſide this ſcheme, and to content himſelf with uſing all the methods that could be thought of, to awaken the people's attention in regard to the ſovereignty of the ſea. With this view, his majeſty made an order in council, that a copy of Mr. Selden's book upon that ſubject, ſhould be kept in the council-cheſt, that another copy ſhould be kept in the court of exchequer, and a third in the court of admiralty; there to remain as perpetual evidence of our juſt claim to the dominion of the ſeas.

Nothing of conſequence occurs in regard to naval affairs till the year 1639, when the Spaniards fitted out a powerful fleet, conſiſting of ſixty-ſeven ſail of large ſhips, manned with 25,000 ſeamen, and having on board 12,000 land forces, deſigned for the relief of Flanders. The Dutch had two or three ſquadrons at ſea; the Spaniſh fleet coming up the channel, was met in the ſtreights by one of them, conſiſting of ſeventeen ſail, under the command of Martin, the ſon of Herbert Van Tromp, who, notwithſtanding the enemy's great ſuperiority, attacked them: but finding himſelf too weak, was obliged to ſheer off towards Dunkirk; where, being joined by the other ſquadrons, he ſo roughly handled the Spaniſh fleet, under the command of Don Antonio de Oquendo, that at laſt he forced them on the Engliſh coaſt near Dover.

Admiral Van Tromp finding himſelf in want of powder and ball, ſtood away for Calais; where he was liberally ſupplied by the governor, and then returned to attack the enemy. Upon his approach, the Spaniards got within the South-Foreland, and put themſelves under the protection of our caſtles. Things being in this ſituation, the Spaniſh reſident importuned king Charles, that he would oblige the

Dutch

o forbear hoſtilities for two tides, that the
ls might have an opportunity of bearing away
own coaſt; but the king being in amity with
wers, was reſolved to ſtand neuter: and where-
Spaniards had hired ſome Engliſh ſhips to
t their ſoldiers to Dunkirk, upon com-
made thereof by the Dutch ambaſſadors,
ders were given, that no ſhips or veſſels be-
to his majeſty's ſubjects, ſhould take any
l on board, or paſs below Graveſend without

ever, after much plotting and counterplotting
ſides, the Spaniard at length outwitted his
and found means, by a ſtratagem in the
o convey away through the Downs, round by
rth-Sand-Head, and the back of the Godwin,
large ſhips to Dunkirk, and in them four thou-
en. In excuſe of this groſs neglect of the
admirals, in leaving that avenue from the
unguarded; they affirmed they were aſſured
Engliſh, that no ſhips of any conſiderable

l Sir John Pennington, as a proof that the Spa-
s were the firſt aggreſſors, and had violated the
ality of the king of England's harbour. Soon
this the Dutch admiral, on receiving freſh or-
from the ſtates, came to a reſolution of attack-
ie Spaniards; but before he put it in execution,
ought fit to write to admiral Pennington, telling
that the Spaniards having infringed the liber-
of the king of England's harbours, and being
y become the aggreſſors, he found himſelf obliged
pel force by force, and attack them; in which,
iant to the declaration he had made to him, he
nly hoped for, but depended on his aſſiſtance:
h, however, if he ſhould not pleaſe to grant, he
:ſted the favour, that he would at leaſt give him
: to engage the enemy; otherwiſe he ſhould have
:auſe of complaint to all the world, of ſo manifeſt
jury.

his letter being delivered to the Engliſh admiral,
Tromp immediately weighed and ſtood to the
iards in ſix diviſions, cannonading them furiouſly,
rigorouſly preſſing them at the ſame time with his
hips; ſo that he quickly forced them all to cut
cables, and of fifty-three, which the Spaniards
: in number, twenty-three ran aſhore and ſtrand-
1 the Downs: of theſe, three were burnt, two
, and two periſhed on the ſhore. The remainder
he twenty-three, which were ſtranded and de-
d by the Spaniards, were manned by the Eng-
to ſave them from falling into the hands of the
ch. The other Spaniſh ſhips, with Don Antonio
)quendo, the commander in chief, and Lopez,
iral of Portugal, got out to ſea, and kept in good
r, till a thick fog ariſing, the Dutch took ad-
age thereof, interpoſed between the admirals and
r fleet, and fought them valiantly till the fog
red up, when only ten eſcaped. The firſt hoſti-
having been indiſputably committed by the Spa-
ds, was a plea of which the Dutch made uſe in
their

ıſtification to us; and at the ſame time be-
ſufficient argument to defend the conduct of
gliſh government, in ſuffering one friend to de-
nother within its harbours.

ıay not be amiſs to obſerve, that in reality the
of England were not ſorry for this misfortune
fel the Spaniards, though the court took all
e imaginable to prevent it: and the reaſon of
s, that ſome ſurmiſed this to be a new Spa-
rmada, fitted out nominally againſt the Dutch;
truth, intended to act againſt heretics in general.

expedition of the marquis of Hamilton againſt
ots, was undertaken this year; in which there
little worth mentioning. He arrived in the
of Forth the firſt of May: there he conti-
or ſome time, treating with the Scots to little
urpoſe, till the ſeaſon being loſt, he returned
t effecting any thing.

fleet was from this time forward ſo entirely
the king's power, that the naval hiſtory of
gn ends properly here: and therefore having
related, the ſeveral expeditions undertaken by

ports, middle tier thirty ports, third tier twenty-ſix ports, forecaſtle twelve ports, half-deck fourteen ports; thirteen or fourteen ports more within board, beſide ten pieces of chace-ordnance forward, and ten right aft, with many loop-holes in the cabins for muſket-ſhot. She had eleven anchors, one of four thouſand four hundred pounds weight. She was of the burthen of one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-ſeven tons; and was built by Peter Pett, Eſq; under the inſpection of Captain Phineas Pett, one of the principal officers of the navy.

It appears from Sir William Monſon, and indeed from all the unprejudiced writers of thoſe times, who were competent judges of theſe matters, that the commerce of this iſland increaſed exceedingly during the firſt fifteen years of this king's reign; inſomuch that the port of London only could have ſupplied a hundred ſail, capable of being eaſily converted into men of war, and well furniſhed with ordnance. The trade to the Eaſt Indies, which was but beginning in his father's time, became now very lucrative; and our ſhips gave law in thoſe parts to almoſt all foreign nations. The trade to Guinea grew likewiſe to be of conſiderable benefit to the Engliſh ſubjects; and our intercourſe with Spain, after the ending of the war, proved of infinite advantage likewiſe. It is true, there happened ſome conſiderable diſputes between the government and the merchants, about cuſtoms, which ſome of the miniſters of the crown thought depended immediately thereupon, and might be taken by virtue of the prerogative only; whereas others conceived, as moſt of the merchants themſelves did, that nothing of this kind could be levied but by the conſent of parliament: But theſe very diſputes ſhew that trade was in a flouriſhing condition; for if the cuſtoms had not riſen to a conſiderable height, beyond what they did in former times, no miniſtry would have run the hazard of ſuch a conteſt.

the principal ſource of our naval ſtrength then, as been ever ſince) was our plantations, to the gement and augmentation of which, even cidents highly contributed, which might have herwiſe fatal to ſociety; ſuch as our civil and ſtical diviſions, which inclined numbers of ſo- duſtrious, and thinking people, to prefer li- and whatever they could raiſe in diſtant and uncultivated lands, to the uneaſy ſituation in they found themſelves at home.

colony of Virginia had ſtruggled under great ties, from the time it fell under the direction mpany, till the king was pleaſed to take it into n hands; which he did very ſoon after his to the crown, and then directed the conſtitu- that colony to be a governor, council, and ly, conformable to that of this kingdom, and which the colony quickly began to flouriſh. of New England had its name beſtowed by his when prince, and was better ſettled in King s time, than any other of our colonies: and

much more wholeſome than in any other part of America. As for the iſland of Barbadoes, which had been regularly planted about the beginning of the king's reign, it was granted to the earl of Carliſle, who gave ſuch encouragement to all who were inclined to go thither, and moſt of thoſe who went became ſo ſpeedily rich, that it was quickly well peopled, and even within this period, was eſteemed the moſt populous of all our plantations. The iſland of St. Chriſtopher and Nevis were alſo ſettled about this time.

Upon the commencement of violence between Charles and his parliament; it was natural for each party to be ſolicitous about the fleet, for many reaſons; and for this particularly, that whoever was maſter of that, would be conſidered as the ſupream power by foreign princes. The earl of Northumberland was at this time lord high-admiral: the king had given him that commiſſion, to ſatisfy the houſe of commons, who had a confidence in him; and granted it during pleaſure only, becauſe his intention was to confer that office on his ſon the duke of York, as ſoon as he became of age. Sir Robert Manſel was vice-admiral of England; a gentleman very loyal, but withal very infirm and far in years. Sir John Pennington was vice-admiral of the fleet, then in the Downs, and Sir John Mennes was rear admiral; both well affected to his majeſty.

The parliament having formed a project of diſpoſſeſſing the king of his fleet, executed it ſucceſsfully; notwithſtanding theſe circumſtances ſo favourable for his majeſty, and though he had the affections of the ſeamen, whoſe wages he had raiſed, and for whom he had always ſhewn a very particular regard. In the ſpring of the year, 1641, the parliament deſired, that is, in effect directed, the earl of Northumberland to provide a ſtrong fleet for the nation's ſecurity by ſea, and appropriated a proper fund for this ſervice. They next deſired, that he would appoint the earl of

k admiral of that fleet, on account of his own
ition, which rendered it impoſſible for him to
nd in perſon. The king took this ill, and in-
n Sir John Pennington's keeping his com-
but the earl had ſo much reſpect to the par-
's recommendation, that he ordered the fleet
elivered up to the earl of Warwick, and grant-
a commiſſion to command it, as by his own
power to do. This was one great point

The parliament then would have made Cap-
rtwright comptroller of the navy, vice-admiral
oom of Sir John Pennington; but he refuſing
ertake this ſervice without the king's permil-
is majeſty was pleaſed to ſignify his pleaſure,
ſhould decline it; which he did, and the par-
thereupon appointed one Batten, vice-admiral,
s remarkably diſaffected toward the king: and
rders being complied with, the fleet in the
1642, fell into their hands; though the king
rſuaded in his own mind that he could at any
cover it, which was the true reaſon of his not

dom in the conduct of the fleet, which they always kept in good order and well paid. In 1643, vice-admiral Batten having intelligence, that the queen intended to go by ſea from Holland into the north of England, he did his utmoſt to intercept her, though on board a Dutch man of war. This proving ineffectual, he chaſed the ſhip into Burlington-Bay; and when the queen was landed, having intelligence that ſhe lodged in a houſe upon the key, he fired upon it, ſo that many of the ſhot went through her chamber; and ſhe was obliged, though very much indiſpoſed, to retire for ſafety into the open fields. This ſervice, which was performed in the month of February, was very grateful to the parliament, becauſe it ſhewed how much the officers of the fleet were in their intereſt.

While the preſbyterian party remained uppermoſt, all affairs relating to the navy went on ſmoothly. The earl of Warwick was entirely devoted to them, and ſo were all the officers by him appointed. Every ſummer a ſtout ſquadron was fitted out to ſerve as occaſion required, and by this means the trade of the nation was tolerably protected. But in the year 1648, when the independents came by their intrigues to prevail, things took a new turn, and it was reſolved to remove the earl of Warwick from his command, notwithſtanding the ſervices he had performed, and to make Colonel Rainſborough admiral. This gentleman had been bred a ſeaman, and was the ſon of a commander of diſtinction; but had for ſome time ſerved as an officer in the parliament-army, and was then a colonel of foot. When this news came to the fleet in the Downs, it put the ſeamen into great confuſion; and their officers, the earl of Warwick, and vice-admiral Batten, were ſo little pleaſed with the uſage they had met with, that inſtead of ſoftening, they augmented their diſcontents: inſomuch, that they ſeized upon Rainſborough, and ſuch officers as adhered to him, ſet them on ſhore, and reſolved to

r to Holland, in order to take on board the
f York, whom they called their admiral; be-
he king's intention of making him ſo, was a
enerally known.

ugh the king was then a priſoner, and his af-
duced to a very low ebb, yet, if this revolt of
t had been properly managed, it might have
y happy effects: but as it was conducted, it is
poſſible to conceive how little advantage was
from an incident which promiſed ſo much.
eat misfortune was, that this ſtrange turn was
concerted by the ſeamen; ſo that when they
d for the king, they had very few officers
them; and as they were little inclined to uſe
vice of any who were not of their own profeſ-
here was a good deal of time loſt before they
ly reſolved what to do. This gave the par-
an opportunity of recovering themſelves from
nſternation into which this unexpected event
own them; and the firſt reſolution they took

The parliament recovered their ſovereignty at ſea; where they kept ſuch ſtrong ſquadrons continually cruiſing, that it was not thought adviſeable for King Charles II. to venture his perſon on that element, in order to go to Ireland, where his preſence was neceſſary. Yet the earl of Warwick, who had ſerved them ſo faithfully, and with ſuch ſucceſs, was removed from the command of the fleet, which was put into the hands of land-officers, ſuch as Blake, Deane, and Popham; who, notwithſtanding, behaved well, quickly gained the love of the ſailors, and grew in a ſhort time very knowing ſeamen themſelves.

Blake was a man of heroic courage and a generous diſpoſition, the ſame perſon who had defended Lyme and Taunton with ſuch unſhaken obſtinacy againſt the king; and though he had hitherto been accuſtomed only to land ſervice, into which too he had not entered till paſt fifty years of age, he ſoon raiſed the naval glory of the nation to a higher pitch than it had ever attained in any former period. A fleet was committed to him; and he received orders to purſue Prince Rupert, to whom the king had given the command of that ſquadron, which had deſerted to him. Rupert took ſhelter in Kinſale; and eſcaping thence, fled toward the coaſt of Portugal. Blake purſued, and chaſed him into the Tagus; where he intended to attack that prince: but the king of Portugal, moved by the favour, which, throughout all Europe, attended the royal cauſe, refuſed Blake admittance, and aided Prince Rupert in making his eſcape. To be revenged of this partiality, the Engliſh admiral made prize of twenty Portugueſe ſhips richly laden, and threatened ſtill farther vengeance. The king of Portugal, dreading ſo dangerous a foe to his new acquired dominion, and ſenſible of the unequal conteſt, in which he was engaged, made all poſſible ſubmiſſions to the haughty republic, and was at laſt admitted to negotiate the renewal of his alliance with England. Prince Rupert, having loſt a great part of his ſqua-

n the coaſt of Spain, made ſail toward the Weſt
His brother, Prince Maurice, was there
ecked in a hurricane. Every where, this
on ſubſiſted by privateering, ſometimes on
n, ſometimes on Spaniſh veſſels. And Rupert
returned to France; where he diſpoſed of the
nts of his fleet, together with all his prizes.
the ſettlements in America, except New Eng-
which had been planted entirely by the puritans,
d to the royal party, even after the ſettlement
republic; and Sir George Ayſcue was ſent
ſquadron to reduce them to obedience. Ber-
, Antigua, Virginia, were ſoon ſubdued.
loes, commanded by Lord Willoughby of
n, made ſome reſiſtance; but was at laſt ob-
o ſubmit.
h equal eaſe were Jerſey, Guernſey, Scilly,
e iſle of Man, brought under ſubjection to the
ic; and the ſea, which had been much infeſted
vateers from theſe iſlands, was rendered entirely
o the Engliſh commerce. The counteſs of

The cauſes of this war are differently related, according to the humours and opinions of different writers: the truth, however, ſeems to be, that the old commonwealth grew quickly jealous of the new one, and began to apprehend, that, whatever the reſt of the world might be, Holland was like to be no gainer by this change of government in England. The parliament, on the other ſide, was no leſs jealous of its new acquired ſovereignty, and expected, therefore, extraordinary marks of regard from all the powers with which it correſponded. To divert the attention of the public from domeſtic quarrels toward foreign tranſactions, ſeemed alſo in the preſent diſpoſition of mens minds to be good policy. The ſuperior power of the Engliſh commonwealth, together with the advantages of ſituation, promiſed it ſucceſs; and the parliamentary leaders hoped to gain many rich prizes from the Dutch, to diſtreſs and ſink their flouriſhing commerce, and by victories to throw a luſtre on their eſtabliſhment, which was ſo new and unpopular.

To cover theſe hoſtile intentions, the parliament, under pretence of providing for the intereſts of commerce, embraced ſuch meaſures as they knew would give diſguſt to the States. They framed the famous act of navigation; which prohibited all nations to import into England in their bottoms any commodity, which was not the growth and manufacture of their own country. By this law, though the terms, in which it was conceived, were general, the Dutch were principally hurt; becauſe their country produces few commodities, and they ſubſiſt chiefly by being the general carriers and factors of the world. Letters of reprizal were granted to ſeveral merchants, who complained of injuries, which, as they pretended, they had received from the States; and above eighty Dutch ſhips fell into their hands, and were made prize of. The cruelties practiſed on the Engliſh at Amboyna, which were certainly enormous, but which

ſeemed

to be buried in oblivion by a thirty years ſi-
were again, with ſome other matters, made
unds of complaint. The minds of men, in
ates, were every day more and more irritated
each other; and it was not long before theſe
nt humours broke forth into action.

np, an admiral of great renown, received from
es the command of a fleet of forty-two ſail, in
protect the Dutch navigation againſt the pri-
of the Engliſh. He was forced by ſtreſs of
, as he alleged, to take ſhelter in the road of
where he met with Blake, who commanded
liſh fleet much inferior in number. Who was
greſſor in the action, which enſued between
o admirals, both of them men of ſuch prompt
y diſpoſitions, it is not eaſy to determine;
ch of them ſent to his own ſtate a relation
ppoſite in all its circumſtances to that of the
and yet ſupported by the teſtimony of every
in his fleet. Blake pretended, that, having
ſignal to the Dutch admiral to ſtrike, Tromp,

under Captain Bourne, maintained the fight with great bravery for five hours, and ſunk one ſhip of the enemy, and took another. Night parted the combatants, and the Dutch fleet retired toward the coaſt of Holland. The populace of London were enraged, and would have inſulted the Dutch ambaſſadors, who lived at Chelſea, had not the council of ſtate ſent guards to protect them.

When the States heard of this action, of which the fatal conſequences were eaſily foreſeen, they were in the utmoſt conſternation. They immediately diſpatched Paw, penſionary of Holland, as their ambaſſador extraordinary to London; and ordered him to lay before the parliament the narrative which Tromp had ſent of the late rencounter. They entreated them, by all the bands of their common religion, and common liberties, not to precipitate themſelves into hoſtile meaſures, but to appoint commiſſioners, who ſhould examine every circumſtance of the action, and clear up the truth, which lay in obſcurity. And they pretended, that they had given no orders to their admiral to offer any violence to the Engliſh, but would ſeverely puniſh him, if they found upon enquiry, that he had been guilty of an action, which they ſo much diſapproved. The parliament would hearken to none of theſe reaſons or remonſtrances. Elated with the numerous ſucceſſes, which they had obtained over their domeſtic enemies, they thought, that every thing muſt yield to their fortunate arms; and they gladly ſeized the opportunity, which they ſought, of making war upon the States. They demanded, that, without any farther delay or enquiry, reparation ſhould be made for all the damages which the Engliſh had ſuſtained. And when this demand was not complied with, they diſpatched orders for commencing war againſt the United Provinces.

Blake ſailed northward with a numerous fleet, and fell upon the herring buſſes, which were eſcorted by twelve men of war. All theſe he either took or diſperſed.

Tromp followed him with a fleet of above a
d ſail. When theſe two admirals were within
each other, and preparing for battle, a furious
ttacked them. Blake took ſhelter in the Eng-
bours. The Dutch fleet was diſperſed and re-
great damage.

George Ayſcue, though he commanded only
ips according to the Engliſh accounts, engaged
ymouth the famous de Ruyter, who had under
ty ſhips of war, with thirty merchant-men.
utch ſhips were indeed of inferior force to the
. De Ruyter, the only admiral in Europe,
s attained a renown equal to that of the great-
eral, defended himſelf ſo well, that Ayſcue
no advantage over him. Night parted them
greateſt heat of the action. De Ruyter next
led off with his convoy. The Engliſh had
ſhattered in the fight, that they were not able
ue.

the coaſt of Kent, Blake, ſeconded by Bourne
n, met the Dutch fleet, nearly equal in num-

himſelf was wounded. The Garland and Bonaventure were taken. Two ſhips were burned, and one ſunk; and night came very opportunely to ſave the Engliſh fleet. After this victory, Tromp, in a bravado, fixed a broom to his main-maſt; as if he were reſolved to ſweep the ſea entirely of all Engliſh veſſels.

Great preparations were made in England, in order to wipe off this diſgrace. A gallant fleet of eighty ſail was fitted out. Blake commanded, and Dean under him, together with Monk, who had been ſent for from Scotland. When the Engliſh lay off Portland, they deſcried near break of day the Dutch fleet of ſeventy-ſix veſſels, ſailing up the channel, along with a convoy of 300 merchant-men, who had received orders to wait at the iſle of Rhé, till the fleet ſhould arrive to eſcort them. Tromp and de Ruyter commanded the Dutch. This battle was the moſt furious which had yet been fought, between theſe warlike and rival nations. Three days was the battle continued with the utmoſt rage and obſtinacy: and Blake, who was victor, gained not more honour than Tromp, who was vanquiſhed. The Dutch admiral made a ſkilful retreat, and ſaved all the merchant ſhips, except thirty. He loſt however eleven ſhips of war, had 2000 men ſlain, and 1500 taken priſoners. The Engliſh, though many of their ſhips were extreamly ſhattered, had but one ſunk. Their ſlain were not much inferior in number to thoſe of the enemy.

All theſe ſucceſſes of the Engliſh were chiefly owing to the ſuperior ſize of their veſſels; an advantage which all the ſkill and bravery of the Dutch admirals could not compenſate. By means of ſhip-money, an impoſition, which had been ſo much complained of, and in ſome reſpects with reaſon, the late king had put the navy into a ſituation, which it had never attained in any former reign: and he ventured to build ſhips of a ſize which was then unuſual. But the misfortunes which the Dutch met with in battle, were

ſmall

n compariſon of thoſe which their trade ſuſtain-
n the Engliſh. Their whole commerce by the
el was cut off. Even that to the Baltic was
infeſted by the Engliſh privateers. Their
s were totally ſuſpended. A great number of
ips, above 1600, had fallen into the enemy's
. And all this diſtreſs they ſuffered, not for
ional intereſt or neceſſity; but from vain points
our and perſonal reſentments, of which it was
t to give a ſatisfactory account to the public.
reſolved therefore to gratify the pride of the
nent, and to make ſome advances toward a
Their reception, however, was not favour-
and it was not without pleaſure, that they
the diſſolution of that haughty aſſembly by
lence of Cromwel; an event from which they
ed a more proſperous turn to their affairs.
Dutch, however, did not inſtantly receive any
enefit from this ſudden revolution; but then
be conſidered, that the chief officers of the
ncurred in this meaſure. The government of
liament, was a government of order and laws,

and that their whole fleet conſiſted of ninety-five ſail of men of war, and five fire-ſhips. The Dutch had ninety-eight men of war, and ſix fire-ſhips; and both fleets were commanded by men the moſt remarkable for courage and conduct in either nation.

On the 2d of June in the morning, the Engliſh fleet diſcovered the enemy, whom they immediately attacked with great vigour. The action began about 11 o'clock; and the firſt broadſide from the enemy, carried off the brave admiral Deane, whoſe body was almoſt cut in two by a chain-ſhot. Monk, with much preſence of mind, covered his body with his cloak: and here appeared the wiſdom of having both admirals on board the ſame ſhip; for as no flag was taken in, the fleet had no notice of this accident, but the fight continued with the ſame warmth as if it had not happened. The fight continued very hot till three o'clock, when the Dutch fell into great confuſion, and Tromp ſaw himſelf obliged to make a kind of running fight till nine in the evening, when a ſtout ſhip, commanded by Cornelius van Velſen, blew up. This increaſed the conſternation in which they were before; and though Tromp uſed every method in his power to oblige the officers to do their duty, and even fired upon ſuch ſhips as drew out of the line; yet it was to no purpoſe, but rather ſerved to increaſe their misfortune. In the night, Blake arrived in the Engliſh fleet, with a ſquadron of eighteen ſhips, and ſo had his ſhare in the ſecond day's engagement.

Admiral Tromp did all that was conſiſtent with his honour, to avoid fighting the next day; but the Engliſh fleet came up with him again by eight in the morning, and engaged with the utmoſt fury for about four hours; and vice-admiral Penn boarded Tromp twice, and had taken him, if he had not been ſeaſonably relieved by de Witte and de Ruyter. At laſt the Dutch fell again into confuſion, which was ſo great, that a plain flight quickly followed; and they eſcaped to Zealand. Our writers agree, that the Dutch had

ſix

heir beſt ſhips ſunk, two blown up, and eleven
ſix of their principal captains were made pri-
and upward of fifteen hundred men. Among
s before mentioned, one was a vice, and two
ar-admirals. We need not wonder then, that
ch, whilſt in ſuch circumſtances, ſent ambaſſa-
o England, to negotiate a peace almoſt on any
Theſe Cromwell received with haughtineſs
, talked high, and aſſumed to himſelf the cre-
ormer victories, in which he could have little
ut of which he very ably availed himſelf now.
ates, however, were far from truſting entirely
otiations; but at the time they treated, la-
with the utmoſt diligence to repair their paſt
and to fit out a new fleet. This was a very
taſk; and in order to effect it, they were
o raiſe the ſeamens wages, though their trade
full ſtop: they came down in perſon to their
and ſaw their men embarked, and advanced
ages beforehand; and promiſed them, if they
ight once again, they would never aſk them to
ore. The ſcheme laid down by the States was
at to force the Engliſh fleet to leave their
his navy of theirs ſhould come and block up
But firſt it was reſolved, Van Tromp ſhould
he mouth of the Texel, where de Ruyter, with

ailing to the ſouth, and Van Tromp to the north-ward; and this not being ſuſpected by the Engliſh, he both joined de Witte's ſquadron, and gained the weather-gage. The next day proving very foul and windy, the ſea ran ſo high, that it was impoſſible for the fleets to engage, the Engliſh particularly, finding it hard enough to avoid running upon the enemy's coaſts.

On Sunday July 31, the weather being become favourable, both fleets engaged with terrible fury. The battle laſted at leaſt eight hours, and was the moſt hard-fought of any that had happened throughout the war. The Dutch fire-ſhips were managed with great dexterity; many of the large veſſels in the Engliſh fleet were in the utmoſt danger of periſhing by them; and the Triumph was ſo effectually fired, that moſt of her crew threw themſelves into the ſea, and yet thoſe few who ſtaid behind, were ſo lucky as to put it out. Tyrwhitt engaged de Ruyter briſkly, killed and wounded above half his men, and ſo diſabled his ſhip, that he was towed out of the fleet: yet the admiral did not leave the battle ſo, but returned in a galliot, and went on board another ſhip. About noon, Van Tromp was ſhot through the body with a muſket-ball, as he was giving orders. This miſerably diſcouraged his countrymen; ſo that by two, they began to fly in great confuſion, having but one flag ſtanding amongſt them. The lighteſt frigates in the Engliſh fleet purſued them cloſely, till the Dutch admiral, perceiving they were but ſmall, and of no great ſtrength, turned the helm, and reſolved to engage them; but ſome bigger ſhips coming into their aſſiſtance, the Dutchman was taken. It was night by that time their ſcattered fleet recovered the Texel.

This was a terrible blow to the Dutch, of whom, according to Monk's letter, no leſs than thirty ſhips were loſt; but, from better intelligence, it appeared, that four of theſe had eſcaped, two into a port of Zeland, and two into Hamburgh. Their loſs, however,

y great: between four and five thouſand men
twenty-ſix ſhips of war either burnt or ſunk.
ſide of the Engliſh, there were two ſhips only,
Oak and the Hunter frigate burnt, and up-
five hundred ſeamen.

very ſingular circumſtances attended this ex-
ary victory, and deſerve therefore to be men-
There were ſeveral merchant-men in the
nd Monk, finding occaſion to employ them,
proper to ſend their captains to each other's
n order to take off their concern for their own-
ls and cargoes; a ſcheme which anſwered his
perfectly well, no ſhips in the fleet behaving
He had likewiſe iſſued his orders in the be-
of the fight, that they ſhould not either give
quarter; which, however, were not ſo ſtrictly
d, but that twelve hundred Dutchmen were
ut of the ſea, while their ſhips were ſinking.
parliament then ſitting, who were of Crom-
ppointment, upon the eighth of Auguſt 1653,
gold chains to be ſent to the generals Blake

ord general Cromwell; who ſoon after took upon im the ſupreme magiſtracy, under the title of pro-ctor. He quickly admitted the Dutch to a treaty on ſofter conditions, though he affected to make e of high terms; and this treaty ended in a peace, ich was made the fourth of April 1654. In this gotiation it was in the firſt place ſtipulated, that h as could be found of the perſons concerned in maſſacre at Amboyna, ſhould be delivered up to tice. This was very ſpecious, and calculated to e the people a high idea of the protector's patrio-m, who thus compelled the Dutch to make ſatisfac-n for an offence, which the two former kings could er bring them to acknowlege. But as this article s never executed, ſo we may reaſonably conclude, t the Dutch knew the protector's mind before they de him this boaſted conceſſion. They acknow-ged the dominion of the Engliſh at ſea, by conſent-g to ſtrike the flag, ſubmitted to the act of naviga-n, undertook to give the Eaſt India company ſa-faction for the loſſes they had ſuſtained; and by a ivate article bound themſelves, never to elect any the houſe of Orange to the dignity of Stadtholder. The war between England and Holland had not ntinued quite two years; and yet, in that time, the glish took no leſs than one thouſand ſeven hundred izes, valued by the Dutch themſelves at ſixty-two illions of guilders, or near ſix millions ſterling. n the contrary, thoſe taken by the Dutch could not nount to the fourth part, either in number or value. Within that ſpace the Engliſh were victorious in no ſs than five general battles, whereas the Hollanders nnot juſtly boaſt of having gained one. For the tion between de Ruyter and Ayſcue, in which they retended ſome advantage, was no general fight; and e advantage gained by Tromp in the Downs, is wned to have been gained over a part only of the nglish fleet. As ſhort as this quarrel was, it brought

ıtch to greater extremities, than their fourſcore
var with Spain.
tilities between France and England ſtill con-
; our ſhips of war taking, ſinking, or burning
wherever they met them; and the French pri-
s diſturbing our commerce as much as they
ble. An attempt was made by the French mi-
to have got France, as well as Denmark, in-
in the peace made with the ſtates: but Crom-
ould not hear of this, becauſe he knew how
ke his advantage of the difficulties the French
ıboured under another way; in which he ſuc-
l perfectly well, obliging them in 1655, to
t to his own terms, and to give up the intereſts
royal family, notwithſtanding their near rela-
the houſe of Bourbon. He likewiſe obtained
advantageous treaty of commerce; and with-
ieſtion his conduct with regard to France would
leſerved commendation, if, for the ſake of ſe-
his own government, he had not entered too
into the views of cardinal Mazarine, and

was making theſe preparations, all the neighbouring nations, ignorant of his intentions, remained in ſuſpence, and looked with anxious expectation on what ſide the ſtorm would diſcharge itſelf. One of the ſquadrons, conſiſting of thirty capital ſhips, was ſent into the Mediterranean under Blake; whoſe fame was now ſpread over all Europe. No Engliſh fleet, except during the Croiſades, had ever before ſailed thoſe ſeas; and from one extremity to the other, there was no naval force, Chriſtian or Mahometan, able to reſiſt them. The Roman pontiff, whoſe weakneſs and whoſe pride, equally provoke attacks, dreaded invaſion from a power, which profeſſed the moſt inveterate enmity againſt him; and which ſo little regulated its movements by the common motives of intereſt and prudence. Blake, caſting anchor before Leghorn, demanded and obtained of the duke of Tuſcany ſatisfaction for ſome loſſes, which the Engliſh commerce had formerly ſuſtained from him. He next ſailed to Algiers, and compelled the Dey to make peace; and to reſtrain his pyratical ſubjects from all farther violences on the Engliſh. He preſented himſelf before Tunis, and having made the ſame demands, the Dey of that republic bade him look to the caſtles of Porto-Farino and Goletta, and do his utmoſt. Blake needed not to be rouzed by ſuch a bravado: he drew his ſhips cloſe up to the caſtles, and tore them in pieces with his artillery. He ſent a numerous detachment of ſeamen in their long-boats into the harbour, and burned every ſhip which lay there. This bold action, which its very temerity, perhaps, rendered ſafe, was executed with very little loſs; and filled that part of the world with the renown of Engliſh valour.

The other ſquadron was not equally ſucceſsful. It was commanded by Penn; and carried on board 4000 men, under the command of Venables. About 5000 more joined them from Barbadoes and St. Chriſtophers. Both theſe officers were inclined to the king's

ſervice; and it is pretended, that Cromwel was obliged to hurry the ſoldiers on board, in order to prevent the execution of a conſpiracy, which had been formed among them, in favour of the exiled family. The ill ſucceſs of this enterprize, may juſtly be aſcribed, as much to the injudicious contrivance of the protector, who planned it, as to the bad execution of the officers, by whom it was conducted.

It was agreed by the admiral and general to attempt St. Domingo, the only place of ſtrength in the iſland of Hiſpaniola. On the approach of the Engliſh, the Spaniards in a fright deſerted their houſes, and fled into the woods. Contrary to the opinion of Venables, the ſoldiers were diſembarked without guides ten leagues diſtant from the town. They wandered four days through the woods without proviſions; and what was ſtill more intolerable in that ſultry climate, without water. The Spaniards gathered courage, and attacked them. The Engliſh, diſcouraged with the bad conduct of their officers, and ſcarce alive from hunger, thirſt, and fatigue, had no ſpirit to reſiſt. A very inconſiderable number of the enemy put the whole army to rout; killed 600 of them, and chaced the reſt on board their veſſels.

The Engliſh commanders, in order to atone, if poſſible, for this unproſperous attempt, bent their courſe to Jamaica, which was ſurrendered to them without a blow. Pen and Venables returned to England, and were both of them ſent to the Tower by the protector, who, though commonly maſter of his fiery temper, was thrown into a violent paſſion at this diſappointment. He had made a conqueſt of much greater importance, than he was himſelf at that time aware of; yet was it much inferior to the vaſt projects, which he had formed. He gave orders, however, to ſupport it by men and money; and that iſland has ever ſince remained in the hands of the Engliſh: the chief acquiſition which they owe to the enterpriſing ſpirit of Cromwel.

As

As ſoon as the news of this enterprize, which was a moſt unwarrantable violation of treaty, arrived in Europe, the Spaniards declared war againſt England; and ſeized all the ſhips and goods of Engliſh merchants, of which they could make themſelves maſters. The Spaniſh commerce, ſo profitable to the nation, was cut off; and near 1500 veſſels, it is computed, fell in a few years into the hands of the enemy. Blake, to whom Montague was now joined in command, after receiving new orders, prepared himſelf for hoſtilities againſt the Spaniards.

Blake lay ſome time off Cadiz, in expectation of intercepting the plate-fleet; but was obliged, for want of water, to make ſail toward Portugal. Captain Steyner, whom he had left on the coaſt with a ſquadron of ſeven veſſels, came in ſight of the galleons, and immediately ſet ſail to purſue them. The Spaniſh admiral ran his ſhip aſhore; two others followed his example: the Engliſh took two ſhips, valued at near two millions of pieces of eight: two galleons were ſet on fire; and the marquis of Bajadox, viceroy of Peru, with his wife and his daughter, betrothed to the young duke of Medina Celi, were deſtroyed in them. The marquis himſelf might have eſcaped; but ſeeing theſe unfortunate women, aſtoniſhed with the danger, fall in a ſwoon, and periſh in the flames, he choſe rather to die with them, than drag out a life, embittered with the remembrance of theſe diſmal ſcenes. When the treaſures, gained by this enterprize, arrived at Portſmouth, the protector, from a ſpirit of oſtentation, ordered them to be tranſported by land to London.

The next action againſt the Spaniards was more glorious, though leſs profitable to the nation. Blake, having heard that a Spaniſh fleet of ſixteen ſhips, much richer than the former, had taken ſhelter in the Canaries, immediately made ſail toward them. He found them in the bay of Santa Cruz, diſpoſed in a moſt formidable poſture. The bay was ſecured

with a ſtrong caſtle, well fortified with cannon; beſide ſeven forts in ſeveral parts of it, all united by a line of communication, manned with muſqueteers. Don Diego Diagues, the Spaniſh admiral, ordered all his ſmaller veſſels to moor cloſe to the ſhore; and poſted the larger galleons farther off, at anchor, with their broadſides to the ſea.

Blake was rather animated, than daunted with this appearance. The wind ſeconded his courage; and blowing full into the bay, in a moment brought him among the thickeſt of his enemies. After a reſiſtance of four hours, the Spaniards yielded to the Engliſh valour; and abandoned their ſhips, which were ſet on fire, and conſumed with all their treaſures. The greateſt danger ſtill remained to the Engliſh. They lay under the fire of the caſtles and all the forts, which muſt, in a little time, have torn them in pieces. But the wind ſuddenly ſhifting, carried them out of the bay; where they left the Spaniards in aſtoniſhment at the happy temerity of their audacious victors.

This was the laſt and greateſt action of the gallant Blake. He was conſumed with a dropſy and ſcurvy, and haſtened home, that he might yield up his laſt breath in his native country; which he ſo paſſionately loved, and which he had ſo much adorned by his valour. As he came within ſight of land, he expired. Never man, ſo zealous for a faction, was ſo much reſpected and eſteemed even by the oppoſite factions. He was by principle an inflexible republican; and the late uſurpations, amidſt all the truſt and careſſes which he received from the ruling powers, were thought to be very little grateful to him. "It is ſtill our duty (he ſaid to the ſeamen) to fight for our country, into whatever hands the government may fall." Diſintereſted, generous, liberal; ambitious only of true glory; dreadful only to his avowed enemies: he forms one of the moſt perfect characters of that age, and the leaſt ſtained with thoſe errors and violences, which were then ſo predominant. The

pro-

protector ordered him a pompous funeral at the public charge: but the tears of his countrymen were the moſt honourable panegyric on his memory.

When the confuſions of a diſtracted ſtate, rendered the reſtoration of the king, the moſt eligible alternative; the ſeamen ſhewed greater readineſs than any other ſort of men to execute this ſalutary deſign: and without waiting for any farther orders, than thoſe which came from their own officers, chearfully carried the fleet over to the Dutch coaſt; where, after giving new names to the ſhips, they received his majeſty, the duke of York, and other perſons of principal quality, who had attended him, on board, the 23d of May, 1660, and ſafely landed them in Kent. For this ſervice, Mr. Montague, who commanded that fleet, was created earl of Sandwich; had a garter, and was appointed vice-admiral of England, under his royal highneſs the duke of York. Sir John Lawſon, Sir Richard Stayner, and other officers, received the honour of knighthood; and the king was pleaſed to promiſe the ſeamen in general, a particular ſhare in his favour. In September, 1660, the earl of Sandwich went, with a ſquadron of nine men of war, to Helvoetſluys, to bring over the king's ſiſter, the princeſs of Orange; who not long after died.

A treaty of marriage having been concluded between his majeſty and the infanta of Portugal, with whom he was to receive a portion of three hundred thouſand pounds, the iſland of Bombay in the Eaſt Indies, and the city of Tangier in Africa; it became neceſſary to ſend a fleet to bring over the queen, and to ſecure the laſt mentioned city againſt any attempt from the Moors. For this purpoſe, the earl of Sandwich was again ſent with a numerous fleet, which ſailed on the 19th of June, 1661, from the Downs. His lordſhip ſailed firſt to Liſbon, and from thence to Tangier; which place was put into the hands of the Engliſh on the 30th of January, 1662, when the earl of Peterborough marched into it with an Engliſh garriſon,

n, and had the keys delivered to him by the
ueſe governor. The admiral then return-
Liſbon, where he received the queen's portion;
ng in money, jewels, ſugars, and other com-
es, in bills of exchange, and then ſailed with her
for England, and arrived at Spithead the
May, 1662.

apparent that there was no occaſion for ſo large
merely to bring over the queen; but as it af-
a fair pretence for ſending ſuch a force into
editerranean, this opportunity was ſeized to
things of greater moment. The Algerines
ner pyratical ſtates of Barbary, taking advan-
f our inteſtine confuſions, had broke the
they made with admiral Blake. To put a
their depredations, the earl of Sandwich, with
t, came before Algiers the 29th of July, 1661,
t captain Spragge with the king's letter to the
al perſon in the government, and a letter of
n, with orders alſo to bring off Mr. Brown,
nſul; which was accordingly done. Anſwer
urned, that the government of Algiers would
to no peace, whereby they were deprived of
nt of ſearching our ſhips. This inſolence of
a-robbers ſprung out of the jealouſy of the
n powers, who would never unite to cruſh this

him: ſo that after a good deal of firing on both ſides, wherein more hurt was done to the city than the ſhips, the admiral thought fit to ſail for Liſbon on the firſt of Auguſt, leaving Sir John Lawſon, with a ſtrong ſquadron to protect the Engliſh trade, and harraſs the enemy. This he performed with ſuch ſucceſs, that, after taking many of their ſhips, he, by degrees, forced all theſe pyratical ſtates to conclude a peace with Great Britain, without any reſervation as to their favourite article of ſearching our ſhips.

On his firſt return to the throne of his anceſtors, king Charles and his miniſters had certainly ſhewn a great concern for the true intereſt of the nation; as will appear to any attentive reader of our hiſtory, who obſerves the advantages we gained by the treaties of commerce which he concluded with Spain and Holland. He alſo reſtored to the nation the advantages they drew from the Spaniſh trade: and the affection of this people to the Engliſh, preferable to any other nation, appeared in this, that they immediately fell out with the Dutch, and even forbade their ſhips of war to enter their ports, as the Dutch writers themſelves tell us. The treaty with Holland not only ſecured the reſpect due to the Engliſh flag, but likewiſe procured ſome other conceſſions very honourable for the nation, and the iſland of Poleron, more correctly Pulo-Ron, i. e. the iſle of Ron, for the Eaſt India company. His majeſty had alſo an intention to have ſecured abſolutely and for ever the fiſhery on the Britiſh coaſt to his own ſubjects: but, before that could be effectually done, the war broke out; for the true grounds of which, it is not eaſy to account.

The Dutch quickly began to conceive jealous prejudices againſt the king's government; and in reality to apprehend our becoming their ſuperiors in commerce, in which we were every day viſibly increaſing. Theſe ſentiments engaged them, and eſpecially their Eaſt and Weſt India companies, to take various ſteps in thoſe parts of the world to the prejudice of the Engliſh,

The Eaſt India company particularly de-
e liquidation of the damages the Engliſh were
ve; peremptorily refuſed to deliver up the
efore mentioned: and pretended to preſcribe
es where, and the terms on which the Eng-
ld trade in the reſt of the ports of India.
er company trod exactly in their ſteps; and
d ſo far as to get Cape Corſe-caſtle into their
which belonged to the Engliſh African com-

es confined not himſelf to memorials and re-
nces. Sir Robert Holmes was ſecretly diſ-
with a ſquadron of twenty-two ſhips to the
Africa. He not only expelled the Dutch
pe Corſe, but he likewiſe ſeized the Dutch
nts of Cape Verde and the iſle of Goree, to-
ith ſeveral ſhips trading on that coaſt. And
ailed to America, he poſſeſſed himſelf of No-
a, ſince called New York; a territory which
e firſt had given by patent to the earl of Ster-
t which had never been planted but by the

liſh, and put the Dutch in poſſeſſion of thoſe ſettlements whence Holmes had expelled them. De Ruyter, having a conſiderable force on board, met with no oppoſition in Guinea. All the new acquiſitions of the Engliſh, except Cape Corſe, were recovered from them: they were even diſpoſſeſſed of ſome old ſettlements. Such of their ſhips as fell into his hands, were ſeized by de Ruyter. That admiral ſailed next to America: he attacked Barbadoes, but was repulſed: he afterward committed hoſtilities on Long Iſland.

Meanwhile, the Engliſh preparations for war were advancing with vigour and induſtry. The king had received no ſupplies from parliament; but by his own funds and credit, he was enabled to equip a fleet: the city of London lent him 100,000 pounds: the ſpirit of the nation ſeconded his armaments: he himſelf went from port to port, inſpecting with great diligence, and encouraging the work: and in a little time the Engliſh navy was put in a very formidable condition. Eight hundred thouſand pounds are ſaid to have been expended on this armament. When Lawſon arrived, and communicated his ſuſpicion of de Ruyter's enterpriſe, orders were iſſued for ſeizing all Dutch ſhips; and 135 fell into the hands of the Engliſh. Theſe were not confiſcated, nor declared prizes, till afterward, when war was proclaimed.

The Dutch ſaw, with the utmoſt regret, a war approaching, whence they might dread the moſt fatal conſequences, but which afforded no proſpect of advantage. They tried every art of negotiation, before they would come to extremity. Their meaſures were at that time directed by John de Wit; a miniſter equally eminent for greatneſs of mind, for capacity, and for integrity. By his management, a ſpirit of union was preſerved in all the provinces; great ſums were levied; and a navy was equipped, compoſed of larger ſhips than the Dutch had ever built before, and able to cope with the fleet of England.

n certain intelligence arrived of de Ruyter's
izes, Charles declared war againſt the ſtates, 22d
665. His fleet, conſiſting of 114 ſail, beſide
s and ketches, was commanded by the duke of
and under him prince Rupert and the earl of
ch. It had about 22,000 men on board. Op-
ho was admiral of the Dutch navy, of nearly
orce, declined not the combat. In the heat
on, when engaged in cloſe fight with the duke
k, Opdam's ſhip blew up. This accident
iſcouraged the Dutch, who fled toward their
aſt. Tromp alone, ſon of the famous admi-
led during the protectorſhip, bravely ſuſtained
is ſquadron the efforts of the Engliſh, and
d the rear of his countrymen. The van-
had nineteen ſhips ſunk and taken: the vic-
only one. Sir John Lawſon died ſoon after
wounds.

affirmed, and with great appearance of rea-
at this victory might have been rendered much
mpleat; had not orders been iſſued to ſlacken
Brounker, one of the duke's bedchamber,

ſupport the declining courage of his countrymen. He went on board the fleet, which he took under his command; and he ſoon remedied all thoſe diſorders which had been occaſioned by the late misfortune. The genius of this man was of the moſt extenſive nature. He quickly became as much maſter of naval affairs, as if he had from his infancy been educated in them; and he even improved ſome parts of pilotage and ſailing, beyond what men expert in thoſe arts had ever been able to attain.

The misfortunes of the Dutch determined their allies to act for their aſſiſtance and ſupport. The king of France was engaged in a defenſive alliance with the States; but as his naval force was yet in its infancy, he was extremely averſe, at that time, from entering into a war with ſo formidable a power as England. He tried long to mediate a peace between the two parties; and for that purpoſe ſent an embaſſy to London, which returned without effecting any thing.

The king of France, though he was reſolved to ſupport the Hollanders in that unequal conteſt, in which they were engaged; yet protracted his declaration, and employed the time in naval preparations, both in the ocean and in the Mediterranean. The king of Denmark mean while was reſolved not to remain an idle ſpectator of the conteſt between the maritime powers. The part which he acted was extraordinary: he made a ſecret agreement with Charles to ſeize all the Dutch ſhips in his harbours, and to ſhare the ſpoils with the Engliſh; provided they would aſſiſt him in executing this meaſure. In order to increaſe his prey, he perfidiouſly invited the Dutch ſhips to take ſhelter in his ports; and accordingly the Eaſt India fleet, very richly laden, had put into Bergen. Sandwich, who now commanded the Engliſh navy (the duke having gone aſhore) diſpatched Sir Thomas Tiddiman with a ſquadron to attack them; but whether from the king of Denmark's delay in ſending orders to the governor, or

what

more probable, from his avidity in endea-
to engroſs the whole booty, the Engliſh ad-
hough he behaved with great bravery, failed
purpoſe. The Daniſh governor fired upon
nd the Dutch, having had leiſure to fortify
ves, made a very gallant reſiſtance.
king of Denmark, ſeemingly aſhamed of his
, concluded with Sir Gilbert Talbot, the
envoy, an offenſive alliance againſt the States;
he very ſame time, his reſident at the Hague,
orders, concluded an offenſive alliance againſt
d. To this laſt alliance he adhered, probably
alouſy of the increaſing naval power of Eng-
nd he ſeized and confiſcated all the Engliſh
his harbours. This was a very ſenſible check
advantages which Charles had obtained over
tch; a great blow was given to the Engliſh
rce: the king of Denmark's naval force was
nſiderable, and threatened every moment a
ction with the Hollanders. That prince ſtipu-
affiſt his allies with a fleet of thirty ſail; and

to the utmoſt in their own defence. De Ruyter, their great admiral, was arrived from his expedition to Guinea; their India fleet was come home in ſafety; their harbours were crowded with merchant ſhips; faction at home was appeaſed; the young prince of Orange had put himſelf under the tuition of the ſtates of Holland, and of de Wit, their penſionary, who executed his truſt with great honour and fidelity: and the animoſity which the Hollanders entertained againſt the attack of the Engliſh ſo unprovoked, as they thought it, made them thirſt for revenge, and hope for better ſucceſs in their next enterprize. Such vigour was exerted in the common cauſe, that, in order the better to man the fleet; all merchant ſhips were prohibited to ſail, and even the fiſheries were totally ſuſpended.

The Engliſh likewiſe continued in the ſame diſpoſition, though another more grievous calamity had joined itſelf to that of war. The plague had broke out in London; and that with ſuch violence as to cut off, in leſs than a year, near 100,000 inhabitants. The king was obliged to ſummon the parliament at Oxford.

After France had declared war, England was evidently over-matched in force. Yet ſhe poſſeſſed this advantage by her ſituation, that ſhe lay between the fleets of her enemies; and might be able, by ſpeedy and well-concerted operations, to prevent their junction. But ſuch was the unhappy conduct of her commanders, or ſuch the want of intelligence in her miniſters, that this circumſtance turned rather to her prejudice. Lewis had given orders to the duke of Beaufort, his admiral, to ſail from Toulon; and the French ſquadron, under his command, conſiſting of above forty ſail, was now commonly ſuppoſed to be entering the channel. The Dutch fleet, to the number of ſeventy-ſix ſail, was at ſea, under the command of de Ruyter and Tromp, in order to join him. The Duke of Albemarle and prince Rupert commanded

gliſh fleet, which exceeded not ſeventy-four
lbemarle, who, from his ſucceſſes under the
orſhip, had too much learned to deſpiſe the
propoſed to detach prince Rupert with twenty
n order to oppoſe the duke of Beaufort. Sir
Ayſcue, well acquainted with the bravery
nduct of de Ruyter, proteſted againſt the re-
of this reſolution: but Albemarle's authority
ed. The remainder of the Engliſh ſet ſail to
ttle to the Dutch; who, ſeeing the enemy ad-
quickly upon them, cut their cables, and pre-
or the combat. The battle, which enſued, is
the moſt memorable which we read of in hiſ-
whether we conſider its duration, or the deſ-
courage with which it was fought. Albemarle
ere ſome atonement by his valour for the raſh-
the attempt. No youth, animated by glory
bitious hopes, could exert himſelf more than
s man; who was now in the decline of life,
no had reached the ſummit of honours. We
enter minutely into particulars. It will be

The ſecond day, the wind was ſomewhat fallen, and the combat became more ſteady and more terrible. The Engliſh now found, that the moſt heroic valour cannot compenſate the ſuperiority of numbers, againſt an enemy who is well conducted, and who is not defective in courage. De Ruyter and Van Tromp, rivals in glory, and enemies from faction, exerted themſelves in emulation of each other; and de Ruyter had the advantage of diſengaging and ſaving his antagoniſt, who had been ſurrounded by the Engliſh, and was in the moſt imminent danger. Sixteen freſh ſhips joined the Dutch fleet during the action: and the Engliſh were ſo ſhattered, that their fighting ſhips were reduced to twenty-eight, and they found themſelves obliged to retreat toward their own coaſt. The Dutch followed them, and were juſt on the point of renewing the combat; when a calm, which came a little before night, prevented the engagement.

Next morning, the Engliſh were neceſſitated to continue their retreat; and a proper diſpoſition was made for that purpoſe. The ſhattered ſhips were ordered to ſtretch a-head; and ſixteen of the moſt entire followed them in good order, and kept the enemy in awe. Albemarle himſelf cloſed the rear, and preſented an undaunted countenance to his victorious foes. The earl of Oſſory, ſon to Ormond, a gallant youth, who fought honour and danger in every action throughout Europe, was then on board the admiral. Albemarle confeſſed to him his intention rather to blow up his ſhip and periſh gloriouſly, than yield to the enemy. Oſſory applauded this deſperate reſolution.

About two o'clock, the Dutch had come up with their enemy, and were ready to renew the fight; when a new fleet was deſcried from the ſouth, crowding all their ſails to reach the ſcene of action. The Dutch flattered themſelves that Beaufort was arrived, to cut off the retreat of the vanquiſhed: the Engliſh hoped, that prince Rupert had come to turn the ſcale of action.

Albemarle, who had received intelligence of
ince's approach, bent his courſe toward him.
pily, Sir George Ayſcue, in a ſhip of a hun-
uns, the largeſt in the fleet, ſtruck on the
er ſands, and could receive no aſſiſtance from
nds, who were haſtening to join the reinforce-
He could not even reap the conſolation of
ng gloriouſly, and revenging his death on his
s. They were preparing fireſhips to attack
nd he was obliged to ſtrike. The Engliſh
ſeeing the neceſſity, with the utmoſt indigna-
rrendered themſelves priſoners.
emarle and prince Rupert were now deter-
to face the enemy; and next morning, the
began afreſh, with more equal force, and
qual valour. After long cannonading, the
ame to a more cloſe combat; which was con-
with great violence, till parted by a miſt. The
retired firſt into their harbours.
ugh the Engliſh, by their obſtinate courage,
the chief honour in this engagement, it is

well as of the ſeamen, rendered the engagement fierce and obſtinate. Sir Thomas Allen, who commanded the white ſquadron of the Engliſh, attacked the Dutch van, whom he entirely routed; and he killed the three admirals who commanded it. Van Tromp engaged Sir Jeremy Smith; and during the heat of action, he was ſeparated from de Ruyter and the main body, whether by accident or deſign was never certainly known. De Ruyter, with great conduct and valour, maintained the combat againſt the main body of the Engliſh; and though over-powered by numbers, kept his ſtation, till night ended the engagement. Next day, finding the Dutch fleet ſcattered and diſcouraged, his high ſpirit was obliged to ſubmit to a retreat; which yet he conducted with ſuch ſkill, as to render it equally honourable to himſelf as the greateſt victory. Full of indignation however for yielding the ſuperiority to the enemy, he frequently exclaimed, "My God! what a wretch am I? among "ſo many thouſand bullets, there is not one to put "an end to my miſerable life!" One de Witte, his ſon-in-law, who ſtood near, exhorted him, ſince he ſought death, to turn upon the Engliſh, and render his life a dear purchaſe to the victors. But de Ruyter eſteemed it more worthy a brave man to perſevere to the uttermoſt, and, as long as poſſible, to render ſervice to his country. All that night and next day, the Engliſh preſſed upon the rear of the Dutch; and it was chiefly by the redoubled efforts of de Ruyter, that the latter ſaved themſelves in their harbours.

The loſs of the Hollanders in this action was not very conſiderable; but as violent animoſities had broke out between the two admirals, who engaged all the officers on one ſide or other, the conſternation which took place, was very great among the provinces. Tromp's commiſſion was at laſt taken from him; but though ſeveral captains had miſbehaved, they were ſo well protected by their friends in the magiſtracy

of the towns, that moſt of them eſcaped puniſhment: many were ſtill continued in their commands.

The Engliſh now rode inconteſtible maſters of the ſea, and inſulted the Dutch in their harbours. A detachment under Holmes was ſent into the road of Vlie, and burned a hundred and forty merchantmen, two men of war, together with Bandaris, a large and rich village on the coaſt. The merchants, who loſt by this enterprize, uniting themſelves to the Orange faction, exclaimed againſt an adminiſtration, which, they pretended, had brought ſuch diſgrace and ruin on their country. None, but the firm and intrepid mind of de Wit, cou'd have ſupported itſelf under ſuch a complication of calamities.

The deſtroying the Dutch ſhips, and the burning the town of Bandaris, though done by Engliſhmen, was no Engliſh project. One captain Heemſkerk, a Dutchman, who fled hither, for fear of his being called to an account for miſbehaviour under Opdam, was the contriver of that diſtreſsful ſcene. After the retreat of the fleet, he was one day at court, and boaſting on the loſs they had given king Charles the ſecond, of the bloody revenge he had taken upon his country: that prince, with a ſtern countenance, bid him withdraw, and never preſume to appear again in his preſence. He met him, however, a very conſiderable ſum of money for the ſervices with which he relieved his native country. This inſtance of magnanimity, in that generous prince, has been long and highly admired by the Dutch.

As ſoon as the fleet was ready, the command was beſtowed on Michael de Ruyter; Trompe having at that time, in conſequence of his diſpute with de Ruyter, laid down his commiſſion. This navy conſiſted of twenty-five men of war and frigates, and twenty-ſeven fireſhips. The firſt deſign they had, was to join the French ſquadron, which Louis XIV. had provided to act for their aſſiſtance; in this they were moſt egregiouſly diſappointed, and after a dan-

gerous

gerous navigation, in which they were more than once chaſed by a ſuperior Engliſh fleet, they were glad to return, though fired with indignation at ſuch uſage: which, it is ſaid, wrought ſo powerfully on the mind of the gallant de Ruyter, as to throw him into a fit of ſickneſs.

When the French thought the coaſt was become pretty clear, they ventured out with their fleet; but Sir Thomas Allen attacking them with his ſquadron, boarded the Ruby, a fine ſhip of a thouſand tons, and fifty-four guns, and carrying her in a ſhort time, it ſo diſcouraged the French miniſtry, that they ſcarcely truſted their navy afterward out of ſight of their own ſhores.

Charles began to be ſenſible, that all the ends for which the war had been undertaken, were likely to prove entirely ineffectual. The Dutch, even when alone, had defended themſelves with great vigour, and were every day improving their military ſkill and preparations. Though their trade had ſuffered extreamly, their extenſive credit enabled them to levy prodigious ſums; and while the ſeamen of England loudly complained for want of pay, the Dutch navy was regularly ſupplied with every thing requiſite for its ſubſiſtence. As two powerful kings now ſupported them, every place, from the extremity of Norway to the coaſts of Bayonne, was become hoſtile to the Engliſh. And Charles, neither fond of action, nor ſtimulated by any violent ambition, gladly ſought for means of reſtoring tranquillity to his people; heartily diſguſted with a war, which, being joined with the plague and fire of London, had proved ſo fruitleſs and deſtructive.

The firſt advances toward an accommodation were made by England. When the king ſent for the body of Sir William Berkeley, he inſinuated to the ſtates his deſire of peace on reaſonable terms; and their anſwer correſponded in the ſame amicable intentions. Charles, however, to maintain the appearance of ſuperiority,

ted, that the ſtates ſhould treat at London;
agreed to make him this compliment ſo far
erned themſelves: but being engaged in an
with two crowned heads, they could not,
d, prevail with theſe to depart in that reſpect
eir dignity. It was in the end agreed to treat at
her place; and Charles made choice of Breda.
tever projects might have been formed by
for ſecreting the money granted him by par-
, he had hitherto failed in his intention. The
s of ſuch vaſt armaments had exhauſted all
plies; and even a great debt was contracted
eamen. The king therefore was reſolved to
far as poſſible, the laſt ſupply of 1,800,000
; and to employ it for payment of his debts,
thoſe occaſioned by the war, as thoſe which
neceſſity, pleaſure, or generoſity, had for-
engaged him to contract. In this ſituation,
raſhly remitted his preparations, and expoſed
d to one of the greateſt affronts, which it has
ceived. Two ſmall ſquadrons alone were

three ſhips, which lay to guard the chain, the Matthias, the Unity, and the Charles the Fifth. After damaging ſeveral veſſels, and poſſeſſing themſelves of the hull of the Royal Charles, which the Engliſh had burned, they advanced with ſix men of war and five fire-ſhips, as far as Upnore-caſtle, where they burned the Royal Oak, the Loyal London, and the Great James. Captain Douglas, who commanded on board the Royal Oak, periſhed in the flames, though he had an eaſy opportunity of eſcaping. "Never was it known," he ſaid, "that a Douglas "had left his poſt without orders." The Hollanders fell down the Medway without receiving any conſiderable damage; and it was apprehended, that they might next tide ſail up the Thames, and extend their hoſtilities even to the bridge of London. Nine ſhips were ſunk at Woolwich, four at Blackwall: platforms were raiſed in many places, furniſhed with artillery; the train-bands were called out; and every place was in the utmoſt diſorder. The Dutch ſailed next to Portſmouth, where they made a fruitleſs attempt: they met with no better ſucceſs at Plymouth: they inſulted Harwich: they failed again up the Thames as far as Tilbury, where they were repulſed by Sir Edward Spragge, who had with him five frigates, and ſeventeen fire-ſhips. This proved a very ſharp action, at leaſt between the fire-ſhips; of which the Dutch writers themſelves confeſs, they ſpent eleven to our eight.

The next day the Engliſh attacked the Dutch in their turn; and, notwithſtanding their ſuperiority, forced them to retire, and to burn the only fire-ſhip they had left, to prevent her being taken. On the twenty-fifth they bore out of the river, with all the ſail they could make, followed at a diſtance by Sir Edward Spragge, and his remaining fire-ſhips. On the twenty-ſixth, in the mouth of the river, they were met by another Engliſh ſquadron from Harwich, conſiſting of five men of war, and fourteen fire-ſhips.

They

boldly attacked the Dutch, and grappled the
miral of Zealand, and another large ſhip; but
ot able to fire them, though they frightened a
d of their men into the ſea. The rear-admi-
Zealand was forced on ſhore, and ſo much da-
thereby, as to be obliged to return home.
Dutch fleets, notwithſtanding theſe diſappoint-
and though it was now very evident that no
ion could be made, as had been expected, on
gliſh coaſts, continued ſtill hovering about,
ter they were informed that the peace was ac-
igned, and ratifications exchanged at Breda.
iters are pretty much at a loſs to account for
nduct; but a Dutch hiſtorian has told us very
, that Cornelius de Wit ordered all our ports,
ſide, to be founded, and took incredible pains
nformed of the ſtrength of our maritime forts,
provision made for protecting the mouths of
vers: This ſhewed plainly, that though this
firſt viſit, it was not intended to be the laſt.
hole coaſt was in alarm; and had the French

of the government; no dangerous ſymptoms of diſcontent appeared, and no attempt for an inſurrection was made by any of thoſe numerous ſectaries, who had been ſo openly branded for their rebellious principles, and who upon that ſuppoſition had been treated with ſuch ſeverity.

But the ſigning the treaty at Breda, extricated the king from his preſent difficulties. The Engliſh ambaſſadors received orders to recede from thoſe demands, which, however frivolous in themſelves, could not now be relinquiſhed, without acknowledging a ſuperiority in the enemy. Polerone remained with the Dutch; ſatisfaction for the ſhips, Bonaventure and Good Hope, the pretended grounds of the quarrel, was no longer inſiſted on: Acadie was yielded to the French. The acquiſition of New York, a ſettlement ſo important by its ſituation, was the chief advantage which the Engliſh reaped from a war, in which the national character of bravery ſhone out with great luſtre; but where the miſconduct of the government, eſpecially in the concluſion, had been no leſs apparent.

The Dutch war being over, his majeſty ſent Sir Thomas Allen with a ſtout ſquadron into the Mediterranean, to repreſs the inſults of the Algerines, who taking advantage of our differences, had diſturbed both the Engliſh commerce and the Dutch. The latter ſent admiral Van Ghendt with a ſquadron to ſecure their trade. Theſe ſquadrons having engaged ſix corſairs, forced them to fly to their own coaſts, where they were attacked by the Engliſh and the Dutch in their boats; and being abandoned by their reſpective crews, were all taken, and a great number of chriſtian ſlaves of different nations releaſed. The ſame year ſome of our frigates attacked ſeven of the enemies beſt ſhips near cape Gaeta. The admiral and vice-admiral of the Algerines carried fifty-ſix guns each; their rear-admiral, the biggeſt ſhip in the ſquadron, carried ſixty, and the leaſt forty. Yet,

after

harp engagement, the vice-admiral was ſunk, reſt forced to retire, moſt of them miſerably

ſt, Sir Edward Spragge was ſent, in 1670, trong ſquadron of men of war and frigates, n end to the war. He cruiſed for ſome days their capital, without receiving any ſatisfac- wer to his demands. Upon this, he ſailed ence, with ſix frigates and three fire-ſhips, to n attempt upon a conſiderable number of rſairs, which lay in the haven of Bugia. By , he loſt the company of two of his fire-ſhips; diſcouraged by this accident, he perſiſted in olution. Being come before the place, he the boom at the entrance of the haven, he Algerines a-ground, and (notwithſtanding of the caſtle) burnt ſeven of their ſhips, nounted from twenty-four to thirty-four guns, r with three prizes: after which he deſtroyed of their ſhips of war near Teddeller. Theſe er misfortunes cauſed ſuch a tumult among

bron in Perſia, after the peace, burnt the king in effigy; having firſt dreſſed up the image in an old ſecond-hand ſuit, to expreſs the diſtreſs in which they knew him in his exile: for this, as the king thought it beneath him to demand, ſo the ſtates-general looked upon themſelves as above giving him, any ſatisfaction.

They likewiſe ſuffered ſome medals to be ſtruck, in which their vanity was very apparent. Amongſt others, becauſe the triple alliance had given a check to the power of France, and their mediation had been accepted in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, they were pleaſed to arrogate to themſelves the ſole honour of giving peace to Europe, and of being arbiters among contending princes. Here, however, it muſt be owned that, in making war upon them, at this juncture, king Charles acted too much under the direction of French counſels. He had about him the worſt ſet of miniſters that ever curſed this, or perhaps any other nation. Men of different faiths, (if bad ſtateſmen have any) and who agreed only in promoting thoſe arbitrary acts, which, while they ſeemed to make their maſter great, in reality ruined his, and, if they could have been ſupported, would have exalted their power.

This infamous crew (for however decked with titles by their maſter, no Engliſhman will tranſmit their names to poſterity with honour) were then called, the CABAL; and theſe engaged the king to liſten to the propoſitions of his moſt chriſtian majeſty, who, as he had before deceived him to ſerve the Dutch, ſo he now offered to deceive the Dutch, to gratify our king. That Charles might not heſitate at this ſtep, Louis le Grand betrayed his creature de Wit, and diſcovered a project he had ſent him for entering into an offenſive alliance againſt England; which, with other articles for his private advantage, moſt unhappily determined our monarch to take a ſtep prejudicial to the proteſtant intereſt, repugnant to that of

the

on, and dangerous to the balance of power
pe.
irtue of ſecret engagements with France, this
s to end in the total deſtruction of the republic
and. Part of her dominions was to be added
of France, and the reſt to fall to the ſhare of
d. In order to have a pretence for breaking
em, the captain of the Merlin-yatcht, with
liam Temple's lady on board, had directions
through the Dutch fleet in the channel; and,
not ſtriking to his flag, was commanded to
ich he did: yet this not being thought enough,
blamed inſtead of being rewarded for it; and
ſufficiently aſſerting the king's right, he was,
arrival in England, committed to the Tower.
retence, however, thus ſecured, the French
dertook to lull the Dutch aſleep, as they had
, when our ſhips were burnt at Chatham; and
they performed, by offering their mediation
mmodate that difference which they had pro-
and upon which the execution of all their

of the Hollanders; and had not Holmes, from a deſire of engroſſing all the honour and profit of the enterprize, kept the ſecret of his orders, the conjunction of theſe ſquadrons had rendered the ſucceſs infallible. When Holmes approached the Dutch, he put on an amicable appearance, and invited the admiral, Van Neſs, who commanded the convoy, on board of him: one of his captains gave a like inſidious invitation to the rear-admiral. But theſe officers were on their guard. They had received an intimation of the hoſtile intentions of the Engliſh, and had already put all the ſhips of war and merchantmen in an excellent poſture of defence. Three times were they valiantly aſſailed by the Engliſh; and as often did they as valiantly defend themſelves. In the third attack one of the Dutch ſhips of war was taken; and three or four of their moſt inconſiderable merchantmen fell into the enemies hands. The reſt, fighting with great ſkill and courage, continued their courſe; and, favoured by a miſt, got ſafe into their own harbours. This attempt is denominated perfidious and piratical by the Dutch writers, and even by many of the Engliſh. It merits at leaſt the appellation of irregular; and as it had been attended with bad ſucceſs, it brought double ſhame upon the contrivers. The Engliſh miniſtry endeavoured to cover the action, by pretending that it was a caſual rencounter, ariſing from the obſtinacy of the Dutch, who refuſed the honours of the flag: but the contrary was ſo well known, that even Holmes himſelf had not the aſſurance to perſiſt in this aſſeveration.

War againſt the Dutch was declared on the 28th of March, 1672, in the cities of London and Weſtminſter; and great pains were taken to impoſe upon the world a groſs and groundleſs notion, that it was undertaken at the inſtance, or, at leaſt, with the concurrence, of the people in general: whereas they knew their intereſt too well, not to diſcern how little this [illegible] with it. And therefore, though

g had then a parliament much to his mind,
ound it extreamly difficult to obtain ſupplies;
he Dutch, in the midſt of all their miſeries,
n receiving ſixty millions of their money
is between five and ſix millions of ours) an-
rom their ſubjects. So great difference there
een taxes levied by authority, and money
ly paid to preſerve the common-wealth. The
king's declaration of war contained more
if undiſguiſed violence and injuſtice could
at appellation. He pretended only, that the
ur of the Hollanders had been ſuch, that it
conſiſt with his glory any longer to bear it.
e mean time de Ruyter put to ſea with a for-
fleet, conſiſting of ninety-one ſhips of war
ty-four fire-ſhips. Cornelius de Wit was on
as deputy from the ſtates. They ſailed in
f the Engliſh, conſiſting of ſixty-five ſhips,
re under the command of the duke of York,
o had already joined the French ſquadron of
x ſail, under mareſchal d'Etrées. The com-
eets lay at Solebay in a very negligent poſture,

es. He himſelf meanwhile was engaged in cloſe
t with the Hollanders; and by preſenting himſelf
very danger, had drawn upon him all the braveſt
he enemy. He killed Van Ghendt, the Dutch
iral, and beat off his ſhip: he ſunk another ſhip,
ch ventured to lay him aboard: he ſunk three
ſhips, which endeavoured to grapple with him:
though his veſſel was torne in pieces with ſhot,
of a thouſand men ſhe contained, near ſix hun-
l lay dead upon the deck; he continued ſtill to
der with all his artillery in the midſt of the ene-

But another fire-ſhip, more fortunate than the
eding, having laid hold of his veſſel, her de-
ction was now inevitable. Warned by Sir Ed-
l Haddock, his captain, he refuſed to make his
e; and bravely embraced death as a ſhelter from
ignominy, which a raſh expreſſion of the duke,
ought, had thrown upon him.

uring this fierce engagement with Sandwich, de
ter remained not inactive. He attacked the duke
ork, and fought him with ſuch fury for above
hours, that of two and thirty actions, in which
ad been engaged, he declared this combat to be
noſt obſtinately diſputed. The duke's ſhip was ſo
ered, that he was obliged to leave her, and re-
e his flag to another. His ſquadron was over-
red with numbers, till Sir Joſeph Jordan, who
ſucceeded to Sandwich's command, came to his
ance; and the fight, being more equally ba-
d, was continued till night, when the Dutch
d, and were not followed by the Engliſh. The
uſtained by the fleets of the two maritime powers
nearly equal, if it did not rather fall more heavy
e Engliſh. The French ſuffered very little, be-
they had ſcarce been engaged in the action;
s this backwardneſs is not their national charac-
it was concluded, that they had received orders
are their ſhips, while the Dutch and Engliſh
d weaken themſelves by their mutual animoſity.

all the other actions during the preſent war to confirm this ſuſpicion.

rought great honour to the Dutch to have with ſome advantage the combined fleets of ch powerful nations; but nothing leſs than a at victory could ſerve the purpoſe of de Wit, his country from thoſe calamities, which from uarter threatened to overwhelm her. Lewis l the Dutch territories by land, and took their s faſt as he appeared before them. A general ment ſeized the Hollanders, from the combi- of ſuch powerful princes againſt the republic; where was reſiſtance made, ſuitable to the glory or preſent greatneſs of the ſtate. Go- without experience commanded troops with- cipline; and deſpair had univerſally extinguiſh- ſenſe of honour, by which alone, men in ngerous extremities can be animated to a va- defence. Every hour brought to the ſtates the rapid progreſs of the French, and of the ly defence of their own garriſons.

Prince of Orange, with his ſmall and diſcou-

nity, to reſtore to the ſea thoſe fertile fields, . with infinite art and expence had been won it.

e ſtates of Holland met to conſider, whether ieans were left to ſave the remains of their lately hing, and now diſtreſſed commonwealth. The s gave their vote, that, provided their religion, /, and ſovereignty could be ſaved, every thing ıould without ſcruple be ſacrificed to the con- r: eleven towns concurred in the ſame ſen- ts. Amſterdam ſingly declared againſt all treaty nſolent and triumphant enemies: but notwith- ng that oppoſition, they reſolved once more to e force of intreaties; with which view they ſent leputies to England, and as many to the French

The buſineſs of the former, was to ſhew the r of the proteſtant religion, the apparent and ıpproaching ruin of the balance of Europe, and tmal conſequences which muſt follow, even to nd, from the further proſecution of the war.) the latter, they were charged to offer any ction to his moſt chriſtian majeſty, that he l require.

e terms inſiſted on by Lewis were ſuch as totally yed, not only the exiſtence, but the very ap- ıce, of independence in the ſtates: and the ſadors, who came to London, met with ſtill reception. No miniſter was allowed to treat hem; and they were retained in a kind of con- ent. But notwithſtanding this rigorous conduct : court, the preſence of the Dutch deputies d the ſentiments of tender compaſſion, and even ıation among the people in general, but eſpe- among thoſe who could foreſee the aim and of thoſe dangerous councils. The two moſt ful monarchs, they ſaid, in Europe, the one id, the other by ſea, have, contrary to the faith emn treaties, combined to exterminate an illuſ-

epublic: what a diſmal proſpect does their
afford to the neighbours of the one, and to
jects of the other? Charles had formed the
ague, in order to reſtrain the exorbitant power
ce: a ſure proof, that he does not now err
norance.

hough the fear of giving offence to his con-
had engaged Charles to treat the Dutch am-
rs with ſuch rigour, he was not altogether
uneaſineſs, on account of the rapid and un-
d progreſs of the French arms. Were Hol-
ntirely conquered, its whole commerce and
orce, he ſaw, muſt become an acceſſion to
; the Spaniſh Low Countries muſt ſoon fol-
nd Lewis, now independent of his ally, would
er think it his intereſt to ſupport him againſt
ontented ſubjects. Charles, though he never
d his attention to very diſtant conſequences,
not but foreſee theſe obvious events; and
incapable of envy or jealouſy, he was touch-
anxiety, when he found every thing yield to
nch arms, while ſuch vigorous reſiſtance was

league with Lewis; and agreed, that neither of the kings ſhould ever make peace with Holland, but by common conſent.

The terms propoſed by Lewis bereaved the republic of all ſecurity againſt any land invaſion from France: thoſe demanded by Charles expoſed them equally to an invaſion by ſea from England: and when both were joined, they appeared abſolutely intolerable; and reduced the Hollanders, who ſaw no means of defence, to the utmoſt deſpair. What extreamly augmented their diſtreſs, were the violent factions with which they continued to be every where agitated. Their rage at laſt broke all bounds, and bore every thing before it. They roſe in an inſurrection at Dort; and this proved a ſignal of general revolt throughout all the provinces. The two brothers of de Wit were aſſaſſinated, and the prince of Orange inveſted with the ſtadtholderſhip.

In the mean time the French and Engliſh fleets ſailed again for the Dutch coaſts, with a deſign to make a deſcent on Zealand, the only province into which the French had not carried their arms by land. Here they found the Dutch fleet; but not thinking proper to attack them among the ſands, they deferred the execution of their deſign, and blocked up the Maeſe and Texel; which de Ruyter (having ſtrict orders from the States not to hazard a battle) ſaw with concern, yet wanted power to prevent. The duke of York was reſolved to debark on the iſle of Texel, the body of troops on board his fleet. The occaſion was favourable in all reſpects; the French and the biſhop of Munſter were in the heart of the Dutch territories, ſo that no great force could be drawn together to reſiſt them on ſhore.

It was upon the 3d of July this reſolution was taken; and it was intended, that their forces ſhould have landed the next flood. But providence interpoſed in favour of a free people, and ſaved them from a yoke, which ſeemed already to preſs upon

their necks. The ebb, inſtead of ſix, continued twelve hours, which defeated the intended deſcent for that time; and the ſtorm, that roſe the night following, forced the fleet out to ſea, where they ſtruggled for ſome time with very foul weather, and, the opportunity being quite loſt, returned, without performing any thing of conſequence, to the Engliſh ſhore. The Dutch clergy magnified this accident into a miracle; and, though ſome of our writers have thereupon arraigned them of ſuperſtition, yet their exceſs of piety was, in this reſpect, very pardonable; eſpecially, if we conſider, there could not be a higher ſtroke of policy, at that time, than to perſuade a nation, ſtruggling againſt ſuperior enemies, that they were particularly favoured by heaven.

After this diſappointment, there was no other action thought of at ſea for this year, except the ſending Sir Edward Spragge, with a ſquadron, to diſturb the Dutch herring-fiſhery; which he performed with a degree of moderation that became ſo great a man: contenting himſelf with taking one of their veſſels, when he ſaw that was ſufficient to diſperſe the reſt. But while the war ſeemed to ſlumber in Europe, it raged ſufficiently in the Weſt and Eaſt Indies. All this time commerce in general ſuffered exceedingly on both ſides: noble plantations were ruined; and the French, who, before this war, had very little ſkill in navigation, and ſcarcely at all underſtood the art of fighting at ſea, as their own writers confeſs, improved wonderfully in both, at the joint expence of Britain and Holland. Thus their ſelf-intereſted political end was plainly anſwered, while the maritime powers were fighting with, and weakening each other; and this too as much againſt their inclinations, as their intereſts.

The money, granted by parliament, ſufficed to equip a fleet, 1673, of which prince Rupert was declared admiral: for the duke was ſet aſide by the teſt. Sir Edward Spragge and the earl of Oſſory com-

commanded under the prince. A French ſquadron joined them, commanded by d'Etrées. The combined fleets ſet ſail toward the coaſt of Holland, and found the enemy, lying at anchor, within the ſands of Schonvelt. There is a natural confuſion attending ſea-fights, even beyond other military tranſactions; derived from the precarious operations of winds and tides, as well as from the ſmoke and darkneſs, in which every thing is there involved. No wonder, therefore, that relations of theſe battles are apt to contain uncertainties and contradictions; eſpecially when compoſed by writers of the hoſtile nations, who take pleaſure in exalting their own advantages, and ſuppreſſing thoſe of the enemy. All we can ſay with certainty of this battle, is, that both ſides boaſted of the victory; and we may thence infer, that the action was not deciſive. The Dutch, being near home, retired into their own harbours. In a week, they were refitted, and preſented themſelves again to the combined fleets. A new action enſued, not more deciſive than the foregoing. It was not fought with great obſtinacy on either ſide; but whether the Dutch or the allies firſt retired, ſeems to be a matter of uncertainty. The loſs in the former of theſe actions fell chiefly on the French, whom the Engliſh, diffident of their intentions, took care to place under their own ſquadrons; and they thereby expoſed them to all the fire of the enemy. There ſeems not to have been a ſhip loſt on either ſide in the ſecond engagement.

It was ſufficient glory to de Ruyter, that with a fleet much inferior to the combined ſquadrons of France and England, he could fight without any notable diſadvantage; and it was ſufficient victory, that he could defeat the project of another deſcent in Zealand; which, had it taken place, had endangered, in the preſent circumſtances, the total overthrow of the Dutch commonwealth. Prince Rupert alſo was ſuſpected not to favour the king's project of

g Holland, or enlarging his authority at
and from theſe motives, he was thought not
preſſed ſo hard on the enemy, as his well-
valour gave reaſon to expect. It is indeed
able, that, during this war, though the Eng-
h their allies much over-matched the Hollan-
ney were not able to gain any advantage over
while in the former war, though often over-
by numbers, they ſtill exerted themſelves with
ſt heroic courage, and always acquired great
, ſometimes even ſignal victories. But they
ſguſted with the preſent meaſures, which they
ed pernicious to their country; they were not
l in the juſtice of the quarrel; and they enter-
a perpetual jealouſy of their confederates,
had they been permitted, they would with
more pleaſure have deſtroyed than even the
s themſelves.

ince Rupert was not favourable to the deſigns
court, he enjoyed as little favour from the
at leaſt from the duke, who, though he could

Rupert, Tromp to Spragge. It is remarkable, that in all actions theſe brave admirals laſt mentioned had ſtill ſelected each other, as the only antagoniſts worthy each others valour; and no deciſive advantage had as yet been gained by either of them. They fought in this battle, as if there were no mean between death and victory.

D'Etrées and all the French ſquadron, except rear-admiral Martel, kept at a diſtance; and Brankert, inſtead of preſſing on them, bore down to the aſſiſtance of de Ruyter, who was engaged in furious combat with prince Rupert. On no occaſion did the prince acquire more deſerved honour: his conduct, as well as valour, ſhone out with ſignal luſtre. Having diſengaged his ſquadron from the numerous enemies, with which he was every where ſurrounded, and having joined Sir John Chichely, his rear-admiral, who had been ſeparated from him, he made haſte to the relief of Spragge, who was very hard preſſed by Tromp's ſquadron. The Royal Prince, in which Spragge firſt engaged, was ſo diſabled, that he was obliged to hoiſt his flag on board the St. George; while Tromp was, for a like reaſon, obliged to quit his ſhip, the Golden Lion, and to go on board the Comet. The fight was renewed with the utmoſt fury by theſe valorous rivals, and by the rear-admirals, their ſeconds. Oſſory, rear-admiral to Spragge, was preparing to board Tromp, when he ſaw the St. George terribly torn, and in a manner diſabled. Spragge was leaving her, in order to hoiſt his flag on board a third ſhip, and return to the charge; when a ſhot, which had paſſed through the St. George, took his boat, and ſunk her. The admiral was drowned, to the great regret of Tromp himſelf, who beſtowed on his valour the deſerved praiſes.

Prince Rupert found affairs in this dangerous ſituation, and ſaw moſt of the ſhips in Spragge's ſquadron diſabled from fight. The engagement was renewed,

and became very cloſe and bloody. The threw the enemy into great diſorder: to in- it, he ſent among them two fire-ſhips; and at he time made a ſignal to the French to bear which if they had done, a total victory muſt nſued. But the prince, when he ſaw that they ed his ſignal, and obſerved that moſt of his were in no condition to keep the ſea long, wiſely ed for their ſafety, by making eaſy ſail toward gliſh coaſt. The victory in this battle was as ul, as in all the actions fought during the pre- r.

turn, which the affairs of the Hollanders took d, was more favourable. The prince of Orange, conduct and ſucceſs, obliged Lewis to recal ces, and to abandon all his conqueſts, with rapidity than he had at firſt made them.

king plainly ſaw, that he could expect no ſup- m the commons for carrying on a war, which odious to them. He reſolved therefore to a ſeparate peace with the Dutch, on the terms

their advantage; whereas the former war, though it was begun at the inſtance of the nation, ended but indifferently: ſo little correſpondence there is between the grounds and iſſues of things.

The corſairs of Tripoli having for ſome time committed great outrages on the Engliſh trade, Sir John Narborough was ſent, in the latter end of the year 1675, to reduce them to reaſon. The 14th of January following, Sir John came before the place, and having blocked up the port in the night, ſo that no ſhip could go in, or come out, he manned all his boats, and ſent them under the command of lieutenant Shovel (afterward Sir Cloudeſly, the famous admiral) into the harbour; where he ſeized the guard-ſhip, and afterward burnt the veſſels, which lay at that time in the harbour: after which, he ſafely returned to the fleet without the loſs of a ſingle man. This extraordinary action ſtruck the Tripolines with amazement, and made them inſtantly ſue for peace; which, however, did not immediately take place, becauſe they abſolutely refuſed to make good the loſſes ſuſtained by the Engliſh. Sir John, thereupon, cannonaded the town; and, finding that ineffectual, landed a body of men about twenty leagues from thence, and burnt a vaſt magazine of timber, which was to have ſerved for the building of ſhips. When all this failed of reducing theſe people, Sir John ſailed to Malta; and, after remaining there for ſome time, returned ſuddenly upon the enemy, and diſtreſſed them ſo much, that they were glad to ſubmit to a peace, on the terms preſcribed.

However, ſoon after the concluſion of this treaty, ſome of their corſairs, returning into port, not only expreſſed a great diſlike thereto, but actually depoſed the dey for making it; and, without any regard to it, began to take all Engliſh ſhips, as before. Sir John remaining ſtill in the Mediterranean, and having immediate notice of what paſſed, ſuddenly appeared with eight frigates before Tripoli, and began with

ch violence to batter the place, that the inha-
were glad once more to renew the peace, and
up the authors of the late diſturbance to con-
niſhment.

679, we had ſome differences with the Alge-
upon which Sir John Narborough was ſent
ſquadron to demand ſatisfaction: this he
d, as it muſt always be procured, by dint of
This peace, however, did not laſt long; but
dore Herbert, afterward ſo well known to the
y the title of earl of Torrington, went thither
few ſhips, and compelled them to make ſatis-
for the breach of it, and to give the ſtrongeſt
es of their future conduct. That expedition,
was performed in 1682, proved the laſt in this

e is yet one tranſaction more which calls for
ice, and that is, the demolition of the ſtrong
penſive fortreſs of Tangier. In the ſpace of
years it coſt the nation an immenſe ſum of
and yet many doubted, all things conſi-

his majeſty's forces in Africa, and governor of Tangier, and ſent, as admiral of an Engliſh fleet, to demoliſh the works, blow up the mole, and bring home the garriſon from thence; all which he very effectually performed: ſo that the harbour is, at this time, entirely ſpoiled; and, though now in the hands of the Moors, is a very inconſiderable place. One circumſtance, attending its demolition, deſerves to be remarked, becauſe it ſhews the temper and ſpirit of the king. He directed a conſiderable number of new-coined crown-pieces to be buried in the ruins, that if (through the viciſſitudes of fortune, to which all ſublunary things are liable) this city ſhould ever be reſtored, there might remain ſome memorial of its having had once the honour of depending on the crown of Britain. Thus, through diſputes between the king and parliament, whatever party-ſuſpicions might ſuggeſt, the Britiſh nation loſt a place and port of great importance.

It is on all hands confeſſed, that never any Engliſh, perhaps it might, without diſtinction of countries, be ſaid, any prince, underſtood maritime concerns ſo well as Charles the ſecond. He piqued himſelf very much on making, as occaſion offered, minute enquiries into whatever regarded naval affairs: he underſtood ſhip-building perfectly, and made draughts of veſſels with his own hands: he was no ſtranger to the conveniencies and inconveniencies of every port in his dominions. But he was ſo expenſive in his pleaſures, the jealouſies raiſed againſt him were ſo ſtrong, he was ſo much in the hands of favourites and miſtreſſes, he was ſo frequently and ſo egregiouſly betrayed by both, and his finances, through his whole reign, were ſo cramped, and in ſuch diſorder; that he was not able to accompliſh any great deſigns.

How intent he was, for the firſt ten years of his reign, in promoting whatever had a tendency to increaſe the naval power of his kingdom, appears, from all the candid hiſtories of thoſe times, and from the collections

ons of orders, and other public papers relat
the direction of the navy, while the duke of
was admiral, publiſhed of late years, and in
body's hands. The lord keeper Bridgman
d, that, from 1660 to 1670, the charge of
y had never amounted to leſs than half a mil-
year. But after the ſecond Dutch war, the
rew more ſaving in this article; and yet, in
when the nation in general expected a war
rance, his navy was in excellent order. The
us Mr. Pepys, ſecretary to the admiralty, has
a particular account of its ſtate in the month
guſt that year; which as it is very ſhort, it may
amiſs to inſert.

ABSTRACT of the FLEET.

Rates.	Number.	Men.
1	5	3135
2	4	1555
3	16	5010
4	33	6460

lina, &c. Others were reſtored to this nation by his arms; ſuch as New York and the Jerſeys: and all had ſuch encouragement, that they made quite another figure than in former times, as we may gueſs from what a modern writer (no way partial to this prince) ſays of Barbadoes; that, during his reign, it maintained four hundred ſail of ſhips, produced two hundred thouſand pounds a year clear profit to this nation, and maintained one hundred thouſand people there and here.

Theſe are high calculations: Sir William Petty calculated our exports at ten millions per annum. This agrees very well with the ſtate of our cuſtoms, which fell then little ſhort of a million; though in 1660, they were farmed out for four hundred thouſand pounds, as they were once let by queen Elizabeth at thirty-ſix thouſand. Dr. Davenant, an excellent judge in theſe matters, having duly weighed theſe calculations, and compared them with all the lights he had received from long experience; pronounces the balance of trade to have been in our favour, in this reign, two millions a year. The bounds preſcribed to this work, will not allow more to be ſaid on this ſubject.

Few princes have ſtruggled with greater difficulties, before they aſcended their thrones, than king James II. and few ever ſuſtained a greater load of trouble afterward. He ſucceeded his brother the 6th of February, 1685, with the general acclamations of his ſubjects, who expected great things from a king who came to the throne with ſuch advantages. He was then turned of fifty-one, had good natural parts, improved and ſtrengthened both by education and experience; inclined to, and very diligent in buſineſs; an able œconomiſt: in fine, a prince, who, if he had conducted public affairs with the ſame eaſe and dexterity which he ſhewed in the management of his private concerns, his reign might have been as

happy

nd glorious; as it proved troubleſome and dan-
e.

his great foible, that he was conſtantly in-
by foreign councils, which is what the Eng-
on cannot endure; and, indeed, it is impoſ-
y ſhould: for, as our conſtitution differs from
titution of all the ſtates upon the continent,
ply impracticable to govern us well, by any
ſtem of politics than our own. King James
is well enough; and yet his fondneſs for the
eligion, threw him into the arms of France,
aged him, while a ſubject, to act as a tool;
king, to rule as a viceroy to Lewis XIV. and
juncture, when, if he had been of the re-
f his fathers, and had complied with the
of his people, he might have given law to
ghty monarch, and been eſteemed the deli-
Europe.

rtheleſs, wrong as his conduct was, in almoſt
her particular, the care he took of naval affairs
to be mentioned. He had long exercifed
e of lord high-admiral, in the reign of his

fund of four hundred thouſand pounds a year,
e quarterly out of the treaſury, for the ſervice
navy; and then iſſued a ſpecial commiſſion
ling all things relating to it, and for putting
nagement thereof into ſuch a method, as might
ew or no alterations in ſucceeding times.
s was the wiſeſt act of his whole reign, and
ed very effectually all that could be expected
t; and was grounded, as to form, on a com-
n which had iſſued, for the ſame purpoſe, in
gn of his grandfather. This commiſſion was
the 17th of April, 1686, and by it the com-
ners were directed to enquire into, and remedy
diſorders that were then in the navy, to reſtore
every reſpect, to good order, and from time
e to report the proceedings to his majeſty and
ivy council.
e commiſſioners veſted with theſe powers loſt
e; but fell immediately on a diligent inſpec-
nto the ſtate of the navy, enquired ſtrictly into
uſes of paſt miſcarriages, with reſpect rather
ngs than men; and taking ſuch meaſures for
mediate remedy of the miſchiefs they diſcovered,
he old ſhips were perfectly repaired; the new
dered and mended; the yards properly ſup-
with the ableſt workmen; all the ſtorehouſes
with whatever was requiſite, bought at the beſt
and, in all reſpects, the beſt in their kind: the
ıtes brought into proper order, and the whole
omy of the navy reduced into ſo clear a method,
t was impoſſible any officer could miſtake in his
the public ſervice ſuffer in any of its various
hes; or the king run any hazard of being
ed.
hile this commiſſion ſubſiſted, the king iſſued
nſtructions to the officers commanding his ſhips
r; theſe are dated the 15th of July, 1686, and
treamly well calculated for promoting the pu-
ſervice, ſecuring diſcipline, and preſerving pro-

emorials of every man's particular merit, by
g all captains, and ſuperior officers, to depoſit
ſt copy of their journals with the ſecretary of
niralty. As many things, in theſe regulations,
ſeem to bear hard upon commanders, and to
: them of thoſe emoluments which their pre-
rs had long enjoyed; his majeſty was pleaſed
t them very conſiderable favours: ſuch as a
allowance for their tables, ſeveral advantages
e& to prizes, &c. and, in the cloſe, promiſed
ard every inſtance of courage, care, or dili-
in any of his officers, upon proper atteſta-
epoſited with the ſecretary of the admiralty.
need not wonder, that, in conſequence of ſo
ied an attention, the Britiſh fleet was in very
rder when king James had the firſt notice of
nce of Orange's intended invaſion; but we
juſtly ſurpriſed at the ſtrange management of
ne affairs from that time. A ſquadron of ſhips
deed, immediately ordered to ſea, under the
nd of Sir Roger Strickland, then rear-admi-

invaſion. This propoſition, however, was rejected, by a great majority; and ſo it was reſolved to continue there. The true ground of this, as Mr. ſecretary Burchet fairly tells us, was, the ſecret reſolution of the greateſt part of the captains to hinder the admiral, in caſe he had come up with the Dutch fleet, from doing them much damage: and thus it appears, how ineffectual fleets and armies are, when princes have loſt the confidence of their ſubjects.

In the mean time, the prince of Orange had about his perſon abundance of Engliſh noblemen and gentlemen. The fleet that was to carry theſe, conſiſted of about fifty ſail, moſt of them third or fourth rates, and the tranſports were about five hundred. Theſe, with twenty-five fire-ſhips, made up the whole navy: the land forces embarked, were four thouſand horſe and dragoons, and ten thouſand foot. It was very remarkable, that though all the captains of theſe veſſels were Dutch, yet the chief command was given to admiral Herbert, who very lately commanded the Engliſh fleet, and this with a view, either to engage ſhips to come over, or, at leaſt, to encourage the ſeamen to deſert.

In order to do this more effectually, Herbert firſt addreſſed a letter to his countrymen in the ſea-ſervice, and then ſtood with the Dutch fleet over to the Downs, in order to look at the Engliſh ſquadron, and try what effects his exhortation had produced. At that time his ſucceſs did not promiſe much; and, after a fortnight's cruizing, he returned to the Dutch coaſts, with a better opinion of the king's fleet, and a worſe of his own, than when he ſailed. But, for all this, his epiſtle did almoſt as much ſervice as the force he commanded: for though the deſertion was inconſiderable; yet, by degrees, the ſailors loſt their ſpirits, and their officers began to cabal.

On the firſt of November the fleet ſailed. The prince intended to have gone northward, and to have landed his forces in the mouth of the Humber; but

eaſt wind rendered this impracticable, and to direct them to a better courſe. His high-en ſailed weſtward, the ſame wind which him to the Engliſh coaſt keeping in the king's They paſſed the Engliſh navy, during a fog, rned, except a few tranſports which ſailed in while the Engliſh fleet rode with their yards -maſts down, and could not, by reaſon of the dinary violence of the wind, purchaſe their . The prince and his army landed ſafely in , on the fifth of November, the anniverſary gun-powder plot.

conduct of the king, after the arrival of the fleet, was unaccountable: ſince, if we except e he took in ſending away his family, it does ear that he iſſued any orders relating to the hich will ſeem ſtill the more extraordinary, if ider, that his admiral was not only a man of and one on whoſe fidelity he could abſolutely ; but alſo an experienced officer, and a man ly beloved by the ſailors. In all probability, deterred from taking any meaſures, of this

nanagement on the other, as well as by the fore-
ınd unforeſeen conſequences of the whole tranſ-
ı. The embarkation was made with eaſe; the
ge better regulated by the winds, than it could
been by their prudence; the deſcent in the fit-
lace in England for landing of horſe; ſo that
; performed without difficulty, as well as with-
anger.

Holland, they triumphed on the exact execu-
f the plan laid down by the ſtates; and the moſt
ınt news-writer they then had, made this obſer-
ı on the ſucceſs of the prince's enterprize, in
flections on the hiſtory of Europe, for Novem-
1688. "The expence beſtowed on the fleet
l army ſet out from Holland, is a ſign they are
rally aſſured of the ſucceſs of the expedition,
ich, I am apt to think, has been a long time
agitation, though it was carried with that pru-
ıce and ſecrecy, as not to be diſcovered, till it
ıld be no longer concealed." When ſkill, in-
, and zeal, were viſibly on the part of the
; and weakneſs, irreſolution, and diffidence
ınt in all the king's meaſures; it was impoſſible
ſhould continue long in diſpute, or that his
eſs, who knew ſo well how to uſe all the advan-
that were in his hands, ſhould not prevail.

ıen lord Dartmouth ſaw the diſpoſition of his
s, and how little it was in his power to ſerve
ıſter; he wiſely yielded to neceſſity: and, ſail-
ıce again into the Downs, held a council of war,
ch it was reſolved, firſt, to diſmiſs from their
ands, all ſuch officers as were known to be
, or ſuſpected ſo to be; and then to ſend up
dreſs to his highneſs, ſetting forth their ſteady
ɔn to the proteſtant religion, and their ſincere
n for the ſafety, freedom, and honour of their
y. Not long after this, the ſhips were diſperſ-
ıed to the dock-yards, to be diſmantled and
ɔ, others to be cleaned and repaired; and ſuch

in the beſt condition for the ſea, were appoint-
neceſſary ſervices.
ſe were all the exploits performed by the Eng-
vy, during the reign of a prince, who, while a
, had ſerved and acquired a reputation at ſea;
nderſtood maritime affairs perfectly well, and
tended to them with extraordinary diligence.
ought to be remembered, that though this
as uſeleſs to him, yet it was of the higheſt ad-
e to the nation. If he had been leſs careful in
ſpect; if he had left the navy in a low condi-
nay, if he had left it as he found it at his bro-
leceaſe, it would have been impoſſible for us
e withſtood the naval power of France, which
en for ſeveral years growing: and about the
f the revolution, or a little before, it had at-
to its greateſt height.

ſtract of the liſt of the royal navy of England,
the 18th of December, 1688, with the force
ne whole.

No ſooner was the crown placed on the head of the prince of Orange, than he began to feel the weight of it, and found himſelf obliged to embark in a war, as ſoon as he was ſeated on the throne. A war in which all Europe was engaged; for the ambitious deſigns of Lewis XIV. were now ſo evident, that even the powers, leaſt inclined to action, ſaw themſelves obliged to provide for their own ſafety, by entering into a confederacy for effectually oppoſing the encroachments of that aſpiring prince.

The French king, on the other hand, inſtead of diſcovering any dread of this formidable alliance, began firſt by falling upon the empire, and declaring war againſt Spain, at the ſame time that he provided for his ally, king James, whom he ſent over into Ireland, with a conſiderable force, eſcorted by a fleet of thirty ſail of men of war, and ſeven frigates. On the 12th of March, 1688-9, that monarch landed at Kingſale, from whence he went to Cork.

Admiral Herbert, who commanded the Engliſh fleet, in the beginning of the month of April, 1689, ſailed for Cork, with a ſquadron which conſiſted of no more than twelve ſhips of war, one fire-ſhip, two yatchts, and two ſmacks. Here he received information, that king James had landed at Kingſale, about two months before. He then thought it proper to attempt the cutting off the convoy that had attended him from France: with this view he ſailed for Breſt, and cruiſed off that port for ſome time; but hearing nothing of the French men of war from the advice-boats he daily received, and having increaſed his force to nineteen ſail, he again ſteered for the Iriſh coaſt, and toward the latter end of April, appeared off Kingſale.

On the 29th of that month, he diſcovered a fleet of forty-four ſail, which he judged were going into Kingſale, and therefore did his utmoſt to prevent it. The French ſhipped the ſtores and money they had brought for James's army, on board ſix fire-ſhips,

e merchantmen they had with them, to land at
in the bay, ſeven leagues diſtant, while they
l the Engliſh ſquadron, that at all events they
e ſafe.

ors vary not a little as to the ſtrength of both
but biſhop Kennet reckons the Engliſh ſhips
two, wherein he agrees with the French rela-
The enemy's fleet conſiſted, according to our
s, of twenty-eight; according to their own,
ore than twenty-four ſail. The Engliſh had
y the wind, and might therefore have avoided
, if they had ſo pleaſed; but this was by no
agreeable to admiral Herbert's temper: he
e endeavoured all he could to get into the
at he might come to a cloſe engagement; but
nch ſaved him the labour, by bearing down
m in three diviſions, about ten in the morn-
the firſt of May. The fight was pretty warm
ut two hours; but then ſlackened, becauſe a
art of the Engliſh fleet could not come up;
y continued firing on both ſides till about five
fternoon, when the French fleet ſtood into the

where, to ſhew he would diſtinguiſh and reward merit, though not pointed out to him by ſucceſs, he declared admiral Herbert earl of Torrington, and knighted captain John Aſhby of the Defiance, and captain Cloudeſly Shovel of the Edgar; giving, at the ſame time, a bounty of ten ſhillings to each ſeaman, and making a proviſion for Mrs. Ailmer, relict of captain Ailmer, and for the reſt of the widows of ſuch as had been killed in the action. This was perfectly well judged by that prince, and was indeed an act of his own, flowing from the thorough knowlege he had of mankind, and the neceſſity there is of keeping up the ſpirits of the ſeamen, if we expect they ſhould perform great things.

When king James landed in Ireland, his affairs had certainly a very promiſing aſpect on that ſide. He brought with him a very conſiderable ſupply, and he found there an army of 40,000 men compleat. There were but two places in the north that held out againſt him, viz. London-Derry and Inniſkilling. Of theſe he determined to make himſelf maſter; and might have eaſily done it, if he had been well adviſed: but, as biſhop Burnet juſtly obſerves, there was a kind of fatality that hung on his councils.

Commodore Rooke, who had been ſent with a ſquadron in the month of May to the coaſt of Ireland, performed all that could be expected from him there, by keeping king James and his army from having any intercourſe with the Scots; and on the eighth of June, he ſailed in with the Bonaventure, Swallow, Dartmouth, and a fleet of tranſport-ſhips, under the command of major-general Kirke, who was come with his force to relieve London-Derry. When they came to examine the method taken by the enemy to prevent their relieving the place, they found they had laid a boom croſs the river, compoſed of chains and cables, and floated with timber, there being ſtrong redoubts at each end, well provided with cannon. Major-general Kirke having properly diſpoſed

the

of war, on the 30th of July, ſent the Mount-
erry, captain Browning, and the Phœnix of
captain Douglas, both deeply laden with
s, under the convoy of the Dartmouth fri-
attempt breaking the boom. The Iriſh army
rodigious fire upon theſe ſhips as they paſſed,
as very briſkly returned, 'till the Mountjoy
gainſt the boom, and broke it, and was by
und run aſhore; upon this, the Iriſh gave a
zza, made a terrible fire upon her, and with
ats attempted to board her: but the ſailors
broadſide, the ſhock looſened her ſo, that
ted again, and paſſed the boom, as did the
alſo, under cover of the Dartmouth's fire.
ſonable ſupply ſaved the remains of that brave
which, after a hundred and five days cloſe
nd being reduced from ſeven thouſand five
, to four thouſand three hundred, had ſub-
for only two days left, the enemy raiſing the
the laſt of July.

naval tranſactions of 1690, will commence
with an account of admiral Ruſſel's ſailing

union flag at the main-top-maſt head, and to wear it there as long as her majeſty was on board. The admiral had orders to put to ſea with the firſt fair wind, and was inſtructed to block up the harbour of Toulon, in order to prevent the French ſquadron there from coming out. He ſailed, after ſome delays for want of a fair wind, on the 7th of February, with a ſtout ſquadron of thirty men of war, under his command, and a fleet of four hundred merchantmen, bound for the Streights; and after a very tempeſtuous paſſage, landed her catholic majeſty, on the 16th, at the Groyne. From thence he ſailed to execute his other commiſſion; which having effected, and having left vice-admiral Killegrew, with the Mediterranean ſquadron, behind him; bore away with the firſt fair wind for England.

Vice-admiral Killegrew arrived at Cadiz on the 8th of April, where having, according to his inſtructions, taken all poſſible care of the trade, and having been joined by two Dutch men of war, the Guelderland and Zurickzee, he was next to proceed from thence in order to attend the motions of the Toulon ſquadron. In this, however, he met with no ſmall difficulty, by reaſon of the ſtormy weather, which injured ſeveral ſhips of his ſquadron extreamly; and the two Dutch ſhips, one of 72, and the other of 62 guns, after loſing all their maſts, except a mizen, foundered. In repairing theſe unlucky accidents, a great deal of time was waſted; and, when he afterward got ſight of the French ſhips, they ſtretched away, and being cleaner ſhips, would not let our ſquadron come up with them: on which our admiral gave over the chace.

The French had been very induſtrious this year, in ſending a large fleet to ſea, early in the ſeaſon; for on the 1ſt or 2d of March, they embarked a great ſupply for Ireland, under the convoy of a ſquadron of 36 men of war, attended by four fire-ſhips, and five flutes, which were afterward joined by another ſquadron from Provence, with ſeveral tranſports; ſo that

all, they convoyed over 6000 men, beſide
tion and money. On the 8th of April, they
coaſts of that iſland, in order to return into
of Breſt; which they did ſafely on the 23d,
n prepared to join their grand fleet, which
ers to aſſemble under the command of the
Tourville.
the French were thus employed, our coun-
chiefly bent in ſending over a royal army,
commanded by king William in perſon,
nd. This great deſign was brought to
out the beginning of the month of June,
s majeſty left London, and embarked his
n board 288 tranſports on the 11th, eſcorted
adron of ſix men of war, under Sir Cloudeſ-
l: he ſailed for Carrickfergus, where he ſafely
on the 14th of the ſame month, and ſoon
miſſed rear-admiral Shovel, with the Ply-
quadron, with orders to join the grand fleet;
e could not do, till it was too late.
was nothing better underſtood in England,

the 12th of June, they put to ſea in three ſquadrons, each ſquadron being divided into three diviſions: in all there were 78 men of war, 22 fire-ſhips, and the whole fleet carried upward of 4700 pieces of cannon, under admiral Tourville. On the 13th of June, they ſteered for the Engliſh coaſt, and the 20th found themſelves off the Lizard. The next day the admiral took ſome Engliſh fiſhing-boats, and after having paid the people who were on board for their fiſh, he ſet them at liberty again; and theſe were the men, ſuch was our ſupineneſs! that firſt brought advice of the arrival of the French fleet on our coaſt.

The earl of Torrington was at St. Helen's, when he received this news, which muſt have ſurprized him very much, ſince he was ſo far from expecting any advice of this kind, that he had no ſcouts to the weſtward. He put to ſea, however, with ſuch ſhips as he had, and ſtood to the ſouth-eaſt, on Midſummer-day, leaving his orders, that all the Engliſh and Dutch ſhips which could have notice, ſhould follow him. His whole ſtrength, when collected, conſiſted of about 34 men of war of ſeveral ſizes; and the three Dutch admirals had under their command 22 large ſhips. We need not wonder, therefore, that ſeeing himſelf out-numbered by above twenty ſail, he was not willing to riſk his own honour, and the nation's ſafety, upon ſuch unequal terms. But the queen, who was then regent, having been informed, that her father's adherents intended a general inſurrection; and that if the French fleet continued longer on the coaſt, this would certainly take effect; by advice of the privy-council, ſent him orders to fight at all events, in order to force the French fleet to withdraw. In obedience to this order, as ſoon as it was light, on the 30th of June, the admiral threw out the ſignal for drawing into a line, and bore down upon the enemy, while they were under ſail.

The ſignal for a battle was made about eight, when the French braced their head ſails to their maſts, in order

lie by. The action began about nine, when
tch ſquadron, which made the van of the
leets, fell in with the van of the French, and
n into ſome diſorder. About half an hour
our Blue ſquadron engaged their rear very
; but the Red, commanded by the earl of
ton in perſon, which made the center of our
ould not come up till about ten: ſo that the
were almoſt ſurrounded by the enemy. The
ſeeing their diſtreſs, drove between them and
my; and in that ſituation, anchored about
the afternoon, when it grew calm: but diſ-
how much the Dutch had ſuffered, and how
obability there was of regaining any thing by
g the fight, he weighed about nine at night,
red eaſtward with the tide of flood.
next day it was reſolved in a council of war,
the afternoon, to preſerve the fleet, by re-
; and rather to deſtroy the diſabled ſhips, if
ould be preſſed by the enemy, than to hazard
engagement, by endeavouring to protect
This reſolution was executed with as much

After raiſing the ſiege of Limerick, king William returned into England; where, in a council held on the affairs of Ireland, which were ſtill in a very precarious condition, many of the great cities, and moſt of the convenient ports being ſtill held for king James, the earl of Marlborough propoſed a plan for the immediate reduction of that iſland. He obſerved firſt, that our fleet was now at ſea, and that of the French returned to Breſt; in which ſituation, therefore, there was nothing to be feared in relation to deſcents. He farther remarked, that there were at leaſt 5000 land forces lying idle in England, which might be embarked on board the fleet, even in this late ſeaſon of the year, and land time enough to perform conſiderable ſervice. The king readily accepted this offer, gave the command of the troops to the earl of Marlborough, and ſent orders to the admirals to ſend the great ſhips about to Chatham, and to take on board the remainder of the fleet, the forces ordered for this ſervice.

The admirals hoiſted their flag on board the Kent, a third rate; and having embarked the troops with all imaginable expedition, arrived with them before the harbour of Cork, on the 21ſt of September, in the afternoon. On the 23d, the forces were landed, and joined a body of between 3 and 4000 men, under the command of the duke of Wirtemberg; who, by an ill-timed diſpute about the command, had like to have ruined the whole expedition. The city of Cork was very well fortified, and had in it a body of 4000 men: but the earl of Marlborough having obſerved that the place was commanded by an adjacent hill, he ordered a battery to be erected there on the 24th; and after playing on the town for a few hours, made ſo conſiderable a breach, that on the 25th the generals reſolved to attack it. The beſieged were ſo terrified at this, that the Iriſh inſtantly capitulated. The reduction of Kingſale followed ſoon after.

The

fleet arrived in the Downs on the 8th of Octo-
inging over with them, by the earl of Mark-
's deſire, the governor of Cork, and ſeveral
of quality, who were made priſoners when
y was taken. There the admirals received or-
divide their fleet into ſmall ſquadrons for
ſervices, and leave only a ſtrong ſquadron in
wns, under the command of Sir Cloudeſly
who cruiſed the remaining part of the year
Soundings, without any ſucceſs remarkable
to deſerve notice.

care of the adminiſtration to repair all paſt
n naval affairs, and to retrieve the honour of
ritime powers, appeared viſibly in the mea-
aken for ſending a great fleet early to ſea, in
ng of the year 1691. In order to this, after
of Torrington was diſmiſſed from his com-
Edward Ruſſel, Eſq; was appointed admiral
mmander in chief, and immediately received
ions to uſe the utmoſt expedition in drawing
n the ſhips of which his fleet was to be com-
and a liſt of them, to the number of 91, of

s, and with the difficulties ſtarted upon every
on by the Dutch admiral, who very probably
s much cramped by his; that a great part of the
ıs of May and June were ſpent to very little
ſe: and though the French fleet was not in
orwardneſs this year as it had been the laſt, yet
at ſea ſome time before ours had any intelli-
of it.

vis XIV. ſeemed at this time to ſhew a ſingu-
ıity in maintaining a prodigious naval force, to
all Europe ſee how ſoon, and how effectually,
ıncils had been able to create a maritime power.
ıd at this time to deal with the Engliſh, Spa-
, and Dutch; and as he was now in the zenith
glory, he exhauſted his treaſures, in order,
been poſſible, to render himſelf maſter at ſea.
ppointed the count d'Eſtrees, vice-admiral of
, to command in the Mediterranean a fleet
ing of four large men of war, 5 frigates, 26
, and three bomb-veſſels: and, on the other
count Tourville was directed to aſſemble the
fleet intended for the ocean. This fleet, though
onſiderable, and excellently provided with every
ıeceſſary, yet was inferior in force to that of the
erates; and therefore count Tourville was inſtruct-
ıvoid an engagement as much as poſſible, and to
the enemy, by keeping as long as might be in
annel. It muſt be obſerved alſo, that a ſqua-
ıad been ſent, under the command of the mar-
e Neſmonde, to carry ſupplies of all ſorts for
ief of king James's army in Ireland.

Smyrna fleet was expected home this ſpring;
the Engliſh and Dutch had a joint concern
, to the amount of upward of four millions
, both nations were extreamly apprehenſive
being attacked by the French. Precife orders
herefore ſent to admiral Ruſſel, to uſe his ut-
are for its preſervation: this he performed with
nduſtry and ſucceſs; and then ſteered his courſe
coaſt of *France*.

ving in this ſtation, Sir Cloudeſley Shovel was look into Breſt, where he ſaw about forty ſail out of that port; which proved to be a fleet chant-ſhips from Bretagne, eſcorted by three f war. Sir Cloudeſley, to decoy theſe ſhips s hands, made uſe of an excellent ſtratagem: w the French had intelligence that a ſmall ſqua- f their fleet had made prizes of ſeveral Eng- erchantmen; laying hold, therefore, of this f falſe news, he ordered part of his ſquadron out French colours, and the reſt to take in By this method he thought to deceive the , who might naturally ſuppoſe it that ſqua- ith their prizes. This ſucceeded in part; but my diſcovered the cheat before he was near to do much miſchief.

ut the latter end of July, admiral Ruſſel fell a convoy going to the French fleet with freſh ons; ſome of theſe were taken, and from them nt that count. Tourville had orders to avoid , which he very punctually obeyed, keeping

September, when he met with ſuch a violent ſtorm, that after doing all that could be done for the preſervation of the fleet, it ſuſtained conſiderable damage, the Coronation, a ſecond rate, and the Harwich, a third rate, being loſt.

The whole nation were now convinced, that with reſpect to our honour and intereſt in this war, the management of affairs at ſea was chiefly to be regarded; and yet, by an unaccountable ſeries of wrong councils, the management of theſe affairs was worſe conducted than any other. The abſolute reduction of Ireland, and the war in Flanders, ſeemed to occupy the king's thoughts entirely; and the care of the navy was left wholly to the board of admiralty, who, to ſpeak in the ſofteſt terms, did not manage it much to the ſatisfaction of the nation. There were, beſide, ſome other things which contributed to hurt our maritime proceedings. A faction was grown up in the fleet againſt the admiral, and at the ſame time the government entertained a great jealouſy of many of the officers; though to this hour it remains a ſecret, whether it was, or was not, well founded. The truth appears to be, that king James was better known to the officers of the fleet, than to any other ſet of men in England; moſt of them had ſerved under him when lord high-admiral, and many had been preferred by him; which rendered it highly probable, they might have an eſteem for his perſon: but that any of theſe officers intended to act in his favour, in conjunction with a French force, againſt their country, is very unlikely: eſpecially if we conſider the unanimity with which they went into the revolution, which had been openly acknowleged, and they ſolemnly thanked for it by the convention. However it was, this is certain, that in parliament, at court, and in the navy, nothing was heard of but jealouſies, ill conduct, and want of ſufficient ſupplies for the ſervice; a kind of diſcourſe that laſted all the winter, and which anſwered very bad purpoſes.

e ſpring of the year 1692, a little before the
nt to Holland, he began to communicate his
ns, as to the employment of the fleet, to ad-
uſſel, who, however, was very far from ſtand-
igh favour: but his character, as an officer,
known ſteadineſs in revolution-principles, ſup-
him; and the king reſolved to confide the
his care.

n Lewis XIV. perceived, that it was impoſ-
ſupport the war in Ireland any longer to ad-
, he came to a reſolution of employing the
hat were ſtill left king James, to ſerve his
another way. With this view he concerted
malecontents in England, an invaſion on the
Suſſex; and though for this deſign it was
y to draw together a great number of tranſ-
s well as a very conſiderable body of forces,
ad both in readineſs, before it was ſo much
ected here. In ſhort, nothing was wanting to
cution of this deſign in the beginning of April,
arrival of count d'Eſtrees's ſquadron of 12

write to court to deſire, that a certain place might be fixed for their conjunction. In return to this, he had orders ſent him to cruize between Cape la Hogue and the Iſle of Wight, till the ſquadrons ſhould join with him, though he had propoſed the junction ſhould be made off Beachy-head. However, he obeyed his orders as ſoon as he received them, and plyed it down through the ſands, with a very ſcanty wind, contrary to the opinion of many of his officers, and all the pilots, who were againſt hazarding ſo great a fleet in ſo dangerous an attempt; and yet to this bold ſtroke of the admiral's, was owing all his following ſucceſs.

On the 11th day of May, Ruſſel ſailed from Rye to St. Helen's, where he was joined by the Engliſh ſquadrons under Delaval and Carter; and by the Dutch ſquadrons, commanded by Allemonde, Callembergh, and Vandergoes. He ſet ſail for the coaſt of France on the 18th day of May, with a fleet of 99 ſhips of the line, beſide frigates and fire-ſhips.

Next day, about three o'clock in the morning, he diſcovered the enemy, under the count de Tourville, and threw out the ſignal for the line of battle, which by eight o'clock was formed in good order, the Dutch in the van, the blue diviſion in the rear, and the red in the center. The French fleet did not exceed 63 ſhips of the line, and as they were to windward, Tourville might have avoided an engagement; but, he had received a poſitive order to fight, on the ſuppoſition that the Dutch and Engliſh ſquadrons had not joined. Tourville, therefore, bore down along-ſide of Ruſſel's own ſhip, which he engaged at a very ſmall diſtance. He fought him with great fury till one o'clock, when his rigging and ſails being conſiderably damaged, his ſhip, the Riſing Sun, that carried 104 cannon, was towed out of the line in great diſorder. Nevertheleſs, the engagement continued till three, when the fleets were parted by a thick fog. When this abated, the enemy were deſcried flying to the northward; and Ruſſel made the

or chaſing. Part of the blue ſquadron came
n the enemy about eight in the evening, and
d them half an hour, during which admiral
was mortally wounded. At length, the French
way for Conquet-Road, having loſt four ſhips
day's action. Next day, about eight in the
g, they were diſcovered crowding away to the
rd, and the combined fleets chaſed with all
they could carry, until Ruſſel's foretop-maſt
by the board. Though he was retarded by
cident, they ſtill continued the purſuit, and
nored near Cape la Hogue. On the 22d of
nth, about ſeven in the morning, part of the
fleet was perceived near the Race of Alder-
me at anchor, and ſome driving to the eaſt-
vith the tide of flood. He, and the ſhips
him, immediately ſlipt their cables and chaſed.
iſing-Sun, having loſt her maſts, ran aſhore
herbourg, where ſhe was burned by Sir Ralph
l, together with the Admirable, another firſt
nd the Conquerant of eighty guns. Eighteen
hips of their fleet ran into La Hogue, where

victory with all advantages that might have been obtained before the enemy recovered of their conſternation. But this is a malicious imputation; and a very ungrateful return for his manifold ſervices to the nation. He acted in this whole expedition with the genuine ſpirit of a Britiſh admiral: and, in a word, obtained ſuch a deciſive victory, that during the remaining part of the war, the French would not hazard another battle by ſea with the Engliſh.

Ruſſel having ordered Sir John Aſhby, and the Dutch admiral Callembergh, to ſteer toward Havre de Grace, and endeavour to deſtroy the remainder of the French fleet, ſailed back to St. Helen's, that the damaged ſhips might be refitted, and the fleet furniſhed with freſh ſupplies of proviſion and ammunition: but, his principal motive was to take on board a number of troops provided for a deſcent upon France, which had been projected by England and Holland, with a view to alarm and diſtract the enemy in their own dominions. In the latter end of July, 7000 men, commanded by the duke of Leinſter, embarked on board of tranſports, to be landed at St. Maloe's, Breſt, or Rochfort; and the nation conceived the moſt ſanguine hopes of this expedition. A council of war, conſiſting of land and ſea-officers, being held on board the Breda, to deliberate upon the ſcheme of the miniſtry, the members unanimouſly agreed, that the ſeaſon was too far advanced to put it in execution.

Nothing could be more inglorious for the Engliſh than their operations by ſea in the courſe of the ſummer 1693. The king had ordered the admirals to uſe all poſſible diſpatch in equipping the fleets, that they might block up the enemy in their own ports, and protect the commerce, which had ſuffered ſeverely from the French privateers. They were, however, ſo dilatory in their proceedings, that the ſquadrons of the enemy ſailed from their harbours before the Engliſh fleet could put to ſea. About

ddle of May it was aſſembled at St. Helen's, k on board five regiments, intended for a de- Breſt; but this enterprize was never attempt- Vhen the Engliſh and Dutch ſquadrons joined, o form a very numerous fleet, the public ex- they would undertake ſome expedition of im- e; but the admirals were divided in their opinion, their orders warrant their executing any ſcheme equence. Killigrew and Delaval did not eſcape picion of being diſaffected to the ſervice; and was ſaid to have maintained a ſecret corre- nce with the malecontents in England. Lewis ade ſurpriſing efforts to repair the damage his navy had ſuſtained. He had purchaſed large veſſels, and converted them into ſhips ; he had laid an embargo on all the ſhipping kingdom, until his ſquadrons were manned: made a grand naval promotion, to encourage cers and ſeamen; and this expedient produced erful ſpirit of activity and emulation. In the of May his fleet ſailed to the Mediterranean, ſquadrons, conſiſting of 71 capital ſhips, be-

on this occaſion amounted to one million ſterling. Mean while Rooke ſtood off with a freſh gale, and on the 19th ſent home the Lark ſhip of war, with the news of his misfortune; then he bore away for the Madeiras, where having taken in wood and water, he ſet ſail for Ireland; and in purſuance of orders, he joined the great fleet then cruiſing in the chops of the channel. On the 25th day of Auguſt, they returned to St. Helen's, and the four regiments were landed.

The French admirals, inſtead of purſuing Rooke to Madeira, made an unſucceſsful attempt upon Caliz, and bombarded Gibraltar, where the merchants ſunk their ſhips, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. Then they ſailed along the coaſt of Spain, deſtroyed ſome Engliſh and Dutch veſſels at Malaga, Alicant, and other places; and returned in triumph to Toulon. About this period, ſir Francis Wheeler returned to England with his ſquadron, from an unfortunate expedition in the Weſt Indies. In conjunction with colonel Codrington, governor of the Leeward iſlands, he made unſucceſsful attempts upon the iſlands of Martinique and Dominique. Then he ſailed to Boſton in New England, with a view to concert an expedition againſt Quebec, which was judged impracticable. He afterward ſteered for Placentia in Newfoundland, which he would have attacked without heſitation; but the deſign was rejected by a majority of voices in the council of war. Thus diſappointed, he ſet ſail for England; and arrived at Portſmouth in a very ſhattered condition.

In November another effort was made to annoy the enemy. Commodore Benbow ſailed with a ſquadron of 12 capital ſhips, four bomb-ketches, and ten brigantines, to the coaſt of St. Malo; and anchoring within half a mile of the town, cannonaded and bombarded it for three days ſucceſſively. Then they landed on an iſland, where they burnt a [illegible]. On the 19th, they took the advantage of a [illegible]

[illegible] gat,

a freſh gale, and a ſtrong tide, to ſend in a
p, of a particular contrivance, ſtiled the In-
in order to burn the town; but, ſhe ſtruck
rock before ſhe arrived at the place, and the
r was obliged to ſet her on fire, and retreat.
ntinued burning for ſome time, and at laſt
p, with ſuch an exploſion as ſhook the whole
ke an earthquake, unroofed 300 houſes, and
ll the glaſs and earthen ware for three leagues
A capſtan, that weighed 200 pounds, was
rted into the place, and falling upon a houſe,
it to the ground; the greateſt part of the wall
the ſea tumbled down; and the inhabitants
verwhelmed with conſternation: ſo that a ſmall
r of troops might have taken poſſeſſion with-
ſtance; but there was not a ſoldier on board.
heleſs, the ſailors did conſiderable damage to
n of St. Malo, which had been a neſt of pri-
that infeſted the Engliſh commerce. Though
empt was executed with great ſpirit, and ſome
the clamours of the people became louder
uder. But if the Engliſh were diſcontented,

for a general peace. A memorial was actually preſented by the Daniſh miniſter to king William, by which it appears, that the French king would have been contented to purchaſe a peace with ſome conſiderable conceſſions. But the terms were rejected by the king of England, whoſe ambition and revenge were not yet gratified; and whoſe ſubjects, though heavy laden, could ſtill bear additional burdens.

King William having received intelligence of the deſign of the French upon Barcelona, endeavoured to prevent the junction of the Breſt and Toulon ſquadrons, by ſending Ruſſel to ſea as early as the fleet could be in a condition to ſail: but before he arrived at Portſmouth, the Breſt ſquadron had quitted that harbour. And a body of land-forces, intended for a deſcent upon the coaſt of France, under the command of general Tollemache, ſailed on the 29th of May, 1694, but effected nothing, and loſt their general.

After this unfortunate attempt, lord Berkeley, with the advice of a council of war, ſailed back for England; and at St. Helen's received orders from the queen to call a council, and deliberate in what manner the ſhips and forces might be beſt employed. They agreed to make ſome attempt upon the coaſt of Normandy. With this view they ſet ſail on the 5th day of July. They bombarded Dieppe, and Havre de Grace; and haraſſed the French troops, who marched after them along-ſhore. They alarmed the whole coaſt, and filled every town with ſuch conſternation, that they would have been abandoned by the inhabitants, had not they been detained by military force.

During theſe tranſactions, admiral Ruſſel with the grand fleet ſailed for the Mediterranean; and being joined by rear-admiral Neville from Cadiz, together with Callenbergh and Evertzen, he ſteered toward Barcelona, which was beſieged by the French fleet and army. At his approach, Tourville retired with precipitation into the harbour of Toulon; and Noailles aban-

ed his enterprize. The Spaniſh affairs were a deplorable condition, that without this ſiſtance, the kingdom muſt have been un- While he continued in the Mediterranean, nch admiral durſt not venture to appear at d all his projects were diſconcerted. After aſſerted the honour of the Britiſh flag in thoſe ring the whole ſummer, he ſailed in the be- of November to Cadiz, where, by an order of the king, he paſſed the winter; which he took ſuch precautions for prevent- urville from paſſing the Streights, that he did k proper to riſque the paſſage.

e admiral Ruſſel aſſerted the Britiſh dominion Mediterranean-ſea, the French coaſts were ſulted in the channel by a ſeparate fleet, un- command of lord Berkeley, of Straton, aſſiſt- he Dutch admiral Allemonde. On the fourth July, 1695, they anchored before St. Malos, hey bombarded from nine ketches covered by rigates, which ſuſtained more damage than e to the enemy. On the 6th Granville un-

againſt Petit-Guavas, according to the directions they had received, Wilmot took poſſeſſion of Fort-Francois, and plundered the country for his own private advantage, notwithſtanding the remonſtrances of Lilingſton.

Notwithſtanding the great efforts the nation had made to maintain ſuch a number of different ſquadrons for the protection of commerce, as well as to annoy the enemy, the trade ſuffered ſeverely from the French privateers, which ſwarmed in both channels, and made prize of many rich veſſels. The marquis of Carmaerthen being ſtationed with a ſquadron off the Scilly iſlands, miſtook a fleet of merchant-ſhips for the Breſt fleet, and retired with precipitation to Milford-Haven. In conſequence of this retreat, the privateers took a good number of ſhips from Barbadoes, and five from the Eaſt Indies, valued at a million ſterling. The merchants renewed their clamour againſt the commiſſioners of the admiralty, who produced their orders and inſtructions in their own defence. The marquis of Carmaerthen had been guilty of a flagrant miſconduct on this occaſion; but the chief ſource of thoſe national calamities was the circumſtantial intelligence tranſmitted to France from time to time, by the malcontents of England: for, they were actuated by a ſcandalous principle, which they ſtill retain, namely, that of rejoicing in the diſtreſs of their country.

Toward the end of the year 1696, the nation was again alarmed with the report of an invaſion. It was known that the French were fitting out a ſtrong ſquadron at Breſt; and for what ſervice, the intelligence our ſecretaries had, could not inform them. Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, therefore, was ſent with a conſiderable force to block them up, which however the French avoided; and it was then given out at home, that our vigilance had diſappointed the deſigns of the enemy. In this we only deceived ourſelves; for our merchants quickly came at the knowlege of the true

ſcheme,

which was the ſending a ſtrong ſquadron into
ſt Indies, to attack ſome of the Spaniſh plan-
in thoſe parts. The Sieur Pointis was the
who formed the plan of this undertaking, and
l been no leſs than three years in bringing it

Spaniards were not a little inflamed by the
of Pointis in America, where he took Cartha-
n which he found a booty amounting to eight
of crowns. Having ruined the fortifications
place, and received advice that an Engliſh
n, under admiral Nevil, had arrived in the
ndies, with a deſign to attack him in his re-
e bore away for the ſtreights of Bahama. On
day of May, he fell in with the Engliſh fleet,
of his fly-boats was taken; but, ſuch was
erity, or good fortune, that he eſcaped, after
been purſued five days. After ſome other diſ-
ments, Neville failed through the gulph of
to Virginia, where he died of chagrin; and the
nd of the fleet devolved to captain Dilkes,
ived in England on the 24th day of October.

others that merit ſpecial notice. Peace was concluded between England, Spain, and Holland, on the one ſide, and the crown of France on the other, at Ryſwick, on September 10th, 1697, by which the French king acknowleged king William's title, and, as the French hiſtorians ſay, gave up more towns than the confederates could have taken in twenty years: but this was not from any principle either of juſtice or moderation, but with views of quite another ſort, as was foreſeen then, and in the ſpace of a few years fully appeared.

We have now brought this long war to a concluſion, and it is but juſt that we ſhould offer the reader ſome reflections on the conſequences of it, to the naval power and commerce of England. Firſt then, with reſpect to our navy, we have ſeen that the war opened with a very bad proſpect; for though we had an excellent fleet, a vaſt number of able ſeamen, and, perhaps, as good officers as any in the world, yet the French got earlier to ſea than we did, appeared with a greater force, and managed it better, though we acted then in conjunction with Holland, and according to the general rule of political reaſoning, ought to have had it in our power to have driven the French out of the ſea.

All this proceeded from the ſudden change in our government, which, perhaps, left many of our officers diſaffected, and many more without having any proper degree of credit at court. Want of confidence between the adminiſtration and the commanders of our fleets, is always deſtructive to our maritime power; and therefore, inſtead of wondering that things went on ſo ill, we may with more juſtice be ſurpriſed, that they went no worſe. Our party-diviſions not only enervated our own ſtrength, but created ſuch jealouſies between us and the Dutch, as blaſted the fruits that muſt have been otherwiſe produced by this cloſe and fortunate union of the maritime powers.

hen once the government was thoroughly
nd we acted cordially in conjunction with
s, it ſoon became evident, that we were much
an a match for France at ſea: and on the
he French ſuffered much more in their ma-
ower than we: conſequently, if we conſider
tion of both nations, the eaſe with which it
ur power to repair our loſſes, and the almoſt
ble difficulties the French had to ſtruggle
this reſpect, we muſt conclude, that not only
t the whole world had full evidence from
of their being no way able to ſtruggle againſt
ch and us in a maritime war. To make this
re apparent, king William, in his ſpeech to
uſes of parliament, at the concluſion of the
erted our naval force to be near double what
his acceſſion.

l now be neceſſary to take a retroſpective view
paſt affairs, in order to preſerve a connexion
ers to come. The revolution brought back
and ſeveral worthy patriots, whom the jea-
former reigns had driven into other countries.

Holland, and they took the beſt meaſures they could to hinder the ſucceſs of theſe applications. This, however, had ſome very untoward conſequences, ſince theſe companies could effect nothing but by the interpoſition of their reſpective governments; and by this means his majeſty's name, as king of England and ſtadtholder of Holland, came to be made uſe of, to thwart theſe deſigns which actually had his ſanction as king of Scotland.

In the enſuing ſeſſion of parliament in 1698, the government found itſelf not a little embarraſſed with the affairs of the Engliſh East India company. A ſcheme had been offered for erecting a new company, which was to advance two millions for the public ſervice at eight per cent. and were to carry on this trade by a joint ſtock. To make way for this, it was propoſed to diſſolve the old company. The pretence for diſſolving it, was a clauſe in that very charter, reſerving ſuch a power to the crown. But as it was not ſo much as aſſerted, that ſince the granting this new charter, they had done any thing that ought to ſubject them to a diſſolution, by moderate and impartial people, who knew nothing of ſtock-jobbing, this was thought not a little hard.

The East India company in Scotland, finding their deſigns ſo vigorouſly oppoſed, and having, as they conceived, very large powers veſted in them by the late act of parliament, reſolved to turn their endeavours another way for the preſent, and to attempt the ſettlement of a colony in America, on the iſthmus of Darien. This is that narrow track of country which unites the two continents of North and South America, and conſequently muſt be very advantageouſly ſeated for commerce. As the inhabitants had never been conquered by the Spaniards, and, as the new colony ſent thither, actually purchaſed their lands from the native proprietors, and ſettled there by conſent, it was apprehended, that the Spaniards had no right to diſpute the eſtabliſhment; and

hey did, the planters might defend themſelves
t involving the nation in a war. But it was
ound, that great miſtakes had been made in
to the conſequences expected from it. For
niards not only conſidered it as an invaſion on
ights, and began to take our ſhips upon it;
e Engliſh alſo grew very uneaſy, and made
epreſentations to his majeſty on this ſubject:
oduced private orders to the governors of
a, and other neighbouring plantations, not
avoid all commerce with the Scots at Darien,
n to deny them proviſions. As it was fore-
at theſe meaſures would naturally occaſion great
ances in that part of the world, it was found
e to ſend a ſquadron thither, under admiral
v, to protect our trade, to awe the Spaniards,
hinder the increaſe of pirates, which had been
eat ever ſince the concluſion of the peace; oc-
d chiefly by the multitude of privateers that
en thrown out of employment.

cotland diſputes ran very high on the ruin of the
colony. Things were printed on both ſides

lately made a very neceſſary peace, upon a new, expenſive, and dangerous war. It is certain that the king did all he could to avoid it; and that this was the great, if not the ſole foundation of the two famous partition-treaties, which were ſo much exclaimed againſt by thoſe whoſe ſteady oppoſition to a war, had firſt brought the king and his miniſtry to think of them.

When the reſolution was once taken to have recourſe again to arms, in order to preſerve the balance of power, the firſt care was for the fleet, which his majeſty reſolved ſhould be much ſuperior to that of the enemy. Preparatory to this was the new commiſſion of the admiralty in the ſpring of the year 1701, at the head of which was placed the earl of Pembroke, a man univerſally beloved and eſteemed.

The command of the fleet was very judiciouſly beſtowed upon Sir George Rooke, who, on the 2d of July, went on board the Triumph in the Downs, where he hoiſted the flag. He ſoon after ſailed to Spithead, where he was ſpeedily joined by the reſt of the fleet, conſiſting of 48 ſhips of the line, beſide frigates, fire ſhips, and ſmall veſſels. He had under him ſome of the greateſt ſeamen of the age, viz. Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, Sir Thomas Hopſon, John Benbow, Eſq; and Sir John Munden: he was not long after reinforced by 15 Dutch men of war of the line, beſide frigates and ſmall veſſels, under the command of lieutenant-admiral Allemonde, vice-admiral Vandergoes, and rear-admiral Waeſſenaar.

Toward the latter end of Auguſt he ſailed from Torbay, and the ſecond of September he detached vice-admiral Benbow with a ſtout ſquadron for the Weſt Indies; and as this was the principal buſineſs of the fleet, and indeed a thing in itſelf of the higheſt importance, the admiral detached a ſtrong ſquadron of Engliſh ſhips under the command of Sir John Munden, and ten ſail of Dutch men of war, beſide frigates, under rear-admiral Waeſſenaar, to ſee the

dia ſquadron well into the ſea. The French
d that this fleet would have actually proceeded
Mediterranean; and it was to confirm them in
ef, we had demanded the free uſe of the Spaniſh
s: but this was only to conceal things, and
an opportunity of ſending a ſquadron early to
ſt Indies, without putting it in the power of
ench to procure any exact account of its
: the admiral, after performing this, cruiſed
ng to his inſtructions for ſome time, and then
d with the largeſt ſhips into the Downs.

r this fleet was ſent to ſea, his majeſty, on the
January, thought proper to revoke his letters
o the commiſſioners of the admiralty, and to
Thomas earl of Pembroke and Montgomery,
gh admiral of England and Ireland, and of
ign plantations. The deſign of this promo-
s, to be rid of the diſadvantages attending a
and this end it anſwered perfectly.

war was now the great object of attention, as
re as in France, though hitherto it was not de-

Europe, or purſued it with greater firmneſs; and whatever unlucky accidents fell out in his reign to the prejudice of our affairs, were not ſo much owing to any miſtakes in his conduct, as to the circumſtances of the times, and our own unfortunate diviſions.

Queen Anne aſcended the throne on the eighth of March, 1702, in the flower of her age, being then about thirty-eight. She had ſhewn a very juſt moderation in her conduct from the time of the revolution, and knew how to temper her relation to the ſtate, with that which ſhe bore to her family; of which ſhe gave a remarkable inſtance in the latter part of her life, by procuring the iſland of Sicily for her couſin the duke of Savoy: and ſhe opened her reign by a very wiſe and well-conſidered ſpeech to her privy-council. She expreſſed plainly her opinion for carrying on the preparations againſt France, and ſupporting the allies; and ſaid, ſhe would countenance thoſe who concurred with her in maintaining the preſent conſtitution and eſtabliſhment.

The queen, in conformity to this declaration, wrote to the States-general to aſſure them, that ſhe would follow exactly the ſteps of her predeceſſor, in the ſteady maintenance of the common cauſe againſt the common enemy: and the prudent choice of her ſervants, was ſufficient to demonſtrate the reality of the queen's intentions.

The firſt expedition in this reign, was that of Sir John Munden, rear-admiral of the Red, which was intended for intercepting a ſquadron of French ſhips, that were to ſail from the Groyne, in order to carry the new vice-roy of Mexico to the Spaniſh Weſt Indies. He ſailed on the 12th of May, 1702, with eight ſhips of the third rate, the Saliſbury a fourth rate, and two frigates. On the 28th day of the month, he chaſed 14 ſail of ſhips into Corunna. Then he called a council of war, in which it was agreed, that as the place was ſtrongly fortified, and by the intelligence they had received, it appeared

of the enemy's ſhips of war rode at anchor
harbour; it would be expedient for them to
the latter part of their inſtructions, by which
ere directed to cruiſe in ſoundings for the pro-
of the trade. They returned accordingly;
ing diſtreſſed by want of proviſions, came
ort, to the general diſcontent of the nation.
ſatisfaction of the people, Sir John Munden
ed by a court-martial, and acquitted; but as
ſcarriage had rendered him very unpopular,
George, who was now created lord high-admi-
miſſed him from the ſervice.

William had projected a ſcheme to reduce
with intention to act afterward againſt the
ſettlements in the Weſt Indies. This deſign
Anne reſolved to put in execution. Sir George
commanded the fleet, and the duke of Or-
was appointed general of the land-forces de-
for this expedition. The combined ſquadrons
ted to fifty ſhips of the line, excluſive of fri-
fireſhips, and ſmaller veſſels; and the number

Renault, were actually in the harbour. They ſailed thither, and appeared before the place on the 11th day of October. The paſſage into the harbour was narrow, ſecured by batteries, forts, and breaſt-works on each ſide; by a ſtrong boom, conſiſting of iron chains, topmaſts, and cables, moored at each end to a ſeventy gun ſhip, and fortified within by five ſhips of the ſame ſtrength, lying athwart the channel, with their broad-ſides to the offing. As the firſt and ſecond rates of the combined fleets were too large to enter, the admirals ſhifted their flags into ſmaller ſhips; and a diviſion of 25 Engliſh and Dutch ſhips of the line, with their frigates, fireſhips and ketches, was deſtined for the ſervice. In order to facilitate the attack, the duke of Ormond landed with 2500 men, at the diſtance of ſix miles from Vigo, and took by aſſault a fort and platform of forty pieces of cannon, at the entrance of the harbour.

The Britiſh enſign was no ſooner ſeen flying at the top of this fort, than the ſhips advanced to the attack. Vice-admiral Hopſon, in the Torbay, crowding all his ſail, ran directly againſt the boom, which was broken by the firſt ſhock; then the whole ſquadron entered the harbour, through a prodigious fire from the enemy's ſhips and batteries. Theſe laſt, however, were ſoon ſtormed and taken by the grenadiers who had been landed. The great ſhips lay againſt the forts at each ſide of the harbour, which in a little time they ſilenced; though vice-admiral Hopſon narrowly eſcaped from a fireſhip by which he was boarded. After a very vigorous engagement, the French finding themſelves unable to cope with ſuch an adverſary, reſolved to deſtroy their ſhips and galleons, that they might not fall into the hands of the victors. They accordingly burned and ran aſhore eight ſhips and as many advice-boats; but the ten ſhips of war were taken, together with eleven galleons. Though they had ſecured the beſt part of their plate and merchandize before the Engliſh fleet arrived, the

f fourteen million of pieces of eight, in plate
n commodities, was deſtroyed in ſix galleons
riſhed; but, about half that value was brought
he conquerors: ſo that this was a dreadful
the enemy, and a noble acquiſition to the al-
mmediately after this exploit Sir George Rooke
ed by Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, who had been
t with a ſquadron to intercept the galleons.
ficer was left to bring home the prizes and diſ-
the fortifications, while Rooke returned in
n to England.

glory which the Engliſh acquired in this ex-
n was in ſome meaſure tarniſhed by the con-
ſome officers in the Weſt Indies. Thither
Benbow had been detached with a ſquadron
ail, in the courſe of the preceding year. At
n he received intelligence, that monſieur Du
as in the neighbourhood of Hiſpaniola, and
to beat up to that iſland. At Leogane he
with a French ſhip of fifty guns, which her
ran aſhore and blew up. He took ſeveral
eſſels, and having alarmed Petit-Guavas, on

the ſquadron. On the 24th, his leg was ſhattered by a chain-ſhot; notwithſtanding which accident, he remained on the quarter-deck in a cradle, and continued the engagement. One of the largeſt ſhips of the enemy lying like a wreck upon the water, four ſail of the Engliſh ſquadron poured their broad-ſides into her, and then ran to leeward, without paying any regard to the ſignal for battle. Then the French, bearing down upon the admiral with their whole force, ſhot away his maintopſail-yard, and damaged his rigging in ſuch a manner, that he was obliged to lie by and refit, while they took their diſabled ſhip in tow. During this interval, he called a council of his captains, and expoſtulated with them on their behaviour. They obſerved, that the French were very ſtrong, and adviſed him to deſiſt. He plainly perceived that he was betrayed, and with the utmoſt reluctance returned to Jamaica, having not only loſt a leg, but alſo received a large wound in his face, and another in his arm, while he in perſon boarded the French admiral.

Exaſperated at the treachery of his captains, he granted a commiſſion to rear-admiral Whetſtone and other officers to hold a court-martial, and try them for cowardice. Hudſon, of the Pendennis, died before his trial: Kirby and Wade were convicted, and ſentenced to be ſhot: Conſtable, of the Windſor, was caſhiered and impriſoned: Vincent, of the Falmouth, and Fogg, the admiral's own captain of the Breda, were convicted of having ſigned a paper, that they would not fight under Benbow's command; but, as they behaved gallantly in the action, the court inflicted upon them no other puniſhment than that of a proviſional ſuſpenſion. Captain Walton had likewiſe joined in the conſpiracy while he was heated with the fumes of intoxication; but he afterward renounced the engagement, and fought with admirable courage until his ſhip was diſabled. The boiſterous manners of Benbow had produced this baſe confederacy. He was a rough ſeaman; but remarkably brave,

honeſt, and experienced. He took this miſ-
ſo much to heart, that he became melancho-
l his grief co-operating with the fever occa-
by his wounds, put a period to his life. Wade
rby were ſent home in the Briſtol; and, on
rival at Plymouth, ſhot on board of the ſhip,
ue of a dead-warrant for their immediate exe-
which had lain there for ſome time. The
recaution had been taken in all the weſtern
n order to prevent applications in their favour.
Du Caſſe arrived at Carthagene, he wrote a
Benbow to this effect:—" Sir, I had little
n Monday laſt, but to have ſupped in your
but it pleaſed God to order it otherwiſe. I
nkful for it. As for thoſe cowardly captains
ſerted you, hang them up; for, by God, they
it. Yours, Du Caſſe."

grand fleet was commanded in 1703 by Sir
ley Shovel: it conſiſted at firſt of 27 ſhips of
, and the admiral had under him rear-admiral
and Sir Stafford Fairborne; and being after-
inforced with eight ſhips more, theſe were

any thing that looked like the reſult of a concerted ſcheme. The nation naturally murmured at this fruitleſs expedition, by which it had incurred ſuch a conſiderable expence. The merchants complained that they were ill ſupplied with convoys. The ſhips of war were victualled with damaged proviſion; and every article of the marine being miſmanaged, the blame fell upon thoſe who acted as council to the lord high-admiral.

Nor were the arms of England by ſea much more ſucceſsful in the Weſt Indies. Sir George Rooke, in the preceding year, had detached from the Mediterranean captain Hovenden Walker, with ſix ſhips of the line and tranſports, having on board four regiments of ſoldiers, for the Leeward iſlands. Being joined at Antigua by ſome troops under colonel Coddrington, they made a deſcent upon the iſland Guadaloupe, where they razed the fort, burned the town, ravaged the country, and reimbarked with precipitation, in conſequence of a report that the French had landed 900 men on the back of the iſland. They retired to Nevis, where they muſt have periſhed by famine, had not they been providentially relieved by vice-admiral Graydon, in his way to Jamaica. This officer had been ſent out with three ſhips to ſucceed Benbow, and was convoyed about 150 leagues by two other ſhips of the line. He had not ſailed many days, when he fell in with part of the French ſquadron, commanded by Du Caſſe, on their return from the Weſt Indies, very foul and richly laden. Captain Cleland of the Montague engaged the ſternmoſt; but he was called off by a ſignal from the admiral, who proceeded on his voyage without taking farther notice of the enemy.

The only exploit that tended to the diſtreſs of the enemy, was performed by rear-admiral Dilkes, who, in the month of July, ſailed to the coaſt of France with a ſmall ſquadron: and, in the neighbourhood of Granville,

le, took or deſtroyed about 40 ſhips and their
Yet this damage was inconſiderable when
ed to that which the Engliſh navy ſuſtained
e dreadful tempeſt that began to blow on the
y of November, accompanied with ſuch flaſhes
ning, and peals of thunder, as overwhelmed
ole kingdom with conſternation. The houſes in
ſhook from their foundations, and ſome of
alling, buried the inhabitants in their ruins:
chief national damage fell upon the navy.
n ſhips of war were loſt, together with 1500
including rear-admiral Beaumont, who had
nployed in obſerving the Dunkirk ſquadron,
s then at anchor in the Downs, where his ſhip
ed. This great loſs, however, was repaired
credible diligence, to the aſtoniſhment of all
. The queen immediately iſſued orders for
g a greater number of ſhips than that which
n deſtroyed; and ſhe exerciſed her bounty for
ef of the ſhipwrecked ſeamen, and the widows
e who were drowned, in ſuch a manner as en-
her to all her ſubjects.

Thither they ſailed, and on the 21ſt day of the month the prince of Heſſe landed on the iſthmus with eighteen hundred marines: next day the admiral gave orders for cannonading the town; and perceiving that the enemy were driven from their fortifications at the ſouth molehead, commanded captain Whitaker to arm all the boats, and aſſault that quarter. The captains Hicks and Jumper, who happened to be neareſt the mole, immediately manned their pinnaces, and entered the fortifications ſword in hand. The Spaniards ſprung a mine, by which two lieutenants and about 100 men were killed or wounded. Nevertheleſs, the two captains took poſſeſſion of a platform, and kept their ground until they were ſuſtained by captain Whitaker and the reſt of the ſeamen, who took by ſtorm a redoubt between the mole and the town. Then the governor capitulated; and the prince of Heſſe entered the place, amazed at the ſucceſs of this attempt, conſidering the ſtrength of the fortifications, which might have been defended by fifty men againſt a numerous army.

A ſufficient garriſon being left with his highneſs, the admiral returned to Tetuan to take in wood and water; and when he ſailed, on the 9th day of Auguſt, he deſcried the French fleet, to which he gave chace with all the ſail he could ſpread. On the 13th he came up with it, as it lay in a line off Malaga ready to receive him, to the number of 52 great ſhips, and 24 gallies, under the command of the count de Thelouſe, high-admiral of France, with the inferior flags of the white and blue diviſions. The Engliſh fleet conſiſted of 53 ſhips of the line, excluſive of frigates; but they were inferior to the French in number of guns and men, as well as in weight of metal; and altogether unprovided of gallies, from which the enemy reaped great advantage during the engagement. A little after ten in the morning, the battle began with equal fury on both ſides, and continued to rage with doubtful ſucceſs till two in the after-

on, when the van of the French gave way: eleſs the fight was maintained till night, when my bore away to leeward. The wind ſhifted morning, the French gained the weather-gage; y made no uſe of this advantage: for two ve days, the Engliſh admiral endeavoured to the engagement, which the count de Tholouſe d, and at laſt he diſappeared. The loſs was equal on both ſides, though not a ſingle ſhip en or deſtroyed by either: but the honour of certainly remained with the Engliſh.

p king of Spain, alarmed at the reduction of ar, ſent the marquis de Villadarias with an o retake it. The ſiege laſted four months; which the prince of Heſſe exhibited many proofs of courage and ability: but the Spa- were at length forced to abandon the under-

A ſecond attempt ſucceeded no better.

le theſe great things were doing in the Medi- an, Sir George Byng was ſent with a ſmall on of cruiſers into the Soundings. He ſailed latter end of January, 1705, with a large and

proceed for the Mediterranean, with the force then ready, which amounted to 29 ſail of line of battle ſhips, beſide frigates, fireſhips, bombs, and other ſmall craft. On the 11th of June they arrived in the river of Liſbon, where they found Sir John Leake, with a ſquadron, in great want of proviſions. On the 15th of June, a council of war was held, in which it was determined to put to ſea with 48 ſhips of the line, Engliſh and Dutch, and diſpoſe them in ſuch a ſtation between cape Spartell and the bay of Cadiz, as might beſt prevent the junction of the French ſquadrons from Toulon and Breſt.

On the 22d of June, Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, with the fleet, ſailed for Liſbon; from thence he ſailed to Altea-bay, and there took in his catholic majeſty, who preſſed the earl of Peterborough to make an immediate attempt on the city of Barcelona, and the province of Catalonia; where he was aſſured the people were well affected to him. This being agreed to, the fleet ſailed accordingly to Barcelona, and arrived on the 12th of Auguſt. The ſurrender of this capital of Catalonia ſo ſtrengthened king Charles's party, that the whole principality, Roſes only excepted, ſubmitted ſoon after.

All the world knows, that the reduction of Barcelona has been conſidered as one of the moſt extraordinary events that fell out in this, or, perhaps, in any modern war; and though we have already many accounts of it, which ſeem to attribute it, ſome to one thing, ſome to another; yet nothing but the aſſiſtance given by our fleet could poſſibly have reduced it.

In this year our ſucceſſes had been ſo great both by ſea and land, and there appeared ſo fair a proſpect of humbling the houſe of Bourbon in Flanders, and of driving them out of Spain, that when her majeſty thought fit to recommend the Spaniſh war in a particular manner to parliament, the houſe of commons immediately voted large ſupplies for the year 1706: ſo

the miniſtry had nothing to conſider, but how
oy them in ſuch a manner, as that thoſe, upon
hey were raiſed, might be ſatisfied that they
d out for their ſervice; and this produced a
on of equipping a numerous fleet, as early as
oſſible. This, with the ſettling the terms of
on, were the matters which principally took
attention of this ſeſſion of parliament.

the iſſue of the campaign in Catalonia been
the beginning ſeemed to prognoſticate, the
king might have in ſome meaſure conſoled
for his diſgraces in the Netherlands. On the
of April, king Philip, at the head of a nu-
army, undertook the ſiege of Barcelona,
he count de Thoulouſe blocked it up with a
il ſquadron: but the arrival of an Engliſh
nder Sir John Leake, ſaved the city: the
ſquadron ſailed away for Toulon, and king
abandoned the ſiege. The Engliſh fleet con-
all the ſummer in the Mediterranean: they
Carthagena, which had declared for Charles:
ok the town of Alicant by aſſault, and the

at which prince Eugene aſſiſted, it was reſolved to force a paſſage near the van, in which the Engliſh admiral promiſed to aſſiſt. On the laſt day of June this enterpriſe was undertaken, to the great aſtoniſhment of the French, who believed their works upon that river to be impregnable. Sir John Norris, with ſome Britiſh, and one Dutch man of war, ſailed to the mouth of the river, and embarking 600 ſeamen and marines in open boats, entered it, and advanced within muſket-ſhot of the enemy's works, making ſuch a terrible fire upon them, that their cavalry and many of their foot began to quit their entrenchments, and could not be prevailed upon by their officers to return. Sir Cloudeſly Shovel, who followed Sir John, no ſooner ſaw this confuſion, than he ordered the latter to land with the ſeamen and marines in order to flank the enemy. This was performed with ſo much ſpirit, and Sir John and his ſeamen ſcampered ſo ſuddenly over the French works, that the enemy, ſtruck with a pannic, threw down their arms and fled with the utmoſt precipitation. The duke of Savoy immediately purſued this advantage, and in half an hour paſſed that river, which had, without this aſſiſtance, proved the ne plus ultra of his expedition; and marched toward Toulon, with an army of thirty-five thouſand men. The ſiege of this place was not formed before the 15th of July, when 100 cannon, with 200 rounds of powder and ſhot, and a conſiderable number of ſeamen to ſerve as gunners, with all other things wanting for the camp, were ſupplied from the ſhips: ſo that affairs had a very good aſpect till the 4th of Auguſt, when the enemy, making a vigorous ſally, forced the confederate troops out of the works, and drew eight or ten guns into the town. In this action were killed and wounded above 800 men: ſo that on the 6th, after embarking the ſick and wounded, and withdrawing the cannon, the ſiege from that time was turned only to a cannonading and bombardment.

very day the army began to march, five bomb
ſupported by the lighteſt frigates and all the
f the men of war, under the command of
miral Dilkes, advanced into the creek of fort
wis; and notwithſtanding a prodigious fire
ne place, bombarded the town and harbour
oon till five next morning with all the ſucceſs
ould be expected, the land army in the mean
itting their camp at La Villette, which they
five columns with great ſafety, the duke of
marching back in two days as far as in his ap-
to the place he had done in ſix.

loudeſly Shovel being not a little chagrined at
carriage of an expedition on which he had
heart, bent his courſe homeward. Coming
Soundings on the 23d of October, he ſtruck
ne rocks called the Biſhop and his Clerks, and
minutes nothing more of him or his ſhip was
d three or four more of his fleet alſo periſhed
m.

at the time that our fleets were every where
to thoſe of the enemy, our trade ſuffered in

would have gone with his own ſervants. The true ſcheme of the French king was, to create a diverſion to embarraſs the queen and her miniſtry at home, that they might have the leſs leiſure to proſecute their views abroad: and from theſe motives, he ordered his miniſters in all foreign courts, to talk in very magnificent terms, of the ſuccours he gave to the king of England, as he thought fit to call him; that on the rebound, they might make the louder noiſe in Britain. Our public ſecurities fell ſurpriſingly, and things would have fallen into downright confuſion, if the fright had not been quickly over. This was owing to the care of the admiralty, who, with remarkable diligence, fitted out a fleet of 24 men of war, with which, Sir George Byng, and lord Durſley, ſailed for the French coaſt, on the 27th of February, 1708. On Sir George Byng's anchoring before Gravelin, the French officers laid aſide their embarkation; but upon expreſs orders from court, were obliged to reſume it; and on the 6th of March, actually ſailed out of Dunkirk; but being taken ſhort by contrary winds, came to an anchor till the 8th, and then continued their voyage for Scotland.

Sir George Byng purſued them with a fleet of forty ſhips of the line, beſide frigates and fireſhips. He afterward detached rear-admiral Baker, with a ſmall ſquadron, to convoy the troops that were ſent from Oſtend, and proſecuted his expedition with the reſt.

He ſailed directly to the frith of Edinburgh, where he arrived almoſt as ſoon as the enemy, who immediately took the advantage of a land-breeze, and bore away with all the ſail they could carry. The Engliſh admiral gave chace; and the Saliſbury, one of their ſhips, was boarded and taken. At night monſieur de Fourbin altered his courſe; ſo that the next day they were out of reach of the Engliſh ſquadron. The pretender deſired they would proceed to the northward, and land him at Inverneſs, and Fourbin ſeemed willing to gratify this requeſt; but the wind changing

wing in their teeth with great violence, he re-
d the danger of attempting to profecute the
; and, with the conſent of the chevalier de
rge and his general, returned to Dunkirk,
ving been toſſed about a whole month in very
uous weather. In the mean time, Sir George
iled up to Leith road, where he received the
of the city of Edinburgh in a golden box,
timony of gratitude for his having delivered
rom the dreadful apprehenſions under which
oured.

in it is, the pretender could not have choſen
favourable opportunity for making a deſcent
cotland. The people in general were diſaf-
o the government on account of the union;
ular troops under Leven did not exceed 2500
nd even great part of theſe would in all pro-
have joined the invader: the caſtle of Edin-
vas deſtitute of ammunition, and would in all
nce have ſurrendered at the firſt ſummons;
h caſe the Jacobites muſt have been maſters

general Stanhope having planned the conqueſt of Minorca, and concerted with the admiral the meaſures neceſſary to put it in execution, obtained from count Staremberg a few battalions of Spaniards, Italians, and Portugueſe, embarked at Barcelona, with a fine train of Britiſh artillery, accompanied by brigadier Wade and colonel Petit, an engineer of great reputation. They landed on the iſland about two miles from St. Philip's fort, on the twenty-ſixth of Auguſt, with about eight hundred marines, which augmented their number to about three thouſand. Next day they erected batteries; and general Stanhope ordered a number of arrows to be ſhot into the place, to which papers were affixed, written in the Spaniſh and French languages, containing threats, that all the garriſon ſhould be ſent to the mines, if they would not ſurrender before the batteries were finiſhed. The garriſon conſiſted of a thouſand Spaniards, and ſix hundred French marines, commanded by colonel la Jonquiere, who imagined that the number of the beſiegers amounted to at leaſt ten thouſand; ſo artfully had they been drawn up in ſight of the enemy. The batteries began to play, and in a little time demoliſhed four towers that ſerved as outworks to the fort: then they made a breach in the outward wall, through which brigadier Wade, at the head of the grenadiers, ſtormed a redoubt, with ſuch extraordinary valour as ſtruck the beſieged with conſternation. On the ſecond or third day they thought proper to beat a parley, and capitulate, on condition, That they ſhould march out with the honours of war: That the Spaniards ſhould be tranſported to Murcia, and the French to Toulon. The Spaniſh governor was ſo mortified when he learned the real number of the beſiegers, that on his arrival at Murcia, he threw himſelf out of a window in deſpair, and was killed upon the ſpot. La Jonquiere was confined for life, and all the French officers incurred their maſter's diſpleaſure. Fort St. Philip being thus reduced, to the amazement

Europe; and the garriſon of Port Fornelles ſurrendered themſelves priſoners to the ad- Leake and Whitaker, the inhabitants gladly ed to the Engliſh government.

ng the courſe of this year the Engliſh mer- ſuſtained no conſiderable loſſes by ſea: the were judiciouſly ſtationed, and the trade was y ſupplied with convoys. In the Weſt Indies dore Wager deſtroyed the admiral of the gal- nd took the rear-admiral on the coaſt of Car- . Had the officers of his ſquadron done their he greateſt part of the fleet would have fallen hands. At his return to Jamaica two of his were tried by a court-martial, and diſmiſſed e ſervice.

he twenty-eighth day of October prince George mark died of an aſthma and dropſy, with he had been long afflicted. He was a prince niable rather than a ſhining character, brave, atured, modeſt, and humane, but devoid of lents and ambition. He had always lived in y with the queen, who, during the whole term

Hovenden Walker: two wars of a much more intereſting nature call for our attention, we therefore paſs on to the peace of Utrecht, which was privately ſigned April 1ſt, 1713, at the houſe of doctor Robinſon, biſhop of Briſtol. In this treaty, though all was not obtained from France that might have been, after ſo long, and withal, ſucceſsful a war; yet much was got by it, and greater advantages would certainly have attended it, had it not been for the diſturbance given our miniſters at home, by the oppoſition to their meaſures.

Not to inſiſt on the adequate ſatisfaction, which was by this treaty ſtipulated for all our allies, it procured us, as a trading nation, far greater advantages. For Dunkirk having been put into our hands, we ſhall find what was to become of it from the ninth article of the treaty, by which it was ſtipulated as follows:—"The moſt Chriſtian king ſhall take care that all the fortifications of the city of Dunkirk be razed; that the harbour be filled up; and that the ſluices, or moles, which ſerve to cleanſe the harbour, be levelled; and that, at the ſaid king's own expence, within the ſpace of five months, after the conditions of peace are concluded and ſigned: that is to ſay, the fortifications toward the ſea, within the ſpace of two months; and thoſe toward the land, together with the ſaid banks, within three months; on this expreſs condition alſo, that the ſaid fortifications, harbour, moles, or ſluices, be never repaired again." This demolition was of vaſt importance, for lying but thirteen leagues from the South Foreland, any eaſterly wind which carries our ſhips down the channel, brings out thoſe at Dunkirk to intercept them: the very ſituation of the place, furniſhes the enemy with advantage; for the eaſt end of the channel, which is expoſed to Dunkirk, is but ſeven leagues broad, whence they may ſee our ſhips from ſide to ſide. So that by this demolition, ſix parts in nine of our trade from London, is freed from the hazards to which they were

in time of war, while Dunkirk was open. this was a heavy blow to the naval power of and eſpecially their trade to the Weſt Indies; r ſubmitting to this article, was not only a oof of our ſuperior force, but of the great diſtreſs d then been plunged into. They endeavoured o ſhift off, and afterward mitigate the execu- this article; but the queen inſiſting on its de- , according to the letter, it was done as effec- s could be deſired.

onclude; it may be obſerved, that, upon the the war, the French found themſelves totally d of all pretenſions to the dominion of the ſea. f our conqueſts, indeed all of them that were uſe to us, were made by, or at leaſt chiefly by, ts. Sir George Rooke took Gibraltar, and n Leake reduced Minorca; and it is alſo evi- hat it was our fleet alone that ſupported king in Catalonia, and kept the king of Portugal to the grand alliance; which, beſide the ad- s it brought to the common cauſe, ſecured to

The treaty of Utrecht, which put an end to our diſputes abroad, proved the cauſe of high debates, and great diſtractions at home. The people grew uneaſy, the miniſtry divided, and the heats and violence of party roſe to ſuch a height, that her majeſty found herſelf ſo embarraſſed, as not to be able either to depend upon thoſe in power, or to venture to turn them out. The uneaſineſs of mind, that ſuch a perplexed ſituation of affairs occaſioned, had a very bad effect upon her health, which had been in a declining condition from the time of prince George's death; and a quarrel between two of her principal miniſters, in her preſence, proved, in ſome meaſure, the cauſe of her death, which happened Auguſt 1ſt, 1714.

ABSTRACT of the ROYAL NAVY, as it ſtood at the Death of QUEEN ANNE.

Rates.	Number.	Guns.	Men.
I.	7	714	5,312
II.	13	1,170	7,194
III.	39	2,890	16,089
IV.	66	3,490	16,058
V.	32	1,190	4,160
VI.	25	500	1,047
	182	9,954	49,860
Fire-ſhips, &c. about	50		

We now arrive at another change in our government, brought about by a ſtatute made in the twelfth year of king William III. for limiting the ſucceſſion of the crown; by which, after the death of the queen, then princeſs Anne, without iſſue, it was to paſs to the moſt illuſtrious houſe of Hanover, as the next proteſtant heirs: for the princeſs Sophia, electreſs dowager of Hanover, was daughter to the queen of Bohemia, who, before her marriage with the elector Palatine, was ſtiled the princeſs Elizabeth of Great

Britain,

daughter to James VI. of Scotland, and I. of
l; in whom united all the hereditary claims to
erial crown of theſe realms.

the princeſs Sophia dying a very little while
he queen, George-Lewis, elector of Hanover,
became heir of this crown, on the demiſe of
Anne, and was accordingly called to the ſucceſ-
the manner directed by another ſtatute, paſſed
ourth year of her majeſty's reign.

majeſty arriving from Holland on the 18th of
ber, and making his public entry on the 20th,
e reins of government into his own hands.
parliament was ſummoned, and met at Weſt-
March the 17th, 1715, and came to a reſo-
to allow ten thouſand ſeamen at four pounds
n; beſide other large ſums for other naval con-
es. Theſe were thought neceſſary, becauſe,
uncture, the fleet of Great Britain was much
; and it was foreſeen, that, notwithſtanding
e ſo lately concluded, new diſputes were likely

ngſt theſe diſputes, the moſt ſerious was that

On the 18th of May a ſquadron of twenty ſail was appointed for this ſervice, under Sir John Norris, who arrived in the Sound on the 10th of June following: where, finding the Dutch ſquadron, it was reſolved, that the combined fleet ſhould proceed together, with the Engliſh and Dutch merchantmen under their convoy for their reſpective ports. About the middle of the month of Auguſt, the Daniſh fleet, conſiſting of twenty ſhips of the line, with the Ruſſian ſquadron, reſolved to ſail up the Baltic, with the Engliſh and Dutch.

On the arrival of Sir John Norris in the Baltic, our miniſter preſented a memorial, in which he ſet forth, the particular damages ſuſtained by our merchants; for which he demanded ſatisfaction; and, at the ſame time, inſiſted on the repeal of an edict, which his Swediſh majeſty had lately publiſhed, and by which the commerce of the Baltic was wholly prohibited to the Engliſh. This memorial was preſented, June 15, 1715, and in it, the nature of Sir John Norris's commiſſion was explained; but he received a very unſatisfactory anſwer. Thus far, all this quarrel ſeems to ariſe from his majeſty's care of the Britiſh commerce. But as elector of Hanover, he had alſo ſome diſputes with his majeſty of Sweden, of quite a different nature: for having purchaſed from the crown of Denmark the duchies of Bremen and Verden, which had been taken from the crown of Sweden, he found himſelf obliged, in quality of elector, to concur with the firſt-mentioned power, in declaring war againſt Sweden; and, even before this was done, ſome Engliſh ſhips joined the Daniſh fleet, in order to diſtreſs the Swedes. Of this, the Swediſh miniſter here complained, by a memorial, in which he aſſerted, that the honour of the Britiſh flag had been proſtituted to ſerve the intereſts of another ſtate, and in order to create an intercourſe between the king's regal and electoral dominions. The Dutch, though no leſs injured, no

leſs

erned in their trade than we, did not, how-
nk it neceſſary to come to ſuch extremities.
wedes had, at this time, a very numerous
d in good condition; but they were too wiſe
l it againſt ſuch an unequal force as that of
ederates; and, therefore, withdrew it into
heir own ports, till they could receive the
oſolute orders. On the 9th of November,
h men of war, from Dantzick, with the trade,
ir John Norris's ſquadron at Bornholm, and
day came all with him into the road of Co-
n. On the 12th, arrived the Dutch trade,
r convoy, which had been obliged to ſtay
s at Dantzick, for proviſions. A few days
r John ſailed from the road of Copenhagen;
withſtanding his fleet, as well as the mer-
n under his convoy, were ſurprized by a vio-
n, which diſperſed them, and in which the
of ſixty guns, and the Garland of twenty-
re unfortunately loſt; yet the reſt, with all
, ſafely arrived at the Trow, on the 29th of
er. in the morning. Sir John Norris left

perhaps was the greater ſervice of the two, engaged many more to remain quiet, who otherwiſe had joined the rebels. The buſineſs was decided by the battle of Sheriff Moore, near Dunblain, fought November 13, 1715, the ſame day that general Foſter and the Engliſh, who were in arms, ſurrendered at Preſton. Yet, after this, the Chevalier de St. George ventured over into Scotland, in a very poor veſſel; where, ſoon finding his affairs deſperate, and his perſon in the utmoſt danger, he contrived to make his eſcape from the north, with the utmoſt ſecrecy; which he effected, by going on board a clean tallow'd French ſnow, which ſailed out of the harbour of Montroſe, February the 3d, in ſight of ſome Engliſh men of war, but kept ſo cloſe along ſhore, that they ſoon found it was impoſſible to follow her.

We have already taken notice of what paſt under Sir John Norris in the Baltic; and have, therefore, only to obſerve, that this year ſome of the piratical republics in Barbary having broke the peace, admiral Baker, who had the command of the Engliſh ſquadron in the Mediterranean, received orders to bring them to reaſon; which he did, without any great difficulty.

In 1718, the king of England had uſed ſome endeavours to compromiſe the difference between his imperial majeſty and the Spaniſh branch of the houſe of Bourbon. Mr. Stanhope had been ſent to Madrid with a plan of pacification, which being rejected by Philip, as partial and iniquitous, the king determined to ſupport his mediation by arms. Sir George Byng ſailed from Spithead on the 4th day of June, with twenty ſhips of the line, two fire-ſhips, two bomb-veſſels, and ample inſtructions how to act on all emergencies. He arrived off Cape St. Vincent on the 30th day of the month, when he diſpatched his ſecretary to Cadiz with a letter to Colonel Stanhope the Britiſh miniſter at Madrid, deſiring him to inform his moſt catholic majeſty of the admiral's arrival in thoſe

nd to lay before him his inſtructions: which, rdinal Alberoni peruſed, he told colonel Stan- th ſome warmth, that his maſter would run all , and even ſuffer himſelf to be driven out of rather than recal his troops, or conſent to a on of arms. He ſaid the Spaniards were not ightened; and he was ſo well convinced that would do their duty, that in caſe of their be- cked by admiral Byng, he ſhould be in no pain ſucceſs. This interpoſition could not but be voking to the Spaniſh miniſter, who had laid unt with the conqueſt of Sicily; and for that prepared an armament which was altogether g, conſidering the late ſhattered condition Spaniſh affairs. He ſeems to have put too onfidence in the ſtrength of the Spaniſh fleet. v days he ſent back the admiral's letter to Mr. e, with a note under it, importing, that the r Byng might execute the orders he had re- rom the king his maſter.

admiral, in paſſing by Gibraltar, was joined -admiral Cornwal with two ſhips. He pro-

tadel of Meſſina. The admiral immediately reſolved to ſail thither, and on the 9th of Auguſt was in ſight of the Faro of Meſſina. He diſpatched his own captain with a polite meſſage to the marquis de Lede, propoſing a ceſſation of arms in Sicily for two months, that the powers of Europe might have time to concert meaſures for reſtoring a laſting peace. The Spaniſh general anſwered, that he had no powers to treat, conſequently ſhould obey his orders, which directed him to reduce Sicily for his maſter the king of Spain. The Spaniſh fleet had ſailed from the harbour of Meſſina on the day before the Engliſh ſquadron appeared. In doubling the point of Faro, he deſcried two Spaniſh ſcouts, that led him to their main fleet, which before noon he deſcried in line of battle, amounting to 27 ſail large and ſmall, beſide two fire-ſhips, four bomb-veſſels, and ſeven gallies. At ſight of the Engliſh ſquadron they ſtood away large, and Byng gave chace all the reſt of the day. In the morning, which was the 11th of Auguſt, the rear-admiral de Mari, with ſix ſhips of war, the gallies, fire-ſhips, and bomb-ketches, ſeparated from the main fleet, and ſtood in for the Sicilian ſhore. The Engliſh admiral detached captain Walton with five ſhips in purſuit of them; and they were ſoon engaged. He himſelf continued to chace their main fleet; and about ten o'clock the battle began. The Spaniards ſeemed to be diſtracted in their counſels, and acted in confuſion. They made a running fight; and the admirals behaved with courage and activity, in ſpite of which they were all taken but Cammock, who made his eſcape with three ſhips of war and three frigates. In this engagement, which happened off Cape Paſſaro, captain Haddock of the Grafton ſignalized his courage in an extraordinary manner. On the 18th the admiral received a letter from captain Walton, dated off Syracuſe, intimating that he had taken four Spaniſh ſhips of war, together with a bomb-ketch, and a veſſel laden with arms; and that he had burn-

ed

hips of the line, a fire-ſhip, and a bomb-
This letter is juſtly deemed a curious ſpeci-
ne laconic ſtyle.—" Sir, We have taken and
all the Spaniſh ſhips and veſſels which were
coaſt, the number as per margin. I am, &c.
G. Walton."

ſhips that captain Walton thus thruſt into his
would have furniſhed matter for ſome pages,
ch relation.

al Byng continued to aſſiſt the imperialiſts in
uring the beſt part of the winter, by ſcouring
f the Spaniards, and keeping the communi-
en between the German forces and the Cala-
ore, from whence they were ſupplied with
s. He acted in this ſervice with equal con-
olution, and activity. He conferred with
roy of Naples, and the other imperial ge-
bout the operations of the enſuing campaign;
t Hamilton was diſpatched to Vienna, to lay
he emperor the reſult of their deliberations:
admiral ſet ſail for Mahon, where his ſhips
refitted, and put in a condition to take the

duced reprisals on our part. But it is now time to leave the Mediterranean, and the affairs of Spain, in order to give an account of what passed in the northern seas.

There remains only one transaction more of this year, which a work of this kind requires to be mentioned; which is the account of the reduction of the pirates. Captain Woodes Rogers, having been appointed governor of the Bahama islands, sailed for Providence, which was to be the seat of his government, on the 11th of April; and after a short and easy passage, arriving there, he took possession of the town of Nassau, the fort belonging to it, and of the whole island; the people receiving him with all imaginable joy, and many of the pirates submitting immediately. Some of them, it is true, rejected, at first, all terms, and did a great deal of mischief on the coast of Carolina; but, when they saw that governor Rogers had thoroughly settled himself at Providence, and that the inhabitants of the Bahama islands found themselves obliged, through interest, to be honest, they began to doubt of their situation, and thought proper to go and beg that mercy which at first they refused; so that there were not above three or four vessels of those pirates who continued their trade, and two of them being taken, and their crews executed, the rest dispersed out of fear, and became thereby less terrible. Thus, in a short time, and chiefly through the steady and prudent conduct of governor Rogers, this herd of villains were in some measure dispersed, who for many years had frighted the West Indies, and the northern colonies.

On the 17th of December 1718, a declaration of war in form was published against the crown of Spain; as to the expediency of which, many bold things were said in the house of commons, especially with regard to the pretensions, and the intentions of those who made this war. The ministry, however, continued the pursuit of their own scheme, in spite of op-

, and took ſuch vigorous meaſures for obliging
o accept the terms aſſigned her by the qua-
alliance, that ſhe loſt all patience, and re-
o attempt any thing that might either free her
is neceſſity, or ſerve to expreſs her reſent-
gainſt ſuch as endeavoured to impoſe it upon
vith this view ſhe drew together a great
of tranſports at Cadiz and Corunna; but
niſh fleet, deſigned for this expedition, con-
of five men of war, and about forty tranſports,
on board the late duke of Ormonde, and up-
5000 men, met with a violent ſtorm, which
diſperſed them. Thus, this deſign of the
ds, whatever it was, became abortive.
ay be proper, in this place, to take notice,
acted now in ſuch cloſe conjunction with
that the regent declared war againſt his
the king of Spain; and though many people
ſpected that this war would produce no great
it proved quite otherwiſe; for the marquis
y advanced in the month of April as far as
ſſage, where he found ſix men of war juſt fi-

A LIST of the ENGLISH NAVY, as it ſtood at the Acceſſion of GEORGE II.

Rates.	N° of Ships.	Men.	Guns.	Swivels.
I.	7	5,460	700	
II.	13	8,840	1,170	
III.	16	8,320	1,280	
	24	10,568	1,680	
IV.	24	37,600	1,440	
	40	17,200	2,000	
V.	24	4,800	960	
	1	155	30	
VI.	1	140	22	
	28	3,580	560	
Fire-ſhips	3	155	24	
Bombs	3	120	16	16
Store-ſhip	1	90	20	
Sloops	15	990	78	78
Yachts	7	260	64	
Ditto, ſmall	5	29	26	6
Hoys	11	87	12	2
Smacks	2	4		
Total	225	98,398	10,082	

After the acceſſion of king George II. notwithſtanding the ſeeming pacific diſpoſition of the court of Spain in Europe, and their engagements lately entered into, there was great reaſon to ſuſpect, that their governors in the Weſt Indies had ſecret inſtructions to carry on a depredatory war: for no ſooner were our men of war called off from action in thoſe ſeas, than our merchants ſeverely felt the effects of a perfidious treaty; and every ſhip from our colonies and iſlands, brought freſh ſubject of complaint, concerning their depredations on our trade, and their cruelties to our ſailors. Alſo in Europe, from the leſſening of our naval force in the Mediterranean, the Sallee rovers were encouraged to infeſt our navigation in the

ts and Weſtern ocean. Upon all this the par-
, which met on the 22d of January, agreed
oy 15,000 ſeamen, at four pounds a man per
for thirteen months, for the current year;
voted 206,025 pounds, for the ordinary of the
uring the ſame time.

houſe of commons having examined the ac-
of the Spaniſh depredations, came to the follow-
lution; That ever ſince the peace of Utrecht,
led in 1713, to this time, the Britiſh trade
vigation to and from the ſeveral colonies in
a, had been greatly interrupted by the con-
lepredations of the Spaniards; in manifeſt vio-
f the treaties ſubſiſting between the two crowns.
equence of which reſolution, it was further
ouſly reſolved, that an humble addreſs be pre-
o his majeſty, to deſire he would be graciouſly
to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to prevent ſuch
ations, to procure juſt and reaſonable ſatisfac-
the loſſes ſuſtained; and to ſecure to his ſub-
e free exerciſe of commerce and navigation, to
m the Britiſh colonies in America. The conſe-

conſequences, proved no more than grimace; for the guarda coſtas continued their former depredations.

After the concluſion of the peace with Spain, Great Britain was drawn into an agreement, to carry Don Carlos, infant of Spain, and with the conſent of the court of Vienna, to place him on the throne of Naples: notwithſtanding which, every ſhip from the W. Indies brought an account of a continued ſeries of Spaniſh depredations and cruelties; a ſhocking inſtance of the latter, not to mention others, was the inhuman treatment of Robert Jenkins, maſter of the Rebecca, whoſe ear they cut off, and, at the ſame time, delivered it into his hands, inſolently telling him to carry that preſent home to his maſter. Notwithſtanding the pacific diſpoſition of the Britiſh miniſtry at that time, the popular clamours roſe very high on theſe and other acts of violence committed by the Spaniards; which year after year grew ſo violent, that the Britiſh miniſtry was no longer able to ſtem the current of national reſentment ſhewn by the daily petitions brought up from all parts of the kingdom, calling aloud for ſatisfaction from Spain. His majeſty iſſued a proclamation on the 10th of July, 1739, ſetting forth the Spaniſh depredations, the expiration of the term limited for the payment of 95,000 pounds compenſation, and on the non-payment of it, thereby authorizing general repriſals and letters of marque againſt the ſhips, goods, and ſubjects of the king of Spain.

Theſe orders, under his majeſty's ſign manual, dated June the 15th, had been diſpatched above a month before their publication in London, to commodore Brown, who then commanded a ſquadron at Jamaica; in order to have an opportunity of making the beſt uſe of them, before the Spaniards had notice of our deſigns, and conſequently prepared againſt them. The commodore publiſhed theſe orders on the 8th of Auguſt. In the mean time the Britiſh miniſtry now foreſeeing that a war with Spain could no longer be avoided, the firſt thing they did, was to form a

on of endeavouring to preclude the Spaniards
e reſources of their wealth in the Weſt Indies
South Seas.

this view two ſquadrons were immediately
to be got ready with all expedition, the one
ut under the command of George Anſon, Eſq;
s then captain of his majeſty's ſhip the Centu-
nd the other under that of captain Cornwall.
rticulars of Anſon's voyage to the South Seas,
e found in the third volume of this collection.
withſtanding theſe preparations of war, Mr.
the Britiſh miniſter at Madrid, declared to
rt of Spain, that his maſter, although he had
ed his ſubjects to make repriſals, would not
erſtood to have broken the peace; and, that
miſſion would be recalled as ſoon as his ca-
majeſty ſhould be diſpoſed to make the ſatis-
which had been ſo juſtly demanded. He was
o underſtand, that the king of Spain looked
oſe repriſals as acts of hoſtility; and that he
with the aſſiſtance of heaven and his allies, he

fitted out for the Weſt Indies, and the command of it given to Edward Vernon, Eſq; then juſt made vice admiral of the blue, who, on account of the eminent ſervices he had formerly done his king and country in that part of the world, was looked on by all as the moſt proper perſon to be intruſted with ſo important an enterprize. He had withdrawn from employment, and on ſeveral accounts, had been diſguſted at the conduct of the miniſtry; yet upon the firſt application made to him to undertake the command of a ſquadron for the ſervice of his country, he immediately laid aſide all private animoſity, and ſacrificing all other conſiderations to the welfare of the public, very chearfully obeyed the ſummons, deſiring only a few days to ſettle his family affairs. He was counted a good officer, and his boiſterous manner ſeemed to enhance his character. As he had once commanded a ſquadron in Jamaica, he was perfectly well acquainted with thoſe ſeas; and in a debate upon the Spaniſh depredations, he chanced to affirm, that Porto Bello on the Spaniſh main might be eaſily taken: nay, he even undertook to reduce it with ſix ſhips only. This offer was echoed from the mouths of all the members in the oppoſition. Vernon was extolled as another Drake or Raleigh: he became the idol of a party, and his praiſe reſounded from all corners of the kingdom. The miniſter, in order to appeaſe the clamours of the people on this ſubject, ſent him as commander in chief to the Weſt Indies. He was pleaſed with an opportunity to remove ſuch a troubleſome cenſurer from the houſe of commons; and perhaps, he was not without hope, that Vernon would diſgrace himſelf and his party, by failing in the exploit he had undertaken. His catholic majeſty having ordered all the Britiſh ſhips in his harbours to be ſeized and detained, the king of England would keep meaſures with him no longer, but denounced war againſt him on the 23d day of October, 1739. Many Engliſh merchants began to equip privateers,

and

their trading veſſels, to protect their own
rce as well as to diſtreſs that of the enemy.
e 13th of March, 1740, a ſhip arrived from the
dies, diſpatched by admiral Vernon, with an
of his having taken Porto Bello, on the iſth-
Darien, and demoliſhed all the fortifications
lace. The Spaniards acted with ſuch puſilla-
on this occaſion, that their forts were taken
without bloodſhed. And though the admiral
able to puſh his conqueſts further up the
, yet the national advantage ariſing from what
already done was very conſiderable: particu-
the traders of Jamaica had now a fair oppor-
of opening an extenſive commerce with the
ds, who were fond of clandeſtinely conveying
oney from Panama over the iſthmus.
haloner Ogle arrived at Jamaica on the 9th day
1741; and admiral Vernon did not ſail on his
d expedition to Carthagena, till toward the
he month. He reſolved to beat up againſt the
Hiſpaniola, in order to obſerve the motion of
nch ſquadron, commanded by the marquis

one of theſe ſhips, was ſlain on this occaſion. The breach being deemed practicable, the forces advanced to the attack: but the forts and batteries were abandoned; the Spaniſh ſhips that lay athwart the harbour's mouth were deſtroyed or taken; the paſſage was opened, and the fleet entered without further oppoſition. Then the forces were reimbarked with the artillery, and landed within a mile of Carthagena, where they were oppoſed by about 700 Spaniards, whom they obliged to retire. The admiral and general had contracted a hearty contempt for each other, and took all opportunities of expreſſing their mutual diſlike: far from acting vigorouſly in concert, each appeared more eager for the diſgrace of his rival, than zealous for the honour of the nation: and this contributed in great meaſure to the ruin of the enterprize.

The forces miſtook their rout, and advanced to the ſtrongeſt part of the fortification, where they were moreover expoſed to the fire of the town. Their number was ſo much reduced, that they could no longer maintain their footing on ſhore: beſide, the rainy ſeaſon had begun with ſuch violence, as rendered it impoſſible for them to live in camp. They were therefore reimbarked; and all hope of further ſucceſs immediately vaniſhed.

The miſcarriage of this expedition, which had coſt the nation an immenſe ſum of money, was no ſooner known in England, than the kingdom was filled with murmurs and diſcontent; and the people were depreſſed, in proportion to that ſanguine hope by which they had been elevated. Admiral Vernon, inſtead of undertaking any enterprize which might have retrieved the honour of the Britiſh arms, ſet ſail from Jamaica with the forces in July, and anchored at the ſouth-eaſt part of Cuba, in a bay, on which he beſtowed the appellation of Cumberland harbour. The troops were landed, and encamped at the diſtance of twenty miles farther up the river, where

they remained totally inactive, and ſubſiſted on ſalt and damaged proviſions, till the month ember; when, being conſiderably diminiſhed neſs, they were put on board again, and re- ed to Jamaica. He was afterward reinforced ngland by four ſhips of war, and about 3000 ; but he performed nothing worthy of the ion he had acquired.

le admiral Haddock, with twelve ſhips of the y at anchor in the bay of Gibraltar, the Spa- et paſſed the Streights in the night, and was by the French ſquadron from Toulon. The dmiral ſailing from Gibraltar, fell in with them days, and found both ſquadrons drawn up of battle. As he bore down upon the Spaniſh he French admiral ſent a flag of truce to in- m, that as the French and Spaniards were en- n a joint expedition, he ſhould be obliged to oncert with his maſter's allies. This interpo- revented an engagement, the combined fleets ing to double the number of the Engliſh n. Admiral Haddock was obliged to deſiſt;

at near four millions of piaſters. The traders had therefore too much cauſe to complain, conſidering the formidable fleets which were maintained for the protection of commerce. In the courſe of the ſummer, Sir John Norris had twice ſailed toward the coaſt of Spain, at the head of a powerful ſquadron, without taking any effectual ſtep for annoying the enemy; as if the ſole intention of the miniſtry had been to expoſe the nation to the ridicule and contempt of its enemies. The inactivity of the Britiſh arms appears the more inexcuſable, when we conſider the great armaments which had been prepared. The land-forces of Great Britain, excluſive of Daniſh and Heſſian auxiliaries, amounted to 60,000 men; and the fleet conſiſted of above 100 ſhips of war, manned by 64,000 ſailors.

The new miniſtry in England (1742) had ſent out admiral Matthews to aſſume the command of this ſquadron, which had been for ſome time conducted by Leſtock, an inferior officer, as Haddock had been obliged to reſign his commiſſion on account of his ill ſtate of health. Matthews was likewiſe inveſted with the character of miniſter plenipotentiary to the king of Sardinia and the ſtates of Italy. Immediately after he had taken poſſeſſion of his command, he ordered captain Norris to deſtroy five Spaniſh gallies which had put into the bay of St. Tropez; and this ſervice was effectually performed. In May he detached commodore Rowley with eight ſail, to cruiſe off the harbour of Toulon; and a great number of merchant-ſhips belonging to the enemy fell into his hands. In Auguſt he ſent commodore Martin with another ſquadron into the bay of Naples, to bombard that city, unleſs his Sicilian majeſty would immediately recal his troops which had joined the Spaniſh army, and promiſe to remain neuter during the continuance of the war. Naples was immediately filled with conſternation: the king ſubſcribed to theſe conditions; and the Engliſh ſquadron rejoined the admiral in the road

s, which he had choſen for his winter-ſtation.
ore this period he had landed ſome men at St.
n the territories of Genoa, and deſtroyed the
es that were erected for the uſe of the Spa-
y. He had likewiſe ordered two of his crui-
ttack a Spaniſh ſhip of the line, which lay at
n the port of Ajaccio, in the iſland of Cor-
t, the Spaniſh captain ſet his men on ſhore,
w up his ſhip, rather than ſhe ſhould fall into
ls of the Engliſh.

courſe of this year admiral Vernon and gene-
tworth made another effort in the Weſt Indies.
d received, in January, a reinforcement from
l, and planned a new expedition. Their de-
to diſembark the troops at Porto-Bello, and
acroſs the iſthmus of Darien, to attack the
n of Panama. They ſailed from Jamaica on
day of March, and on the 28th arrived at
ello. There they held a council of war, in
was reſolved, that as the troops were ſickly,
y ſeaſon begun, and ſeveral tranſports not yet
the intended expedition was become impra-

while the chief attention of the new miniſter was turned upon the affairs of the continent.

The Britiſh fleet commanded by admiral Matthews overawed all the ſtates that bordered on the Mediterranean. About the end of June, 1744, underſtanding that 14 xebecks, loaded with artillery and ammunition for the Spaniſh army, had arrived at Genoa, he ſailed thither from the road of Hieres, and demanded of the republic, that they would either oblige theſe veſſels with the ſtores to quit their harbour, or ſequeſter their lading until a general peace ſhould be eſtabliſhed. After ſome diſpute, it was agreed, that the cannon and ſtores ſhould be depoſited in the caſtle of Bonifacio, ſituated on a rock at the ſouth end of Corſica: and, that the xebecks ſhould have leave to retire without moleſtation. Admiral Matthews, though he did not undertake any expedition of importance againſt the maritime towns of Spain, continued to aſſert the Britiſh empire at ſea through the whole extent of the Mediterranean. The Spaniſh army under Don Philip was no ſooner in motion, than the Engliſh admiral ordered ſome troops and cannon to be diſembarked for the ſecurity of Villa-Franca; ſtores having been landed at Civita-Vecchia for the uſe of the Spaniſh forces under count Gages, Matthews interpreted this tranſaction into a violation of the neutrality which the pope had profeſſed, and ſent thither a ſquadron to bombard the place. The city of Rome was filled with conſternation; and the pope had recourſe to the good offices of his Sardinian majeſty, in conſequence of which the Engliſh ſquadron was ordered to withdraw. The captains of ſingle cruiſing ſhips, by their activity and vigilance, wholly interrupted the commerce of Spain; cannonaded and burnt ſome towns on the ſea-ſide, and kept the whole coaſt in continual alarm.

In the Weſt Indies ſome unſucceſsful efforts were made by an Engliſh ſquadron, commanded by commodore Knowles. He attacked La Guaira, on the

coaſt of Carraccas, in the month of February; but met with ſuch a warm reception, that he was obliged to deſiſt, and make the beſt of his way for the Dutch iſland Curaçoa, where he repaired the damage he had ſuſtained. His ſhips being refitted, he made another attempt upon Porto-Cavallo in April, which, like the former, miſcarried.

By the parliamentary diſputes, the loud clamours, and general diſſatisfaction of the people of Great Britain, the French miniſtry were perſuaded, that the nation was ripe for revolt. This belief was corroborated by the aſſertions of their emiſſaries in different parts of Great Britain and Ireland. They gave the court of Verſailles to underſtand, that if the chevalier de St. George, or his eldeſt ſon Charles-Edward, ſhould appear at the head of a French army in Great Britain, a revolution would inſtantly follow in his favour. This intimation was agreeable to cardinal de Tencin, who had ſucceeded Fleury, as prime miniſter of France. He was of a violent interpriſing temper. He had been recommended to the purple, by the chevalier de St. George, and was warmly attached to the Stuart family. His ambition was flattered with a proſpect of giving a king to Great Britain; of and performing ſuch eminent ſervice to his benefactor, in reſtoring him to the throne of his anceſtors. He foreſaw, that even if his aim ſhould miſcarry, a deſcent upon Great Britain would make a conſiderable diverſion from the continent in favour of France, and embroil and embarraſs his Britannic majeſty, who was the chief ſupport of the houſe of Auſtria and all its allies. Actuated by theſe motives, he concerted meaſures with the chevalier de St. George at Rome; who being too much advanced in years to engage perſonally in ſuch an expedition, agreed to delegate his pretenſions and authority to his ſon Charles. Count Saxe was appointed by the French king commander of the troops deſigned for this expedition, which amounted to 15,000. Charles departed from

Rome

Rome about the end of December, in the diſguiſe of a Spaniſh courier, attended by one ſervant only: and proſecuting his journey to Paris, was indulged with a private audience of the French king. The Britiſh miniſtry being appriſed of his arrival in France, at once comprehended the deſtination of the armaments prepared at Breſt and Boulogne. Mr. Thomſon, the Engliſh reſident at Paris, received orders to make a remonſtrance to the French miniſtry, on the violation of thoſe treaties by which the pretender to the crown of Great Britain was excluded from the territories of France. But he was given to underſtand, that his moſt chriſtian majeſty would not explain himſelf on that ſubject, until the king of England ſhould have given ſatisfaction on the repeated complaints which had been made to him, touching the infractions of thoſe treaties which had been ſo often violated by his orders.

In the month of January, M. de Roquefeuille ſailed from Breſt, directing his courſe up the Engliſh channel, with twenty ſhips of war. Sir John Norris was forthwith ordered to take the command of the ſquadron at Spithead, with which he ſailed round to the Downs, where he was joined by ſome ſhips of the line from Chatham, and then he found himſelf at the head of a ſquadron conſiderably ſtronger than that of the enemy.

Several regiments marched to the ſouthern coaſt of England: all governors and commanders were ordered to repair immediately to their reſpective poſts: the forts at the mouth of the Thames and the Medway were put in a poſture of defence. A proclamation was iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt papiſts and nonjurors, who were commanded to retire ten miles from London; and every precaution taken which ſeemed neceſſary for the preſervation of the public tranquillity.

Mean while the French court proceeded with their preparations, at Boulogne and Dunkirk, under the

the younger pretender; and 7000 men were embarked. M. de Roquefeuille ſailed up nnel as far as Dungeneſs, a promontory on t of Kent, after having detached M. de Bar- h five ſhips, to haſten the embarkation at k. While the French admiral anchored off eſs, he perceived, on the 24th day of Fe- the Britiſh fleet under Sir John Norris, g the South-Foreland from the Downs; and, the wind was againſt him, taking the oppor- f the tide to come up and engage the French n. Roquefeuille, who little expected ſuch a uld not be altogether compoſed, conſidering t ſuperiority of his enemies; but the tide the Engliſh admiral was obliged to anchor two ſhort of the enemy. In this interval, M. euille called a council of war; in which it was ned to avoid an engagement, to weigh anchor t, and make the beſt of their way to the om whence they had ſet ſail. This reſolution oured by a very hard gale of wind, which o blow from the north-eaſt, and carried them

March, 1744. The king of Great Britain was taxed with having diſſuaded the court of Vienna from entertaining any thoughts of an accommodation; with having infringed the convention of Hanover; with having exerciſed piracy upon the ſubjects of France, and even with blocking up the harbour of Toulon. On the 31ſt of March, a like denunciation of war againſt France was publiſhed at London, amidſt the acclamations of the people.

An action happened in the Mediterranean between the Britiſh fleet, commanded by admiral Matthews, and the combined ſquadrons of France and Spain, which had been for ſome time blocked up in the harbour of Toulon. On the 9th day of February, 1744, they were perceived ſtanding out of the road, to the number of 34 ſail: the Engliſh admiral immediately weighed from Hieres-bay; and on the 11th, part of the fleets engaged. Matthews attacked the Spaniſh admiral, Don Navarro, whoſe ſhip, the Real, was a firſt rate, mounted with above 100 guns. The rear-admiral Rowley ſingled out M. de Court, who commanded the French ſquadron; and a very few captains followed the example of their commanders: but vice-admiral Leſtock, with his whole diviſion, remained at a great diſtance aſtern; and ſeveral captains, that were immediately under the eye of Matthews, behaved in ſuch a manner as reflected diſgrace upon their country.

The whole tranſaction was conducted without order or deliberation. The French and Spaniards would have willingly avoided an engagement, as the Britiſh ſquadron was ſuperior to them in ſtrength and number. M. de Court therefore made the beſt of his way toward the Streights mouth, probably with intention to join the Breſt ſquadron: but he had orders to protect the Spaniſh fleet; and as they ſailed heavily, he was obliged to wait for them, at the hazard of maintaining a battle with the Engliſh. Thus circumſtanced, he made ſail and lay to by turns; ſo that

iſh admiral could not engage them in proper
and as they out-ſailed his ſhips, he began to
y would eſcape him altogether ſhould he wait
-admiral Leſtock, who was ſo far aſtern.
this apprehenſion, he made the ſignal for en-
while that for the line of battle was ſtill diſ-
and this inconſiſtency naturally introduced
n. The fight was maintained by the few who
, with great vivacity. The Real being quite
, and lying like a wreck upon the water, Mr.
ws ſent a fireſhip to deſtroy her; but the ex-
did not take effect. The ſhip ordered to
is machine, did not obey the ſignal; ſo that
ain of the fireſhip was expoſed to the whole
the enemy. Nevertheleſs, he continued to
until he found the veſſel ſinking; and being
few yards of the Real, he ſet fire to the fuſees.
p was immediately in flames, in the midſt of
he and his lieutenant, with twelve men, pe-
This was likewiſe the fate of a Spaniſh
which had been manned with fifty ſailors to
the fireſhip from running on board the Real.

them were ſeen diſtinctly, and Leſtock with his diviſion had gained ground of them conſiderably, by noon; but admiral Matthews diſplayed the ſignal for leaving off chace, and bore away for Port-mahon, to repair the damage he had ſuſtained. Mean while, the combined ſquadrons continued their courſe toward the coaſt of Spain.

Admiral Matthews, on his arrival at Minorca, accuſed Leſtock of having miſbehaved on the day of action; ſuſpended him from his office, and ſent him priſoner to England; where, in his turn, he accuſed his accuſer. Long before the engagement, theſe two officers had expreſſed the moſt virulent reſentment againſt each other. Matthews was brave, open, and undiſguiſed; but proud, imperious, and precipitate. Leſtock had ſignalized his courage on many occaſions, and perfectly underſtood the whole diſcipline of the navy; but he was cool, and vindictive. He had been treated ſuperciliouſly by Matthews, and in revenge took advantage of his errors and precipitation. To gratify this paſſion, he betrayed the intereſt and glory of his country; for, it is not to be doubted, but that he might have come up in time to engage; and in that caſe, the fleets of France and Spain would in all likelihood have been deſtroyed: but he intrenched himſelf within the punctilios of diſcipline, and ſaw with pleaſure his antagoniſt expoſe himſelf to the hazard of death, ruin, and diſgrace. Matthews himſelf, in the ſequel, ſacrificed his duty to his reſentment, in reſtraining Leſtock from purſuing and attacking the combined ſquadrons on the third day after the engagement, when they appeared diſabled and in manifeſt diſorder, and would have fallen an eaſy prey, had they been vigorouſly attacked. One can hardly, without indignation, reflect upon thoſe inſtances, in which a community has ſo ſeverely ſuffered from the perſonal animoſity of individuals. The miſcarriage off Toulon became the ſubject of a parliamentary enquiry in England.

rt-martial was conſtituted, and proceeded to
everal commanders of ſhips were caſhiered:
iral Leſtock was honourably acquitted, and
Matthews rendered incapable of ſerving for
re in his majeſty's navy. All the world knew
ſtock kept aloof, and that Matthews ruſhed
hotteſt part of the engagement: yet, the
riumphed on his trial, and the latter nar-
caped ſentence of death for cowardice and
uct. Such deciſions are not to be accounted
ept from prejudice and faction.

the action at Toulon, nothing of conſequence
ieved by the Britiſh ſquadron in the Mediter-
and indeed the naval power of Great Britain
uring the ſummer, quite inactive. In the
of June, commodore Anſon returned from
ge of three years and nine months, in which
ſurrounded the terraqueous globe. Though
unate commander enriched himſelf by an oc-
that may be termed almoſt accidental, the
nation was not indemnified for the expence
[redacted]

was counted the moſt beautiful firſt rate in the world, foundered at ſea; and this brave commander periſhed with all his officers, volunteers, and crew, amounting to 1100 choice ſeamen.

The naval tranſactions of Great Britain were in the year 1745 remarkably ſpirited. In the Mediterranean, admiral Rowley had ſucceeded Matthews in the command; and Savona, Genoa, Final, St. Remo, with Baſtia the capital of Corſica, were bombarded: ſeveral Spaniſh ſhips were taken; but he could not prevent the ſafe arrival of their rich Havannah ſquadron at Corunna. Commodore Barnet in the Weſt Indies made prize of ſeveral French ſhips richly laden; and commodore Townſhend, in the latitude of Martinico, took about 30 merchant-ſhips belonging to the enemy, under convoy of four ſhips of war, two of which were deſtroyed. The Engliſh privateers likewiſe met with uncommon ſucceſs. But the moſt important atchievement was the conqueſt of Louiſburgh, on the iſland of Cape-Breton, in North America; a place of great conſequence, which the French had fortified at a prodigious expence. The ſcheme of reducing this fortreſs was planned in Boſton, recommended by their general-aſſembly, and approved by his majeſty; who ſent inſtructions to commodore Warren, ſtationed off the Leeward Iſlands, to ſail for the northern parts of America, and to cooperate with the forces of New England in this expedition. A body of 6000 men was formed under the conduct of Mr. Pepperel, a trader of Piſcataway, whoſe influence was extenſive in that country; though he was a man of little or no education, and utterly unacquainted with military operations. In April, Mr. Warren arrived at Canſo with ten ſhips of war; and the troops of New England being embarked in tranſports, ſailed immediately for the iſle of Cape-Breton, where they landed without oppoſition. The enemy abandoned their grand battery, which was detached from the town; and the immediate ſeizure of it contribut-

in a good meaſure to the ſucceſs of the enter-
While the American troops, reinforced by
rines, carried on their approaches by land,
adron blocked up the place by ſea in ſuch a
that no ſuccours could be introduced. A
ſhip of the line, with ſome ſmaller veſſels,
for the relief of the garriſon, were inter-
and taken by the Britiſh cruiſers; and indeed,
uction of Louiſburgh was chiefly owing to
lance and activity of Mr. Warren, one of the
and beſt officers in the ſervice of Eng-
The operations of the ſiege were wholly con-
by the engineers and officers who commanded
iſh marines; and the Americans, being igno-
war, were contented to act under their direc-
The town being conſiderably damaged by the
and bullets of the beſiegers, and the governor
ng of relief, capitulated on the 17th day of
The garriſon and inhabitants engaged, that
uld not bear arms for twelve months againſt
Britain or her allies; and were tranſported to

of their importance; and treated thoſe as brethren whom ſhe had too long conſidered as aliens and rivals. Circumſtanced as the nation is, the legiſlature cannot too tenderly cheriſh the intereſts of the Britiſh plantations in America. They are inhabited by a brave, hardy, induſtrious people, animated with an active ſpirit of commerce; inſpired with a noble zeal for liberty and independence.

While the continent of Europe and the iſles of America were expoſed to the ravages of war, Great Britain underwent a dangerous convulſion in her own bowels. The ſon of the chevalier de St. George reſolved to make another effort, which, though it might not be crowned with ſucceſs, ſhould at leaſt aſtoniſh all Chriſtendom. He was amuſed with the promiſe of powerful ſuccours from France, though the miniſtry of that kingdom were never hearty in his cauſe: nevertheleſs they foreſaw, that his appearance in England would embarraſs the government, and make a conſiderable diverſion in their favour. Certain it is, that if he had been properly ſupported, he could not have found a more favourable opportunity of exciting an inteſtine commotion in Great Britain; for Scotland was quite unfurniſhed with troops, and the king was in Germany.

The young pretender accordingly embarked on board a frigate at Port Lazare in Brittany, and ſailed for Scotland on the 14th of July, 1745. The frigate was joined off Belleiſle by the Elizabeth, a French man of war of ſixty guns, which the miniſtry had fitted out to convoy him in this expedition. As his deſign was to ſail round Ireland, and land in the north-weſt of Scotland, the ſhips ſteered for the ſouthern coaſt of the former; but in their paſſage were met by the Lion man of war, commanded by captain Brett, which, after a long engagement, ſo effectually diſabled the Elizabeth, that ſhe was obliged to return to Breſt. The frigate eſcaped, and continued her courſe with ſuch expedition, that on the 23d of July,

the

g pretender found himſelf in the weſtern iſles
nd, where he continued cruiſing till the 26th
the iſlands of Bara and South Viſt; but find-
was no hopes of being joined by the Eliza-
frigate ſtood in for the coaſt of Lochaber,
he maritime counties on the north-weſt of
, inhabited principally by papiſts; and on
of July, landed the young pretender and
panions at Moidart, between the iſlands of
Mull.

all not follow this young adventurer, as the
s very foreign to a naval hiſtory; it being
to obſerve, that his party was totally de-
his royal highneſs the duke of Cumberland
len, on the 16th of April, 1746, which put
this rebellion.

g theſe tranſactions, our miniſtry ſeemed de-
to make an attempt on Quebec; and a large
was accordingly aſſembled at Portſmouth,
al regiments, under the command of lieu-
eneral Sinclair, embarked: but after many
he expedition to Quebec was laid aſide, and

the Britiſh colonies in North America, and their ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies. For theſe purpoſes two ſquadrons were prepared at Breſt; one to be commanded by the commodore de la Jonquiere, and the other, deſtined for India, by monſieur de St. George. The miniſtry of Great Britain, being apprized of theſe meaſures, reſolved to intercept both ſquadrons, which were to ſet ſail together. For this purpoſe vice-admiral Anſon and rear-admiral Warren took their departure from Plymouth with a formidable fleet, and ſteered their courſe to Cape Finiſterre on the coaſt of Gallicia.

On the 3d day of May, they fell in with the French ſquadrons, commanded by la Jonquiere and St. George, conſiſting of ſix large ſhips of war, as many frigates, and four armed veſſels equipped by their Eaſt India company, having under their convoy about thirty ſhips laden with merchandize. Thoſe prepared for war immediately ſhortened ſail, and formed a line of battle; while the reſt, under the protection of the ſix frigates, proceeded on their voyage with all the ſail they could carry. The Britiſh ſquadron was likewiſe drawn up in a line of battle: but Mr. Warren perceiving that the enemy began to ſheer off, now their convoy was at a conſiderable diſtance, adviſed admiral Anſon to haul in the ſignal for the line, and hoiſt another for giving chace and engaging, otherwiſe the French would in all probability eſcape by favour of the night. The propoſal was embraced: and in a little time the engagement began with great fury, about four o'clock in the afternoon. The enemy ſuſtained the battle with equal conduct and valour, until they were overpowered by numbers, and then they ſtruck their colours. The admiral detached three ſhips in purſuit of the convoy, nine ſail of which were taken; but the reſt were ſaved by the intervening darkneſs. About ſeven hundred of the French were killed and wounded in this action. The Engliſh loſt about five hundred; and among theſe,

captain

Grenville, commander of the ſhip Defiance.
ceſs of the Britiſh arms, in this engagement,
fly owing to the conduct, activity, and cou-
the rear-admiral. A conſiderable quantity
on was found in the prizes, which were
to Spithead in triumph; and the treaſure
nded, was conveyed in twenty waggons to
of London. Admiral Anſon was ennobled,
Warren honoured with the order of the Bath.
t the middle of June, commodore Fox, with
s of war, cruiſing in the latitude of Cape
in Gallicia, took about forty French ſhips,
den from St. Domingo, after they had been
ed by their convoy. But the French king
l another more important loſs at ſea, in the
f October. Rear-admiral Hawke ſailed from
th in the beginning of Auguſt, with 14 ſhips
ine, to intercept a fleet of French merchant-
ound for the Weſt Indies. He cruiſed for
ne on the coaſt of Bretagne; and at length,
nch fleet ſailed from the iſle of Aix, under
of nine ſhips of the line, beſide frigates,

ment did not exceed 200, including captain Saumarez, a gallant officer, who had ſerved under lord Anſon in his expedition to the Pacific Ocean. Indeed, it muſt be owned, for the honour of that nobleman, that all the officers formed under his example, and raiſed by his influence, approved themſelves in all reſpects worthy of the commands to which they were preferred. Immediately after the action, admiral Hawke diſpatched a ſloop to commodore Legge, whoſe ſquadron was ſtationed at the Leeward Iſlands, with intelligence of the French fleet of merchant-ſhips, outward-bound, that he might take the proper meaſures for intercepting them in their paſſage to Martinique, and the other French iſlands. In conſequence of this advice, he redoubled his vigilance, and a good number of them fell into his hands.

In the Mediterranean, vice-admiral Medley blocked up the Spaniſh ſquadron in Carthagena; aſſiſted the Auſtrian general on the coaſt of Villa Franca; and intercepted ſome of the ſuccours ſent from France to the aſſiſtance of the Genoeſe. At his death, which happened in the beginning of Auguſt, the command of that ſquadron devolved upon rear-admiral Byng, who proceeded on the ſame plan of operation. Commodore Griffin had been ſent with a reinforcement of ſhips, to aſſume the command of the ſquadron in the Eaſt Indies; and although his arrival ſecured Fort St. David's, and the other Britiſh ſettlements in that country, from the inſults of monſieur de la Bourdonnais, his ſtrength was not ſufficient to enable him to undertake any enterpriſe of importance againſt the enemy: the miniſtry of England therefore reſolved to equip a freſh armament, that, when joined by the ſhips in India, ſhould be in a condition to beſiege Pondicherry, the principal ſettlement belonging to the French on the coaſt of Coromandel. For this ſervice, a ſtrong ſquadron was ſent, under the conduct of rear-admiral Boſcawen, an officer of unqueſ-

lour and capacity. In the courſe of this
Britiſh cruiſers were ſo alert and ſucceſsful,
took 644 prizes from the French and Spa-
whereas the loſs of Great Britain, in the
, did not exceed 550.

e belligerant powers were, by this time,
ired of a war which had conſumed an im-
of treaſure, had been productive of ſo much
and in the events of which, all, in their
d found themſelves diſappointed. Imme-
ter the battle of Laffeldt, the king of France
a perſonal converſation with Sir John Ligo-
reſſed his deſire of a pacification; and after-
miniſter at the Hague preſented a declara-
he ſame ſubject, to the deputies of the ſtates-

The ſignal ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms at
irmed him in theſe ſentiments, which were
reinforced by a variety of other conſidera-
His finances were almoſt exhauſted, and his
from the Spaniſh Weſt Indies rendered ſo pre-
by the vigilance of the Britiſh cruiſers, that
no longer depend on their arrival. The

chriſtian majeſty, moved by theſe conſiderations, made farther advances toward an accommodation, both at the Hague and in London; and the contending powers agreed to a congreſs, which was opened in March, 1748, at Aix-la-Chapelle, where peace was ſigned the 7th of October following.

The Britiſh fleet in the Eaſt Indies, under the command of admiral Boſcawen, undertook the ſiege of Pondicherry; but after the moſt vigorous attempts to take the place, the admiral was obliged to raiſe the ſiege, and return to Fort St. David.

Thus have we brought this war to a concluſion; and ſhall conclude with obſerving, that the number of prizes taken by the Engliſh, from the beginning to the ſigning the preliminaries of peace, was 3434; namely, 1249 from the Spaniards, and 2185 from the French: and that they loſt, during the war, 3238; 1360 being taken by the Spaniards, and 1878 by the French. Several of the ſhips taken from the Spaniards were immenſely rich; ſo that the balance upon the whole amounted to almoſt two millions, in favour of the Engliſh.

Notwithſtanding a general peace was ſigned, yet the French gave continual proofs of their intention to obſerve it no longer than was conſiſtent with their intereſt; and that they intended to make themſelves maſters of ſome parts of our ſettlements in America. In order to which, they built a chain of forts on the back of our colonies, from the Miſſiſippi to Canada, and gained over great part of the Indians to their intereſt.

Every method of negotiation was tried to put an end to theſe diſputes; but the repeated and undoubted intelligence received from France, Holland, Italy, &c. of the great naval preparations making in every port of France, and of a great number of veteran troops drawn out of their ſeveral corps, and deſtined for America, convinced the Britiſh miniſtry, that nothing was to be hoped for from a negotiation.

Accord-

ingly a ſtrong fleet was fitted out in 1754, to
the deſigns of the enemy, and protect the
colonies in America.

ſt all Europe was in ſuſpence about the fate
Engliſh and the French ſquadrons, prepara-
r a vigorous ſea-war were going forward in
d with an unparalleled ſpirit and ſucceſs.
branches of the public ſervice went on with
lacrity; and ſuch was the eagerneſs of the
o lend their money to the government, that
of one million, which was to be raiſed by
lottery, three millions eight hundred and
houſand pounds were ſubſcribed immediately.
iral Boſcawen, with eleven ſhips of the line
igate, having taken on board two regiments at
th, ſailed in April for the banks of New-
nd: and, in a few days after his arrival there,
nch fleet from Breſt came to the ſame ſtation,
he command of M. Bois de la Mothe. But
k fogs, which prevail upon theſe coaſts, eſpe-
that time of the year, kept the two arma-
rom ſeeing each other; and part of the French
[redacted]

and animated the whole nation, who now ſaw plainly that the government was determined to keep no farther meaſures with the French; but juſtly to repel force by force, and put a ſtop to their ſending more men and arms to invade the property of the Engliſh in America, as they had hitherto done with impunity. The French, who, for ſome time, did not even attempt to make repriſals on our ſhipping, would gladly have choſen to avoid a war at that time; and to have continued extending their encroachments on our ſettlements, till they had executed their grand plan of ſecuring a communication from the Miſſiſippi to Canada by a line of forts: many of theſe they had already erected, and had alſo deſtroyed one of ours on the Ohio; whilſt they endeavoured to amuſe us with fruitleſs negotiations about the boundaries of Nova Scotia.

The vaſt increaſe of the French marine of late years, which in all probability would ſoon be employed againſt Britain, very properly occaſioned an order for making repriſals general in Europe as well as in America; and that all the French ſhips, whether outward or homeward bound, ſhould be ſtopt and brought into Britiſh ports. To give the greater weight to theſe orders, it was reſolved to ſend out thoſe admirals who had diſtinguiſhed themſelves moſt, toward the end of the laſt war. Accordingly, Sir Edward Hawke ſailed on a cruiſe to the weſtward, with 18 ſhips of the line, a frigate and a ſloop; but, not meeting with the French fleet, theſe ſhips returned to England. Another fleet, conſiſting of 22 ſhips of the line, two frigates, and two ſloops, ſailed again on a cruiſe to the weſtward, under admiral Byng, in hopes of intercepting the French ſquadron under Duguay, and likewiſe that commanded by La Mothe, in caſe of its return from America. But this fleet likewiſe returned to Spithead, without having been able to effect any thing; though it was allowed, that

iral had acted judiciouſly in the choice of his

e mean time, the French trade was ſo annoyed Engliſh cruiſers, that, before the end of this oo of their merchant-ſhips, many of which, . Domingo and Martinico, were extreamly nd 8000 of their ſailors were brought into ports. By theſe captures the Britiſh miniſtry d many purpoſes: they deprived the French eat body of ſeamen, and withheld from them arge property, the want of which greatly diſ- heir people, and ruined many of their traders. tward-bound merchant-ſhips were inſured at of 30 per cent. whilſt the Engliſh paid no an the common inſurance. This intolerable was felt by all degrees of people amongſt their miniſtry was publicly reviled, even by rliaments; and the French name, from be- terror, began to be the contempt of Eu-

gh the Engliſh continued to make repriſals e French, not only in the ſeas of America,

The Engliſh navy, ſo early as in the month of September, 1755, conſiſted of one ſhip of 110 guns, five of 100 guns each, thirteen of 90, eight of 80, five of 74, twenty-nine of 70, four of 66, one of 64, thirty-three of 60, three of 54, twenty-eight of 50, four of 44, thirty-five of 40, and forty-two of 20; four ſloops of war of 18 guns each, two of 16, eleven of 14, thirteen of 12, and one of 10; beſide a great number of bomb-ketches, fireſhips, and tenders: a force ſufficient to oppoſe the united maritime ſtrength of all the powers in Europe. Whilſt that of the French, even at the end of this year, and including the ſhips then upon the ſtocks, amounted to no more than ſix ſhips of 80, twenty-one of 74, one of 72, four of 70, thirty-one of 64, two of 60, ſix of 50, and thirty-two frigates.

Under the cloak of an invading armament, which engroſſed the attention of the Britiſh nation, the French were actually employed in preparations for an expedition, which ſucceeded according to their wiſh. In the beginning of the year 1756, advice was received that a French ſquadron would ſoon be in a condition to ſail from Toulon, conſiſting of 12 or 15 ſhips of the line, with a great number of tranſports; that they were ſupplied with proviſion for two months only, conſequently could not be intended for America. Notwithſtanding theſe particulars of information, which plainly pointed out Minorca as the object of their expedition; notwithſtanding the extenſive and important commerce carried on by the ſubjects of Great Britain in the Mediterranean; no proper care was taken to ſend thither a ſquadron of ſhips capable to protect the trade, and fruſtrate the deſigns of the enemy. Nay, the miniſtry ſeemed to pay little or no regard to the remonſtrance of general Blakeney, deputy-governor of Minorca, who, in repeated advices, repreſented the weakneſs of the garriſon which he commanded in St. Philip's caſtle,

f fortreſs on the iſland. Far from ſtrengthen-
garriſon with a proper reinforcement, they
even ſend thither the officers belonging to it,
re in England upon leave of abſence; nor gave
n for any veſſel to tranſport them, until the
armament was ready to make a deſcent upon
nd. At laſt their deſign was ſo univerſally
that the miniſtry could not any longer defer
ſuccours to a place of ſo much importance to
le of Great Britain. Accordingly vice-admiral
as ſent with ten ſhips of the line to the Medi-
an in April; and war was declared in May.
n admiral Byng arrived at Gibraltar, he found
Edgecumbe with the Princeſs Louiſa ſhip of
d a ſloop; who informed him, that the French
nt, commanded by Mr. de la Galiſſoniere, con-
f 13 ſhips of the line, with a great number
ſports, having on board a body of 15,000
ces, had made a deſcent upon the iſland of
a; from whence he (captain Edgecumbe) had
liged to retire at their approach.
admiral, being ſtrengthened by Mr. Edge-

ing, followed their example, being then about five leagues from Cape Mola.

At day-light the enemy could not be deſcried; but ſoon re-appearing, the line of battle was formed on each ſide; and, about two o'clock, admiral Byng threw out a ſignal to bear away two points from the wind, and engage. At this time his diſtance from the enemy was ſo great, that rear-admiral Weſt, perceiving it impoſſible to comply with both orders, bore away with his diviſion ſeven points from the wind; and, cloſing down upon the enemy, attacked them with ſuch impetuoſity, that the ſhips which oppoſed him were in a little time driven out of the line. Had he been properly ſuſtained by the van, in all probability the Britiſh fleet would have obtained a compleat victory: but the other diviſion did not bear down, and the enemy's center keeping their ſtation, rear-admiral Weſt could not purſue his advantage without running the riſque of ſeeing his communication with the reſt of the line entirely cut off.

In the beginning of the action, the Intrepid, of Mr. Byng's diviſion, was ſo diſabled in her rigging, that ſhe could not be managed, and drove on the ſhip that was next in poſition: a circumſtance which obliged ſeveral others to throw all a-back, in order to avoid confuſion; and for ſome time retarded the action. Certain it is, that Mr. Byng, though accommodated with a noble ſhip of 90 guns, made little or no uſe of his artillery; but kept aloof, either from an over-ſtrained obſervance of diſcipline, or timidity. When his captain exhorted him to bear down upon the enemy, he very coolly replied, That he would avoid the error of admiral Matthews, who, in his engagement with the French and Spaniſh ſquadrons off Toulon, during the preceding war, had broke the line by his own precipitation, and expoſed himſelf ſingly to a fire that he could not ſuſtain. Mr. Byng, on the contrary, was determined againſt acting, except with the line entire; and, on pretence of

g the diſorder which had happened among
the ſhips, heſitated ſo long, and kept at ſuch
diſtance, that he never was properly engaged,
he received ſome few ſhots in his hull. Mr.
aliſſoniere ſeemed equally averſe to the conti-
of the battle: part of his ſquadron had been
bliged to quit the line; and though he was
ſuperior to the Engliſh in number of men and
of metal, he did not chuſe to abide the con-
e of a cloſer fight: he therefore took advan-
Mr. Byng's heſitation, and edged away with
ſail to join his van, which had been diſcom-
The Engliſh admiral gave chace; but the
ſhips being clean, he could not come up and
th them again, ſo they retired at their leiſure.
e put his ſquadron on the other tack, in order
the wind of the enemy; and next morning
re altogether out of ſight.

e, with the reſt of his fleet he lay to, at the
of ten leagues from Mahon, he detached
to look for ſome miſſing ſhips, which joined

his courſe accordingly. How he came to be ſo well acquainted with the impracticability of relieving general Blakeney, is not eaſy to determine, inaſmuch as no experiment was made for that purpoſe. Indeed, the neglect of ſuch a trial ſeems to have been the leaſt excuſable part of his conduct; for it afterward appeared, that the officers and ſoldiers belonging to the garriſon might have been landed at the Sally-port, without running any great riſk; and a gentleman, then in the fort, actually paſſed and repaſſed in a boat, unhurt by any of the enemy's batteries.

Mr. Byng's letter to the admiralty, containing a detail of this action, is ſaid to have arrived ſome days before it was made public; and when it appeared, was curtailed of divers expreſſions and whole paragraphs, which either tended to his own juſtification, or implied a cenſure on the conduct of his ſuperiors. Whatever uſe might have been made of this letter, while it remained a ſecret to the public, we ſhall not pretend to explain: but ſure it is, that on the 16th day of June, Sir Edward Hawke and admiral Saunders ſailed from Spithead to Gibraltar, to ſuperſede the admirals Byng and Weſt, in their commands of the Mediterranean ſquadron; and Mr. Byng's letter was not publiſhed till the twenty-ſixth day of the ſame month: when it appeared, it produced all the effect which that gentleman's bittereſt enemies could have deſired. The populace took fire like a train of combuſtibles, and broke out in ſuch a clamour of rage againſt the devoted admiral, as could not have been exceeded, if he had loſt the whole navy of England, and left the coaſts of the kingdom naked to invaſion. In a word, he was devoted as the ſcape-goat of the m——y, to whoſe miſconduct the loſs of that important fortreſs was undoubtedly owing. Byng's miſcarriage was thrown out like a barrel to the whale, in order to engage the attention of the people, that it might not be attracted by the real cauſe of the national misfor-

n order to keep up the flame which had been againſt the admiral, recourſe was had to the rtifices. Agents were employed to vilify his n all public places of vulgar reſort; and mobs red at different parts of the capital to hang n him in effigy.

two officers who ſucceeded to his command in diterranean were accompanied by the lord y, whom his majeſty had appointed to ſuper- neral Fowke in the government of Gibraltar; tleman having incurred the diſpleaſure of the for not having underſtood an order which ntelligible. Directions were diſpatched to Sir Hawke, that Byng ſhould be ſent home under and an order to the ſame purpoſe was lodged port in the kingdom. He was accompanied Weſt, general Fowke, and ſeveral other offi- ho were alſo recalled in conſequence of having ed to the council of war, which we have men- bove. When they arrived in England, Mr. et with ſuch a reception from his majeſty as ught due to his extraordinary merit; but Mr.

was ſhot on board the Monarque at Portſmouth, pitied by all the diſpaſſionate part of the nation.

The loſs of Minorca was ſeverely felt in England, as a national diſgrace; but, inſtead of producing dejection and deſpondence, it excited an univerſal reſentment, not only againſt Mr. Byng, who had retreated from the French ſquadron, but alſo in reproach of the adminiſtration.

Sir Edward Hawke, being diſappointed in his hope of encountering la Galiſſoniere, and relieving the Engliſh garriſon of St. Philip's, at leaſt aſſerted the empire of Great Britain in the Mediterranean, by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up their ſquadron in the harbour of Toulon. Underſtanding that the Auſtrian government at Leghorn had detained an Engliſh privateer, and impriſoned the captain, on pretence that he had violated the neutrality of the port; he detached two ſhips of war to inſiſt, in a peremptory manner, on the releaſe of the ſhip, effects, crew, and captain: and they thought proper to comply with his demand, even without waiting for orders from Vienna. The perſon in whoſe behalf the admiral thus interpoſed, was one Fortunatus Wright, a native of Liverpool; who, though a ſtranger to a ſea-life, had, in the laſt war, equipped a privateer, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in ſuch a manner, by his uncommon vigilance and valour, that, if he had been indulged with a command ſuitable to his genius, he would have deſerved an honourable place in the annals of the navy. An uncommon exertion of ſpirit was the occaſion of his being detained at this juncture. While he lay at anchor in the harbour of Leghorn, commander of the St. George privateer of Liverpool, a ſmall ſhip of twelve guns and eighty men; a large French xebeque, mounted with ſixteen cannon, and nearly three times the number of his complement, choſe her ſtation in view of the harbour, in order to interrupt the Britiſh commerce. The gallant Wright could not endure this inſult:

anding the enemy's ſuperiority in metal and of men, he weighed anchor, hoiſted his ſails, him within ſight of the ſhore, and after a very diſpute, in which the captain, lieutenant, ve threeſcore of the men belonging to the were killed on the ſpot, he obliged them to , and returned to the harbour in triumph. ve corſair would, no doubt, have ſignalized y many other exploits, had not he, in the een overtaken by a dreadful ſtorm, in which foundering, he and all his crew periſhed.

lward Hawke, having ſcoured the Mediter- and inſulted the enemy's ports, returned homeward-bound trade to Gibraltar; from about the latter end of the year, he ſet ſail and with part of his ſquadron, leaving the at bay for the protection of our commerce.

ction of great importance diſtinguiſhed the nſactions of this year on the ſide of Ame- the beginning of June, captain Spry, who ded a ſmall ſquadron, cruiſing off Louiſbourg,

profecuted their operations, no longer as auxiliaries to the princes of the country, but as principals and rivals, both in arms and commerce. Major Laurence, who now enjoyed the chief command of the Engliſh forces, obtained divers advantages over the enemy; when the progreſs of his arms was interrupted by an unfortunate event at Calcutta, the cauſe of which is not eaſily explained. Surajah Doula, viceroy of Bengal, Bakar, and Orixa, taking umbrage at the refuſal of certain duties, to which he had laid claim, being particularly incenſed at the Engliſh governor of Calcutta, for having granted protection to one of his ſubjects, whom he had outlawed; and, moreover, irritated by other practices of the company, which we cannot pretend to unfold, levied a numerous army, and marching to Calcutta, inveſted the place, which was then in no poſture of defence. The governor, intimidated by the number and power of the enemy, abandoned the fort; and the defence of the place devolved to Mr. Holwell the ſecond in command, who, with the aſſiſtance of a few gallant officers, and a very feeble garriſon, maintained it with uncommon courage and reſolution, againſt ſeveral attacks, until he was over-powered by numbers, and the enemy had forced their way into the caſtle. He was then obliged to ſubmit; and the ſuba, or viceroy, promiſed, on the word of a ſoldier, that no injury ſhould be done to him or his garriſon. Nevertheleſs, they were all driven, to the number of 146 perſons of both ſexes, into a place, called the Black-hole priſon, a cube of about 18 feet, walled up to the eaſtward and ſouthward, the only quarters from which they could expect the leaſt refreſhing air, and open to the weſtward by two windows ſtrongly barred with iron, through which there was no perceptible circulation.

The humane reader will conceive with horror the miſerable ſituation to which they muſt have been reduced, when thus ſtewed up in a cloſe ſultry night, under

h a climate as that of Bengal. In the morn-
uba being informed that the greater part of
ners were ſuffocated, enquired if the chief
; and being anſwered in the affirmative,
rder for their immediate releaſe, when no
23 ſurvived of 146 who had entered alive.
reduction of Calcutta, the Engliſh Eaſt In-
any's affairs were ſo much embroiled in that
e world, that perhaps nothing could have
them but the interpoſition of a national force
good fortune of a Clive; whoſe enterprizes
ys crowned with ſucceſs. In conſequence
mpany's repreſentations to the government,
quadron of large ſhips was ſent to the Eaſt
nder the command of admiral Watſon; and
rſe of this year arrived at Fort St. David's.
rnor of that fortreſs having received intelli-
at Tullagee Angria, a piratical prince in
bourhood of Bombay, was on the eve of
g a treaty with the nation of the Marahattas,
ght prove prejudicial to the intereſts of the
mpany; a reſolution was taken to drive him

manded by colonel Clive, he ſailed on the 7th day of February, and found in the neighbourhood of Geriah the Marahatta fleet, lying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land-army of horſe and foot, amounting to 7 or 8000 men, commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one ſmall fort, and was actually treating about the ſurrender of Geriah. Angria himſelf had quitted the place; but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being ſummoned to ſurrender by a meſſage from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the laſt extremity. In conſequence of this refuſal, the whole Engliſh fleet, in two diviſions, ſailed into the harbour; and a ſhell being thrown into one of Angria's armed veſſels, ſet her on fire, and the flames communicating to the reſt, they were all deſtroyed: the fort was ſet on fire by another ſhell; and as the magazine of the fort afterward blew up, the governor was at length obliged to ſubmit. In this place, which was reduced with a very inconſiderable loſs, the conquerors found above 200 cannon, ſix braſs mortars, a large quantity of ammunition; with money and effects to the value of 130,000 pounds. The fleet which was deſtroyed, conſiſted of eight grabs, one ſhip finiſhed, two upon the ſtocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the priſoners, the admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, toward whom he demeaned himſelf with great humanity.

The admiral and Mr. Clive ſailed back to Madraſs in triumph, and there another plan was formed for reſtoring the company's affairs upon the Ganges; for recovering Calcutta, and taking vengeance on the cruel viceroy of Bengal: all which was happily executed.

In the courſe of the year 1756, the clamorous voice of diſſatisfaction had been raiſed by a ſeries of diſappointments and miſcarriages, which were imputed to want of intelligence, ſagacity, and vigour in the adminiſtration:

l the proſpect of their acquieſcing in a con-
ar brought them ſtill farther in contempt
tation with the body of the people. In or-
nciliate the good-will of thoſe whom their
had diſobliged, to acquire a freſh ſtock of
th their fellow ſubjects, and remove from
ſhoulders part of what future cenſure might
hey, in 1757, admitted into a ſhare of the
ation a certain ſet of gentlemen, remarkable
talents and popularity, headed by Mr. Pitt
Legge, the two moſt illuſtrious patriots of
itain, alike diſtinguiſhed and admired for
conquerable ſpirit and untainted integrity.
old junto found their new aſſociates very un-
eir purpoſes. They could neither perſuade,
or intimidate them into meaſures which they
repugnant to the true intereſt of their coun-
y were accordingly ſoon after diſplaced.

was intended as a diſgrace to Mr. Pitt and
ge, turned out one of the moſt ſhining cir-
es of their character. The whole nation
o riſe up, as one man, in the vindication of

and misfortunes. Accordingly his majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to redeliver the ſeals to Mr. Pitt, appointing him ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department, on the 29th day of June; and five days after, the office of chancellor of the exchequer was reſtored to Mr. Legge: promotions that afforded univerſal ſatisfaction.

The accumulated loſſes and diſappointments of the preceding year, made it abſolutely neceſſary to retrieve the credit of the Britiſh arms and councils, by ſome vigorous and ſpirited enterprize. A powerful fleet was ordered to be got in readineſs to put to ſea on the ſhorteſt notice, and ten regiments of foot were marched to the Iſle of Wight. The naval armament, conſiſting of 18 ſhips of the line, beſide frigates, fire-ſhips, bomb-ketches, and tranſports, was put under the command of Sir Edward Hawke, an officer, whoſe faithful ſervices recommended him, above all others, to this command. Sir John Mordaunt was preferred to take the command of the land-forces; and both ſtrictly enjoined to act with the utmoſt unanimity and harmony.

Europe beheld with aſtoniſhment theſe mighty preparations. The deſtination of the armament was wrapped in the moſt profound ſecrecy: it exerciſed the penetration of politicians, and filled France with very ſerious alarms. Various were the impediments which obſtructed the embarkation of the troops for ſeveral weeks, while they expreſſed an eager impatience to ſignalize themſelves againſt the enemies of the liberties of Europe: but the ſuperſtitious drew unfavourable preſages from the dilatorineſs of the embarkation.

At laſt the tranſports arrived, the troops were put on board with all expedition, and the fleet got under ſail on the 8th day of September, attended with the prayers of every man warmed with the love of his country, and ſolicitous for her honour. The public, big with expectation, dubious where the ſtroke would fall, but confident of its ſucceſs, were impatient for

rom the fleet; but it was not till the 14th, n the troops on board began to conjecture ſcent was meditated on the coaſt of France hfort, or Rochelle. But though ſome diſ- were made toward a diſembarkation, no ere landed, except on the little iſland of Aix, in the mouth of the river Charente, leading chfort. After a parade of deſtroying the for- s here, this grand fleet returned to England. s the iſſue of an expedition that raiſed the on of all Europe, threw the coaſts of France utmoſt confuſion, and coſt the people of Eng- e leſs than a million of money.

leet was no ſooner returned than the whole as in a ferment. Certain it was, that blame l ſomewhere, and the m——y reſolved to emſelves, and fix the accuſation, by requeſt- najeſty to appoint a board of officers of cha- d ability to enquire into the cauſes of the arriage. This alone was what could ap- e public clamours, and afford general ſatis- Sir John Mordaunt was alſo tried, by his

admiral had on board 6200 effective men, excluſive of officers, under the command of general Hopſon, aſſiſted by lord Charles Hay. In May, admiral Oſborne, forced back to Plymouth with his ſquadron by ſtreſs of weather, ſet ſail to the Mediterranean; as did two ſhips of war ſent to convoy the American trade.

In the mean time the privateers fitted out by private merchants, and ſocieties, greatly annoyed the French commerce. The Antigallican, a private ſhip of war, equipped by a ſociety of gentlemen who aſſumed that name, took the Duke de Penthievre Indiaman off the port of Corunna, and carried her into Cadiz. The prize was eſtimated worth 200,000 pounds; and immediate application was made by France to the court of Spain for reſtitution, as the French Eaſt India company aſſerted, it was taken within ſhot of a neutral port. The Penthievre was wreſted out of the hands of the captors, detained as a depoſit, with ſealed hatches, and a Spaniſh guard on board, till the claims of both parties could be examined; and at laſt was adjudged to be an illegal capture, and reſtored to the French. Beſide the ſucceſs which attended a great number of other privateers, the lords of the admiralty publiſhed a liſt of above thirty ſhips of war and privateers taken from the enemy, in the ſpace of four months, by the Engliſh ſloops and men of war; excluſive of the Duke de Aquitaine Indiaman, now fitted out as a ſhip of war; the Pondicherry Indiaman, valued at 160,000 pounds; and above ſix privateers, which laſt were brought into port by the diligent and brave captain Lockhart, and for which he was honoured with a variety of preſents of plate by ſeveral corporations. This turn of good fortune was not, however, without ſome retribution on the ſide of the enemy, who, out of 21 ſhips, homeward-bound from Carolina, made prize of 19; whence the merchants ſuſtained conſiderable damage,

eat quantity of valuable commodities, indigo
cular, was loſt to this country.

operations at ſea, during the courſe of the
57, either in Europe or America, were far
ing deciſive or important. The commerce of
ritain ſuſtained conſiderable damage from the
and ſucceſs of French privateers. The Green-
ip of war of 50 guns, and a frigate of 20,
o the hands of the enemy, together with a
nſiderable number of trading veſſels. On the
nd, the Engliſh cruiſers and privateers acquit-
nſelves with equal vigilance and valour. The
Aquitaine, of 50 guns, was taken; the Aqui-
nearly the ſame force, was driven on ſhore
troyed. A French frigate, of 26 guns, cal-
Emeraude, was taken by a ſhip of inferior
nder the command of captain Gilchriſt, a gal-
cer. All the ſea-officers ſeemed to be ani-
with a noble emulation, to diſtinguiſh them-
n the ſervice of their country; and the ſpirit
ed even to the captains of privateers, who,
of imitating the former commanders of that

cannon, with 360 men. Their firſt ſtep was to attack the prize, which was eaſily retaken; then the two ſhips bore down upon the Terrible, which maintained ſuch a furious engagement againſt both, as can hardly be paralleled in the annals of Britain. The French commander and his ſecond were killed, with two-thirds of his company; but the gallant captain Death, with the greater part of his officers, and almoſt his whole crew, having met with the ſame fate, his ſhip was boarded by the enemy, who found no more than 26 perſons alive, 16 of whom were mutilated by the loſs of legs or arms, and the other 10 grievouſly wounded. The ſhip itſelf was ſo ſhattered that it could ſcarcely be kept above water; and the whole exhibited a ſcene of blood, horror, and deſolation. The victor itſelf lay like a wreck on the ſurface; and in this condition made ſhift, with great difficulty, to tow the Terrible into St. Malo, where ſhe was not beheld without aſtoniſhment and terror. This adventure was no ſooner known in England, than a liberal ſubſcription was raiſed for the ſupport of Death's * widow, and that part of the crew which ſurvived the engagement.

In this, and every ſea-rencounter that happened within the preſent year, the ſuperiority in ſkill and reſolution, was aſcertained to the Britiſh mariners: for even when they fought againſt great odds, their courage was generally crowned with ſucceſs. In the month of November, captain Lockhart, a young gentleman, who had already rendered himſelf a terror to the enemy, as commander of a ſmall frigate, now added conſiderably to his reputation, by reducing the Melampe, a French privateer of Bayonne, greatly ſuperior to his ſhip, in men and metal; and

* There was a ſtrange combination of names belonging to this privateer: the *Terrible*, equipped at *Execution-Dock*, commanded by captain *Death*, whoſe lieutenant was called *Devil*, and he had one *Ghoſt* for his ſurgeon. It may be added, that it was taken by the *Vengeance*.

her French adventurer, called the Countess
mont. A third large privateer of Bayonne
en by captain Saumarez, of the Antelope.
d, the narrow ſeas were ſo well guarded, that
e time ſcarce a French ſhip durſt appear in
liſh channel, which the Britiſh traders navi-
thout moleſtation. The Britiſh cruiſers kept
luring all the ſeverity of the winter, in order
t the commerce of the kingdom, and annoy
he enemy. They exerted themſelves with
vity, and their vigilance was attended with
teſs, that the trade of France was almoſt totally
hed. A very gallant exploit was atchieved
aptain Bray, commander of the Adventurer,
armed veſſel in the government's ſervice:
n with the Machault, a large privateer of
, near Dungeneſs, he ran her aboard, faſtened
ſprit to his capſtan, and after a warm engage-
ompelled her commander to ſubmit. A
frigate, of 36 guns, was taken by captain
in a new fireſhip of inferior force. Divers
s of the enemy were ſunk, burned, or taken:

great number of merchant-ſhips then lying at the Cape, bound for Europe; he took every precaution which he thought neceſſary to inſure ſucceſs. He weighed anchor and ſtood out to ſea, having under his command four large ſhips of the line, and three ſtout frigates. They were no ſooner perceived advancing, than capain Forreſt held a ſhort council with his two captains. "Gentlemen, (ſaid he) you know our own ſtrength, and ſee that of the enemy: ſhall we give them battle?" They replying in the affirmative, he added, "Then fight them we will; there is no time to be loſt: return to your ſhips, and get them ready for engaging." After this laconic conſultation among theſe three gallant officers, they bore down upon the French ſquadron without further heſitation, and between three and four in the afternoon the action began with great impetuoſity. The enemy exerted themſelves with uncommon ſpirit, conſcious that their honour was peculiarly at ſtake, and that they fought in ſight, as it were, of their own coaſt, which was lined with people expecting to ſee them return in triumph. But notwithſtanding all their endeavours, their commodore, after having ſuſtained a ſevere engagement that laſted two hours and a half, found his ſhip in ſuch a ſhattered condition, that he made ſignal for one of his frigates to come and tow him out of the line. His example was followed by the reſt of his ſquadron, which, with the favour of the land-breeze and the approach of night, made ſhift to accompliſh their eſcape from the three Britiſh ſhips, that were too much diſabled in their maſts and rigging to proſecute their victory. They were ſo much damaged, that, being unable to keep the ſea, they returned to Jamaica; and the French commodore ſeized the opportunity of ſailing with a convoy for Europe.

The courage of captain Forreſt was not more conſpicuous in his engagement with the French ſquadron near Cape Francois, than his conduct and ſagacity in

ient adventure near Port au Prince, a Freneh
ſituated at the bottom of a bay on the weſt-
of Hiſpaniola. After Mr. de Kerſin had taken
ture from Cape François for Europe, cap-
reſt was commanded by admiral Cotes to
f the iſland of Gonave for two days only, en-
im to return at the expiration of the time,
n the ſquadron at Cape Nicholas. Accord-
ptain Forreſt, in the Auguſta, proceeded up
between the iſland Gonave and Hiſpaniola,
ew to execute a plan which he had himſelf
. Next day in the afternoon, though he
two ſloops, he forbore chaſing, that he
t riſque a diſcovery: for the ſame purpoſe
d Dutch colours, and diſguiſed his ſhip with
s. At five in the afternoon, he diſcovered
of ſhips ſteering to the weſtward, and hauled
m to avoid ſuſpicion; but at the approach of
ve chace with all the ſail he could carry.
en, he perceived two ſail, one of which fired
nd the other made the beſt of her way for
another harbour in the bay. At this pe-

by a well-conducted ſtratagem, a whole fleet of nine ſail were taken by a ſingle ſhip in the neighbourhood of four or five harbours, in any one of which they would have found immediate ſhelter and ſecurity.

The miniſtry having determined, in 1758, to make vigorous efforts againſt the enemy in North America, admiral Boſcawen was veſted with the command of the fleet deſtined for that ſervice, and ſailed from St. Helen's on February, when the Invincible of 74 guns, one of his beſt ſhips, run aground and periſhed.

In the courſe of the ſucceeding month, Sir Edward Hawke ſteered into the bay of Biſcay with another ſquadron, in order to intercept any ſupplies from France deſigned for Cape-Breton or Canada; and about the ſame time, the town of Emden, belonging to his Pruſſian majeſty, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy, was ſuddenly retrieved by the conduct of commodore Holmes, ſtationed on that coaſt. Admiral Oſborne, while he cruiſed between Cape de Gatt and Carthagena, on the coaſt of Spain, fell in with a French ſquadron, commanded by the marquis du Queſne, conſiſting of four ſhips; namely, the Foudroyant of 80 guns, the Orphée of 64, the Oriflamme of 50, and the Pleiade frigate of 24, in their paſſage from Toulon to reinforce M. de la Clue, who had for ſome time been blocked up by admiral Oſborne in the harbour of Carthagena. The enemy no ſooner perceived the Engliſh ſquadron than they diſperſed, and ſteered different courſes: Mr. Oſborne detached divers ſhips in purſuit of each, while he himſelf, with the body of his fleet, ſtood off for the bay of Carthagena, to watch the motions of the French ſquadron which there lay at anchor. About ſeven in the evening, the Orphée ſtruck to captain Storr in the Revenge. The Monmouth of 64 guns, commanded by captain Gardener, engaged the Foudroyant, one of the largeſt ſhips in the French navy, under the command of the marquis du Queſne. The

as maintained with great fury on both ſides; gallant captain Gardener loſt his life: never- he fight was continued with unabating vigour eutenant Mr. Carkett, and the Foudroyant in ſuch a manner, that her commander ſtruck s the other Engliſh ſhips, the Swiftſure and npton-court, appeared. This mortifying ſtep, , he did not take until he ſaw his ſhip lie reck upon the water, and the decks covered rnage. The Oriflamme was driven on ſhore e caſtle of Aiglos, by the ſhips Montague harque, commanded by the captains Rowley ntague, who could not compleat their deſtruc- hout violating the neutrality of Spain. As Pleiade frigate, ſhe made her eſcape.

was a ſevere ſtroke upon the enemy, who not t two of their capital ſhips, but ſaw them the navy of Great Britain; and the diſaſter e followed by another, which they could not ling with equal ſenſibility of mortification and

In the beginning of April, Sir Edward diſcovered off the iſle of Aix a French fleet

water rendered this ſcheme impracticable. In the mean time, the French threw overboard their cannon, ſtores, and ballaſt; and the boats and launches from Rochefort, were employed in carrying out warps to drag their ſhips through the ſoft mud, as ſoon as they ſhould be waterborne by the flowing tide. By theſe means, their large ſhips of war, and many of their tranſports, eſcaped into the river Charente; but their loading was loſt, and the end of their equipment totally defeated. Another convoy of merchant-ſhips, under the protection of three frigates, Sir Edward Hawke, a few days before, had chaced into the harbour of St. Martin's, on the iſle of Rhé, where they ſtill remained, waiting an opportunity for hazarding a ſecond departure: a third, conſiſting of twelve ſail, bound from Bourdeaux to Quebec, under convoy of a frigate and armed veſſel, was encountered at ſea by one Britiſh ſhip of the line and two fireſhips, which took the frigate and armed veſſel; and two of the convoy afterward met with the ſame fate: but this advantage was over-balanced by the loſs of captain James Hume, commander of the Pluto fireſhip, a brave accompliſhed officer, in an unequal combat with the enemy: and by the unfortunate burning of admiral Broderick's ſhip, the Prince George of 80 guns, which happened in his paſſage to the Mediterranean.

On the 29th day of May, the Raiſonable, a French ſhip of the line, mounted with 64 cannon, having on board 630 men, commanded by the prince de Mombazon chevalier de Rohan, was, in her paſſage from Port l'Orient to Breſt, attacked by captain Dennis in the Dorſetſhire of 70 guns; and taken after an obſtinate engagement, in which 160 men of the prince's complement were killed or wounded, and he ſuſtained great damage in his hull, ſails and rigging.

The king of Great Britain, being determined to renew his attempt upon the coaſt of France, ordered a formidable armament to be equipped for that pur-

poſe:

wo powerful ſquadrons by ſea were deſtined
ervices of this expedition: the firſt, conſiſt-
even great ſhips, was commanded by Lord
nd Sir Edward Hawke; the other, compoſed
ſhips of the line, ſeven frigates, ſix ſloops,
ips, two bombs, ten cutters, twenty tenders,
ſhips, and one hundred tranſports, under the
of commodore Howe. A body of troops,
of ſixteen regiments, nine troops of light-
nd ſix thouſand marines, was aſſembled for
ution of this deſign, and embarked under
mand of the duke of Marlborough, aſſiſted
George Sackville. The troops, having for
e been encamped upon the Iſle of Wight,
barked in the latter end of May, and the two
ed in the beginning of June for the coaſt of
, leaving the people of England fluſhed with
ſt hopes of victory and conqueſt.

wo fleets parted at ſea: lord Anſon with his
proceeded to the bay of Biſcay, in order to
e motions of the enemy's ſhips, and harraſs
igation; while commodore Howe, with the

under the cannon of the place; which, however, they could not pretend to beſiege in form. His grace, having received repeated advices that the enemy were buſily employed in aſſembling forces to march againſt him, returned to Cancalle; where Mr. Howe had made ſuch a maſterly diſpoſition of the boats and tranſports, that the reimbarkation of the troops was performed with ſurpriſing eaſe and expedition.

The Britiſh forces being reimbarked, the fleet was detained by contrary winds in the bay of Cancalle for ſeveral days; during which a deſign ſeems to have been formed for attacking Granville, and afterward for landing at Havre de Grace, and at Cherbourg: neither of which took effect, from the tempeſtuouſneſs of the weather. The fleet therefore ſteered for the Iſle of Wight, and anchored at St. Helen's.

Such was the iſſue of an enterprize atchieved with conſiderable ſucceſs, if we conſider the damage done to the enemy's ſhipping, and the other objects which the miniſtry had in view; namely, to ſecure the navigation of the channel, and make a diverſion in favour of our German allies, by alarming the French king, and obliging him to employ a great number of troops to defend his coaſt from inſult and invaſion: but whether ſuch a mighty armament was neceſſary for the accompliſhment of theſe petty aims, is left to the reader's own reflection.

The deſigns upon the coaſt of France, though interrupted by tempeſtuous weather, were not as yet laid aſide for the whole ſeaſon: but, in the mean time, the troops were diſembarked on the Iſle of Wight. The duke of Marlborough and lord George Sackville being appointed to conduct this Britiſh corps upon the continent, the command of the marine expeditions devolved to lieutenant-general Bligh, an old experienced officer, who had ſerved with reputation; and his royal highneſs prince Edward, afterward created Duke of York, entered as a volunteer

with

nmodore Howe, in order to learn the rudi-
f the ſea-ſervice.

thing being prepared for the ſecond expe-
he fleet ſailed from St. Helen's on the firſt of
, and after a tedious paſſage, anchored on the
he bay of Cherbourg. Here, though they
n oppoſition, the troops made good their land-
o miles from the town; the French retired,
Engliſh forces marching to Cherbourg, found
oned; and the gates being open, entered it
oppoſition. The next morning, the place
econnoitred, the general determined to de-
without delay, all the forts and the baſon;
execution of this deſign was left to the engi-
ſiſted by the officers of the fleet and artillery.
ums of money had been expended upon the
and baſon of Cherbourg, which at one time
ſidered by the French court as an object of
nportance, from its ſituation reſpecting the
ine, as well as the oppoſite coaſt of England;
he works were left unfiniſhed, in all appear-
e plan had grown into diſreputation. While

town of St. Malo, where they deſtroyed above 15 ſmall veſſels. But St. Malo being properly ſurveyed, appeared to be above inſult, either from the land-forces or the ſhipping. The deſign againſt St. Malo was therefore dropped; but the general being unwilling to reimbark without having taken ſome ſtep for the further annoyance of the enemy, reſolved to penetrate into the country; conducting his motions, however, ſo as to be near the fleet, which had, by this time, quitted the bay of St. Lunaire, where it could not ride with any ſafety, and anchored in the bay of St. Cas, about three leagues to the weſtward.

General Bligh, with his little army, marched to Guildo, at the diſtance of nine miles, which he reached in the evening. Next morning he proceeded to the village of Matignon, where, after ſome ſmart ſkirmiſhing, the French piquets appeared, drawn up in order, to the number of two battalions; but having ſuſtained a few ſhot from the Engliſh field-pieces, and ſeeing the grenadiers advance, they ſuddenly diſperſed. General Bligh continuing his route through the village, encamped in the open ground about three miles from the bay of St. Cas, which was this day reconnoitred for reimbarkation: for he now received undoubted intelligence, that the duke d'Aiguillon had advanced from Breſt to Lambale, within ſix miles of the Engliſh camp, at the head of twelve regular battalions, ſix ſquadrons, two regiments of militia, eight mortars, and ten pieces of cannon. The bay of St. Cas was covered by an intrenchment which the enemy had thrown up, to prevent or oppoſe any diſembarkation; and on the outſide of this work, there was a range of ſand-hills extending along ſhore, which could have ſerved as a cover to the enemy, from whence they might have annoyed the troops in reimbarking: for this reaſon, a propoſal was made to the general, that the forces ſhould be reimbarked from a fair open beach on the left, between

St. Cas and Guildo; but this advice was re-
and, indeed, the ſubſequent operations of the
voured ſtrongly of blind ſecurity and raſh pre-
on.

the troops decamped in the night without
n all probability they would have arrived at
ch before the French had received the leaſt
ence of their motion: but inſtead of this cau-
anner of proceeding, the drums were beaten
o'clock in the morning, as if with intention to
otice to the enemy, who forthwith repeated
e ſignal. The troops were in motion before
and though the length of the march did not
three miles, the halts and interruptions were
erous and frequent, that they did not arrive
beach of St. Cas till nine. Then the embar-
was begun, and might have been happily finiſh-
l the tranſports lain near the ſhore, and re-
the men as faſt as the boats could have con-
hem on board without diſtinction; but many
de at a conſiderable diſtance, and every boat
the men on board the reſpective tranſports to

the French troops, among whom the ſhot and ſhells from the frigates and ketches had done great execution.

The whole ſtrength of Great Britain, during the campaign of 1758, was not exhauſted in petty deſcents on the coaſt of France. The continent of America was the great theatre on which her chief vigour was diſplayed; nor did ſhe fail to exert herſelf in ſucceſsful efforts againſt the French ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa: there, a ſmall ſquadron without much trouble, took poſſeſſion of Fort Louis and the town of Senegal. But the attempt on Goree miſcarried; though the failure was not attended with any great loſs. This ſettlement was however taken afterward by a ſmall ſquadron under commodore Keppel, after a warm but ſhort diſpute.

Scenes of ſtill greater importance were acted in North America, where, excluſive of the fleet and marines, the government had aſſembled about 50,000 men, including 22,000 regular troops. About 12,000 of theſe were deſtined to undertake the ſiege of Louiſbourg, on the iſland of Cape Breton. The reduction of Louiſbourg, being on object of immediate conſideration, was undertaken with all poſſible diſpatch. Major-general Amherſt, being joined by admiral Boſcawen, with the fleet and forces from England, the whole armament, conſiſting of 157 ſail, took their departure from the harbour of Halifax, in Nova Scotia; and on the 2d of June part of the tranſports anchored in the bay of Gabarus, about 7 miles to the weſtward of Louiſbourg. The garriſon of this place, commanded by the chevalier Drucour, conſiſted of 2500 regular troops, 300 militia, formed of the burghers; and toward the end of the ſiege, they were reinforced by 350 Canadians, including 60 Indians. The harbour was ſecured by ſix ſhips of the line, and five frigates, three of which the enemy ſunk acroſs the harbour's mouth, in order to render it inacceſſible to the Engliſh ſhipping. The gover-

nor

aken all the precautions in his power to pre-
nding, by eſtabliſhing a chain of poſts along
acceſſible parts of the beach: but there
ne intermediate places which could not be
ſecured, and in one of theſe the Engliſh
ere diſembarked; on which occaſion briga-
fe diſtinguiſhed himſelf greatly.

anding was not effected, however, without
ate oppoſition: and the ſtores, with the ar-
eing brought on ſhore, the town of Louiſ-
s formally inveſted. The difficulty of land-
and implements in boiſterous weather, and
e of the ground, which, being marſhy, was
the conveyance of heavy cannon, retarded
tions of the ſiege; and Mr. Amherſt made
oaches with great circumſpection. A very
e, well directed, was maintained againſt the
and their work, from the town, the iſland
and the ſhips in the harbour; and divers
re made, though without much effect. Be-
regular approaches to the town, conducted
gineers, under the immediate command and

deſtroyed, and divers practicable breaches effected, the governor was conſtrained to ſubmit.

Thus, at the expence of about 400 men killed or wounded, the Engliſh obtained poſſeſſion of the important iſland of Cape Breton, and the ſtrong town of Louiſbourg; in which the victors found 221 pieces of cannon, 18 mortars, and a conſiderable quantity of ſtores and ammunition. The loſs of Louiſbourg was the more ſeverely felt by the French king, as it had been attended with the deſtruction of ſo many conſiderable ſhips.

In the Eaſt Indies the tranſactions of the war were chequered with a variety of ſucceſs; but, on the whole, the deſigns of the enemy were entirely defeated. The French king had ſent a conſiderable reinforcement to the Eaſt Indies, under the command of general Lally, with ſuch a number of ſhips as rendered the ſquadron of Mr. d'Apché ſuperior to that of admiral Pocock; who ſucceeded after the death of admiral Watſon, to the command of the Engliſh ſquadron, ſtationed on the coaſt of Coromandel; which, in the beginning of this year, was reinforced from England with ſeveral ſhips, under the direction of commodore Stevens. Immediately after this junction, admiral Pocock, who had already ſignalized himſelf by his courage and conduct, ſailed to intercept the French ſquadron, of which he had received intelligence. In two days he deſcried in the road of Fort St. David the enemy's fleet, conſiſting of nine ſhips; which immediately ſtood out to ſea, and formed the line of battle a-head. The admiral took the ſame precaution, and, bearing down upon Mr. d'Apché, the engagement began about three in the afternoon. The French commodore, having ſuſtained a warm action for about four hours, bore away with his whole fleet; and being joined by two ſhips, formed a line of battle again to leeward. Admiral Pocock's own ſhip, and ſome others, being greatly damaged in their maſts and rigging, two of his cap-

ving miſbehaved in the action, and night
on, he did not think it adviſeable to purſue
oſely; nevertheleſs, he followed them at a
iſtance, and maintained the weather gage, in
hould be able to renew the action in the
. However, in the morning, not the leaſt
f them appeared. Such was the iſſue of the
n between the Engliſh and French ſquadrons
aſt Indies, which, over and above the loſs
ital ſhip, diſabled and run aſhore, is ſaid to
the enemy about 500 men, whereas the Bri-
ral did not loſe one fifth part of that number.
mean time, Mr. Lally had diſembarked his
Pondicherry, and, taking the field, imme-
veſted the fort of St. David, while the ſqua-
cked it up by ſea; two Engliſh ſhips being
r in the road when the enemy arrived, their
ſeeing no poſſibility of eſcaping, ran them
, ſet them on fire, and retired with their
the fortreſs, which, however, was in a few
endered. Admiral Pocock having, to the
is power, repaired his ſhips, ſet ſail again,

gan with great impetuoſity on both ſides, but in little more than ten minutes Mr. d'Apché ſet his foreſail and bore away, his whole ſquadron following his example, and maintaining a running fight in a very irregular line. The Britiſh admiral then hoiſted the ſignal for a general chace, which the enemy perceiving, thought proper to cut away their boats, and croud with all the ſail they could carry. They eſcaped by favour of the night into the road of Pondicherry, and Mr. Pocock anchored with his ſquadron off Carical, a French ſettlement; having thus obtained an undiſputed victory, with the loſs of 30 men killed. The French fleet was ſo much damaged, that their commodore ſailed for the iſland of Bourbon, in the ſame latitude with Madagaſcar, in order to refit; thus leaving the command and ſovereignty of the Indian ſeas to the Engliſh admiral.

Previous to the more capital operations by ſea, we ſhall ſpecify the moſt remarkable captures that were made upon the enemy by ſingle ſhips of war, during the courſe of the ſummer and autumn, 1759. A French privateer, belonging to Granville, called the Marquis de Marigny, of 20 guns and 200 men, was taken by captain Parker, of the Montague; who likewiſe made prize of a ſmaller armed veſſel, from Dunkirk, of 8 cannon and 60 men. About the ſame period, captain Graves, of the Unicorn, brought in the Moras privateer of St. Malo, of 22 guns and 200 men. Two large merchant-ſhips, loaded on the French king's account, for Martinique, with ſtores for the troops on that iſland, were taken by captain Lendrick, of the Brilliant. Captain Hood, of the Veſtal, belonging to a ſmall ſquadron commanded by admiral Holmes, who had ſailed for the Weſt Indies in January, being advanced a conſiderable way a-head of the fleet, deſcried and gave chace to the Bellona, of 32 guns and 220 men. Captain Hood, having made a ſignal to the admiral, continued the chace until he advanced within half muſket-ſhot of the

and then poured in a broadſide, which was iately retorted. The engagement was main- with great vigour on both ſides, for the ſpace hours; at the expiration of which, the Bel- ruck, after having loſt all her maſts and rig- with about 40 men killed in the action: nor victor in a much better condition. The Bel- d ſailed in January from the iſland of Marti- along with the Floriſſant, and another French from which ſhe had been ſeparated in the .

ediately after this exploit, captain Elliot, Æolus frigate, accompanied by the Iſis, prize of French ſhip, the Mignonne, of 20 nd 140 men; one of four frigates employed nvoy to a large fleet of merchant-ſhips, near nd of Rhée.

re month of March, the Engliſh frigates the mpton and Melampe, commanded by the s Gilchriſt and Hotham, being at ſea to the ard on a cruiſe, fell in with the Danae, of non, and 330 men, which was engaged by

in order to give him a warm reception. He closed with the sternmost ship, which sustained his fire about an hour: then the other three bearing away, she struck her colours, and was conducted to Lisbon. She proved to be the Duc de Chartres, pierced for 60 cannon, though at that time carrying no more than 24, with 300 men. She belonged, with the other three that escaped, to the French East India company, was loaded with gunpowder and naval stores, and bound for Pondicherry.

In the month of May, a French frigate, called the Arethusa, of 32 guns, and well manned, submitted to two British frigates, the Venus and the Thames, commanded by the captains Harrison and Colby.

Several armed ships of the enemy, and rich prizes, were taken in the West Indies; particularly two French frigates, and two Dutch ships with French commodities, all richly laden, by some of the ships of the squadron which vice-admiral Cotes commanded in the Jamaica station. But notwithstanding the vigilance and courage of the English cruizers in those seas, the French privateers swarmed to such a degree, that, in the course of this year, they took above 200 sail of British ships, valued at 600,000 pounds sterling. This their success is the more remarkable, as by this time the island of Guadalupe was in possession of the English, and commodore Moore commanded a numerous squadron in those very latitudes.

Having taken notice of some remarkable captures that were made by single ships, we shall now proceed to describe the actions that were performed in this period by the different squadrons of Great Britain. Intelligence having been received, that the enemy meditated an invasion upon some of the British territories, and that a number of flat-bottomed boats were prepared at Havre de Grace, for the purpose of disembarking troops; rear-admiral Rodney was detached with a small squadron of ships and bombs, to

that part of the coaſt of France. He accord-
chored in the road of Havre, and made a diſ-
to execute the inſtructions he had received.
mb veſſels being placed in the narrow channel
ver leading to Honfleur, began to throw their
nd continued the bombardment for 52 hours,
intermiſſion; during which, a numerous body
ch troops was employed in throwing up en-
ents, erecting new batteries, and firing both
ſhells upon the aſſailants. The town was ſet
n ſeveral places, and burned with great fury;
the boats were overturned, and a few of
duced to aſhes, while the inhabitants forſook
e in the utmoſt conſternation: nevertheleſs,
age done to the enemy was too inconſiderable
amends for the expence of the armament,
loſs of 1900 ſhells and 1100 carcaſſes, which
pended on this expedition. Bombardments
ind are at beſt but expenſive and unprofitable
ns, and may be deemed a barbarous method
cuting war; inaſmuch as the damage falls

handled in this enterprize, returned to Gibraltar in order to refit; and M. de la Clue, commander of the ſquadron at Toulon, ſeized this opportunity of ſailing, in hope of paſſing the Streights mouth unobſerved; his fleet conſiſting of 12 large ſhips and 3 frigates. Admiral Boſcawen, who commanded 14 ſail of the line, with 2 frigates, and as many fireſhips, having refitted his ſquadron, detached 2 frigates to keep a good look-out, and give timely notice in caſe the enemy ſhould approach. On the 17th of Auguſt, in the evening, the Gibraltar frigate made a ſignal that 14 ſail appeared on the Barbary ſhore. Upon which the Engliſh admiral immediately went to ſea: at day-light he deſcried ſeven large ſhips lying to; but when the Engliſh ſquadron did not anſwer their ſignal, they diſcovered their miſtake, ſet all their ſails, and made the beſt of their way. Even now perhaps he might have eſcaped, had he not been obliged to wait for the Souveraine, which was a heavy ſailer. At noon the wind, which had blown a freſh gale, died away; and it was ſome time before his headmoſt ſhips could cloſe with the rear of the enemy; which, though greatly out-numbered, fought with uncommon bravery. The Engliſh admiral, without waiting to return the fire of the ſternmoſt, uſed all his endeavours to come with the Ocean, which Mr. de la Clue commanded in perſon; and about four o'clock in the afternoon, running athwart her hawſe, poured into her a furious broadſide: thus the engagement began with equal vigour on both ſides. This diſpute, however, was of ſhort duration; in about half an hour admiral Boſcawen's mizen-maſt and topſail yards were ſhot away; and the enemy hoiſted all the ſail they could carry. Mr. Boſcawen, having ſhifted his flag from the Namur to the Newark, joined ſome other ſhips in attacking the Centaur of 74 guns, which, being thus overpowered, was obliged to ſurrender. The Britiſh admiral purſued them all night, during which the Souveraine

rrier altered their courſe, and deſerted their
der. At day-break, Mr. de la Clue, whoſe
had been broke in the engagement, perceived
liſh ſquadron crowding all their ſails to come
him, and finding himſelf on the coaſt of
l, determined to burn his ſhips rather than
uld fall into the hands of the victors. The
was run aſhore two leagues from Lagos, near
of Almadana, the commander of which fired
ots at the Engliſh: another captain of the
ſquadron followed the example of his com-
; and both endeavoured to diſembark their
ut the ſea being rough, this proved a very
and difficult attempt. The captains of the
ire and Modeſte, inſtead of deſtroying their
nchored as near as they could to the forts
and Lagres, in hope of enjoying their pro-
but in this hope they were diſappointed.
a Clue had been landed, and the command of
an was left to the count de Carne; who hav-
ived one broadſide from the America, ſtruck
urs, and the Engliſh took poſſeſſion of this

loſs of four capital ſhips, two of which were deſtroyed, and the other two brought in triumph to England, to be numbered among the beſt bottoms of the Britiſh navy. What augmented the good fortune of the victors, was, that not one officer loſt his life in the engagement.

The court of Verſailles, in order to embarraſs the Britiſh miniſtry, and divert their attention from all external expeditions, had, in the winter, projected a plan for invading ſome part of the Britiſh dominions; and, in the beginning of the year, had actually begun to make preparations on different parts of their coaſt, for carrying this deſign into execution. Every precautionary ſtep was, however, taken to fruſtrate their intentions; but the adminiſtration wiſely placed their chief dependence upon the ſtrength of the navy; part of which was ſo divided and ſtationed, as to block up all the harbours of France, in which the enemy were known to make any naval armament of conſequence. Notwithſtanding the diſaſter of Mr. de la Clue, the French miniſtry perſiſted in their deſign: toward the execution of which, they had prepared another conſiderable fleet, at the harbours of Rochfort, Breſt, and Port-Louis, to be commanded by Mr. de Conflans, and reinforced by a conſiderable body of troops. Flat-bottomed boats, and tranſports to be uſed in this expedition, were prepared in different ports on the coaſt of France; and a ſmall ſquadron was equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of an enterpriſing adventurer called Thurot, who had, in the courſe of the preceding year, ſignalized his courage and conduct in a large privateer called the Belleiſle.

This man's name became a terror to the merchants of Great Britain; for his valour was not more remarkable in battle than his conduct in eluding the purſuit of the Britiſh cruiſers, who were ſucceſſively detached in queſt of him. The court of Verſailles was not inſenſible to his merit. He obtained a commiſſion

rom the French king, and was veſted with
mand of the ſmall armament now fitting out
rbour of Dunkirk.

Britiſh government, appriſed of all theſe par-
took ſuch meaſures to defeat the propoſed
, as muſt have conveyed a very high idea of
er of Great Britain to thoſe who conſidered,
cluſive of the force oppoſed to this deſign,
the ſame time carried on the moſt vigorous
ortant operations of war in Germany, Ame-
e Eaſt and Weſt Indies. Thurot's arma-
Dunkirk was watched by an Engliſh ſqua-
the Downs, commanded by commodore Boys;
of Havre was guarded by rear-admiral Rod-
Ir. Boſcawen had been ſtationed off Toulon;
coaſt of Vannes was ſcoured by a ſmall ſqua-
tached from Sir Edward Hawke, who had,
the whole ſummer, blocked up the harbour
, where Conflans lay with his fleet, in order
oined by the other diviſions of the armament.
different ſquadrons of the Britiſh navy were
ed by a chain of ſeparate cruiſers; ſo that

The execution of this ſcheme was, however, prevented by the vigilance of Sir Edward Hawke, who blocked up the harbour of Breſt, with a fleet of 23 capital ſhips; while another ſquadron of ſmaller ſhips and frigates, under the command of captain Duff, continued to cruiſe along the French coaſt from Port L'Orient in Bretagne to the point of St. Gilles in Poitou. At length, however, in the beginning of November, the Britiſh ſquadron were driven from the coaſt of France by ſtreſs of weather, and on the 9th day of the month anchored in Torbay. Admiral Conflans ſnatched this opportunity of ſailing from Breſt, with 21 ſail of the line and 4 frigates, in hope of being able to deſtroy the Engliſh ſquadron commanded by captain Duff, before the larger fleet could return from the coaſt of England. Sir Edward Hawke, having received intelligence that the French fleet had ſailed from Breſt, immediately ſtood to ſea, in order to purſue them; and, in the mean time, the government iſſued orders for guarding all thoſe parts of the coaſt that were thought the moſt expoſed to a deſcent.

While theſe meaſures were taken with equal vigour and deliberation, Sir Edward Hawke ſteered his courſe directly for Quiberon, on the coaſt of Bretagne, which he ſuppoſed would be the rendezvous of the French ſquadron. On the 20th of November, he fell in with them, as they were giving chace to captain Duff's ſquadron, which now joined the large fleet, after having run ſome riſque of being taken. Sir Edward Hawke, who had formed the line a-breaſt, now perceiving that the French admiral endeavoured to eſcape, threw out a ſignal for ſeven of his ſhips that were neareſt the enemy to chace, and endeavour to detain them, until they could be reinforced by the reſt of the ſquadron. Conſidering the roughneſs of the weather, the nature of the coaſt, which is in this place very hazardous, and entirely unknown to the Britiſh ſailors, it required extraordinary reſolution in the

gliſh admiral to attempt hoſtilities on this oc-
With reſpect to his ſhips of the line, he had
advantage of one in point of number, and
riority in men or metal; conſequently Mr.
lans might have hazarded a fair battle in the
, without any imputation of temerity: but
ght proper to play a more artful game, and
loſe in ſhore, with a view to draw the Eng-
dron among the ſhoals and iſlands, while he
officers, who were perfectly acquainted with
igation, could either ſtay, and take advan-
heir diſaſter, or, if hard preſſed, retire through
unknown to the Britiſh pilots.

lf an hour after two, the van of the Engliſh
gan the engagement with the rear of the ene-
the neighbourhood of Belleiſle. Every ſhip
dvanced poured in a broadſide on the ſtern-
the French, and bore down upon their van,
he rear to thoſe that came after. Sir Edward
in the Royal George of 110 guns, reſerved
n paſſing through the rear of the enemy, and
his maſter to bring him along-ſide of the

four in the afternoon, when the Formidable ſtruck her colours. The Superbe ſhared the fate of the Theſée in going to the bottom. The Heros hauled down her colours in token of ſubmiſſion, and dropped anchor; but the wind was ſo high, that no boat could be ſent to take poſſeſſion. By this time day-light began to fail, and the greater part of the French fleet eſcaped under colour of the darkneſs.

Night approaching, the wind blowing with augmented violence on a lee-ſhore, and the Britiſh ſquadron being intangled among unknown ſhoals and iſlands, Sir Edward Hawke made the ſignal for anchoring to the weſtward of the ſmall iſland Dumet; and here the fleet remained all night in a very dangerous riding, alarmed by the fury of the ſtorm, and inceſſant firing of guns of diſtreſs, without their knowing whether it proceeded from friend or enemy. The Soleil Royal had, under favour of the night, anchored alſo in the midſt of the Britiſh ſquadron; but at day-break, Mr. de Conflans ordered her cable to be cut, and ſhe drove aſhore to the weſtward of Crozie. The Engliſh admiral immediately made ſignal to the Eſſex to ſlip her cable and purſue her; but in obeying this order, ſhe ran unfortunately on a ſand-bank, called Lefour, where the Reſolution, another ſhip of the Engliſh ſquadron, was already grounded. Here they were both irrecoverably loſt, in ſpite of all the aſſiſtance that could be given: but all their men, and part of their ſtores, were ſaved, and the wrecks burnt. He likewiſe detached the Portland, Chatham, and Vengeance, to deſtroy the Soleil Royal, which was burned by her own people, before the Engliſh ſhips could approach; but they arrived time enough to reduce the Heros to aſhes on Lefour, where ſhe had been alſo ſtranded: and the Juſte, another of their great ſhips, periſhed in the mouth of the Loire.

The admiral perceiving ſeven large ſhips of the enemy riding at anchor between Point Penvas and the

th of the river Vilaine, made the ſignal to
n order to attack them; but the fury of the
creaſed to ſuch a degree, that he was obliged
n at anchor, and even ordered the top-gallant-
be ſtruck.

mean time, the French ſhips being lighten-
eir cannon, their officers took advantage of
, and a more moderate gale under the land,
the Vilaine; where they lay within half a
the entrance, protected by ſome occaſional
erected on the ſhore, and by two large fri-
ioored acroſs the mouth of the harbour.
y were effectually ſecured from any attempts
veſſels; and as for large ſhips, there was
r ſufficient to float them within fighting diſ-
the enemy.

e whole, this battle, in which a very incon-
number of lives were loſt, may be conſi-
one of the moſt perilous and important ac-
t ever happened in any war between the two
for it not only defeated the projected inva-
ich had hung menacing ſo long over the ap-

vice became ſuch a conſiderable object in the eyes of the Britiſh miniſtry, that a large fleet was maintained upon this coaſt, apparently for no other purpoſe, during a whole year; and, after all, the enemy eluded their vigilance.

A plan had been formed for improving the ſucceſs of the preceding year in North America, by carrying the Britiſh arms up the river St. Laurence, and beſieging Quebec, the capital of Canada. The armament employed againſt the French iſlands of Martinique and Guadalupe, conſtituted part of this deſign; inaſmuch as the troops embarked on that expedition were, in caſe of a miſcarriage at Martinique, intended to reinforce the Britiſh army in North America, which was juſtly conſidered as the chief ſeat of the war. Martinique was reduced to great diſtreſs by the ruin of its trade, and by want of all, even neceſſary proviſions, when the inhabitants every day expected a viſit from the Britiſh armament, whoſe progreſs we are now to relate. In November of the preceding year, captain Hugh's ſailed from St. Helen's, with eight ſail of the line, one frigate, four bomb-ketches, and a fleet of tranſports, containing land forces, under the command of major-general Hopſon. At Barbadoes they joined commodore Moore, who now aſſumed the command of the united ſquadrons, amounting to ten ſhips of the line, beſide frigates and bomb-ketches.

After an unſucceſsful attempt on Martinique, the failure of which it is not eaſy to account for, the whole armament directed their courſe to Guadalupe, another of the French Carribbee iſlands, lying 30 leagues to the weſtward. Having arrived at Baſſeterre, a council of war was held on board the commodore's ſhip; where it was reſolved to make a general attack by ſea, upon the citadel, the town, and other batteries by which it was defended. A diſpoſition being made for this purpoſe, the large ſhips took their

ſpective ſtations next morning, being the 23d
ary.
his preſent attack, all the ſea commanders be-
with extraordinary ſpirit and reſolution, parti-
the captains Leſlie, Burnet, Gayton, Jekyl,
ney, and Shuldam; who, in the hotteſt tu-
f the action, diſtinguiſhed themſelves equal-
their courage, impetuoſity, and deliberation.
ur bombs being anchored near the ſhore, be-
ply the town with ſhells and carcaſſes; ſo that
le time the houſes were in flames, the maga-
f gunpowder blew up with the moſt terrible
on, and about ten o'clock the whole place
out one general conflagration.
t day at two in the afternoon, the fleet come
anchor in the road of Baſſeterre, where they
he hulls of divers ſhips which the enemy had
ire at their approach: ſeveral ſhips turned out
leavoured to eſcape, but were intercepted and
y the Engliſh ſquadron. At five, the troops
without oppoſition, and took poſſeſſion of the
nd citadel, which they found entirely aban-

the town, and began to throw up intrenchments in the neighbourhood of a houſe where the governor had fixed his head-quarters, declaring he would maintain his ground to the laſt extremity. In the mean time, the reduction of the iſlanders on the ſide of Guadalupe appearing more and more impracticable, the general reſolved to transfer the ſeat of war to the eaſtern and more fertile part of the iſland, called Grand-Terre; which, as we have already obſerved, was defended by a ſtrong battery, called Fort Louis. In purſuance of this determination, the great ſhips were ſent round to Grand-terre, in order to reduce this fortification, which they accordingly effected on the 13th of February. After a ſevere cannonading, which laſted ſix hours, a body of marines being landed, with the highlanders, they drove the enemy from their intrenchments ſword in hand, and, taking poſſeſſion of the fort, hoiſted the Engliſh colours.

In a few days after this exploit, general Hopſon dying at Baſſe-terre, the chief command devolved to general Barrington, who reſolved to proſecute the final reduction of the iſland with vigour and diſpatch.

In the mean time, commodore Moore having received certain intelligence that Monſ. de Bompart had arrived at Martinique with a ſquadron, conſiſting of eight ſail of the line and three frigates, having on board a whole battalion of Swiſs, and ſome other troops, to reinforce the garriſons of the iſlands; he called in his cruiſers, and ſailed immediately to the bay of Dominique, an iſland to the windward, at the diſtance of nine leagues from Guadalupe; whence he could always ſail to oppoſe any deſigns which the French commander might form againſt the operations of the Britiſh armaments.

Without entering into a detail of the proceedings of the land-forces, toward a reduction of the internal parts of the iſland, which was a work of ſome time; it is ſufficient to obſerve, that the inhabitants capitulated on May 1ſt, 1759, at the very time that

derable reinforcement from Martinique had
n another part of the iſland; which on know-
this event, returned directly.

town of Baſſe-terre being reduced to a heap
, the inhabitants began to clear away the rub-
d erected occaſional ſheds, where they re-
their ſeveral occupations with that good hu-
peculiar to the French nation; and general
ton humanely indulged them with all the aſ-
in his power.

ediately after the capitulation of Guadalupe,
noned the iſlands called Santos and Deſeada
ender; and they, together with Petit-terre,
ed on the ſame terms which he had granted to
at iſland: but his propoſal was rejected by the
nts of Marigalante, which lies about three
to the ſouth-eaſt of Grand-terre, extending
s in length, 15 in breadth, flat and fertile,
orly watered, and ill-fortified. The general,
g to reduce it by force, embarked a body of
on board of tranſports, which ſailed thither

of enterprize was diſplayed. It was about the middle of February that a conſiderable ſquadron ſailed from England for Cape Breton, under the command of the admirals Saunders and Holmes: but the harbour was blocked up with ice in ſuch a manner, that they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova Scotia. From hence admiral Saunders arrived at Louiſbourg; and the troops being embarked, to the number of 8000, proceeded up the river without further delay. The operations at land were intruſted to the conduct of major-general James Wolfe, whoſe talents had ſhone with ſuch ſuperior luſtre at the ſiege of Louiſbourg; and his ſubordinates in command were the brigadiers Monckton, Townſhend, and Murray.

The armament intended for Quebec ſailed up the river St. Laurence, without having met with any interruption, or having perceived any of thoſe difficulties and perils with which it had been reported that the navigation of it was attended. Their good fortune in this particular, indeed, was owing to ſome excellent charts of the river, which had been found in veſſels taken from the enemy. About the latter end of June the land-forces were diſembarked in two diviſions upon the iſle of Orleans, ſituated a little below Quebec. General Wolfe no ſooner landed on the iſland of Orleans than he diſtributed a manifeſto among the French coloniſts, explaining the nature of the undertaking; that the hoſtilities were intended againſt the ſettlements and forces of the king of France, but not againſt the innocent inhabitants; aſſuring them of his protection while they gave him no diſturbance, which he ſhewed them muſt be ineffectual, and would only expoſe them to his reſentment. This declaration produced no immediate effect; nor, indeed, did the Canadians depend upon the ſincerity and promiſed faith of a nation, whom their prieſts had induſtriouſly repreſented as the moſt ſavage and cruel enemy on earth. Poſſeſſed of thoſe notions, which prevailed even among the better ſort, they choſe to

their habitations, and expoſe themſelves and
to certain ruin, in provoking the Engliſh by
cruel hoſtilities, rather than to be quiet, and
in the general's promiſe of protection: ſo that
olfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into
on of theſe outrages, found it neceſſary to
at ſome irregularities in the way of reta-

de Montcalm, who commanded the French
though ſuperior in number to the invaders,
iſely reſolved to depend upon the natural
of the country, which appeared almoſt inſur-
ble, and had carefully taken all his precau-
defence. The city of Quebec was ſkilfully
, ſecured with a numerous garriſon, and plen-
ſupplied with proviſion and ammunition.
lm had reinforced the troops of the colony,
d taken the field, in a very advantageous ſi-
encamped along the ſhore of Beaufort, from
r St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci;
cceſſible part being deeply intrenched. To
ke the ſiege of Quebec againſt ſuch odds and

tachment, took poſſeſſion of the weſtern point of the iſland of Orleans; and both theſe poſts were fortified, in order to anticipate the enemy, who, had they kept poſſeſſion of either, might have rendered it impoſſible for any ſhip to lie at anchor within two miles of Quebec. Beſide, the Point of Levi was within cannon-ſhot of the city, againſt which a battery of mortars and artillery was immediately erected. Montcalm, foreſeeing the effect of this expedient, detached a body of ſixteen hundred men acroſs the river, to attack and deſtroy the works before they were completed: but this detachment fell into diſorder, fired upon each other, and retired in confuſion. The battery being finiſhed, without further interruption, the cannon and mortars began to play with ſuch ſucceſs, that in a little time the upper town was conſiderably damaged, and the lower town reduced to a heap of rubbiſh.

In the mean time the fleet was expoſed to the moſt imminent danger. Immediately after the troops had been landed on the iſland of Orleans, the wind increaſed to a furious ſtorm, which blew with ſuch violence, that many tranſports ran foul of one another, and were diſabled; a number of boats and ſmall craft foundered, and divers large ſhips loſt their anchors. The enemy reſolving to take advantage of the confuſion which they imagined this diſaſter muſt have produced, prepared ſeven fireſhips, and at midnight ſent them down from Quebec among the tranſports, which lay ſo thick as to cover the whole ſurface of the river. The ſcheme, though well contrived, and ſeaſonably executed, was entirely defeated by the deliberation of the Britiſh admiral, and the dexterity of his marines, who reſolutely boarded the fireſhips, and towed them faſt a-ground; where they lay burning to the water's edge, without having done the leaſt prejudice to the Engliſh ſquadron. On the very ſame day of the ſucceeding month, they ſent

raft of fireſhips, or radeaus, which were like-
ſumed, without producing any effect.
works for the ſecurity of the hoſpital, and the
n the iſland of Orleans, being finiſhed, the
orces croſſed the north channel in boats, and
under the cover of two ſloops, encamped on
of the river Montmorenci, which divided
om the left of the enemy; and next morning
ny of rangers, poſted in a wood to cover ſome
n, were attacked by the French Indians, and
efeated: however, the neareſt troops advanc-
ulſed the Indians in their turn with conſider-
s. On the 18th day of July, the admiral, at
Wolfe's requeſt, ſent two ſhips of war, two
loops, and ſome tranſports, having troops on
up the river; and they paſſed the city of
, without having ſuſtained any damage. The
being on board of this little armament, care-
ſerved the banks on the ſide of the enemy,
ere extreamly difficult from the nature of the
; and theſe difficulties were redoubled by the
t and precaution of the French commander.

to great advantage, and every where prepared to give him a warm reception. His deſign was, firſt to reduce a detached redoubt cloſe to the water's edge; ſeemingly ſituated without gun-ſhot of the intrenchment on the hill. Should this fortification be ſupported by the enemy, he foreſaw that he ſhould be able to bring on a general engagement: on the contrary, ſhould they remain tame ſpectators of its reduction, he could afterward examine their ſituation at leiſure, and determine the place at which they could be moſt eaſily attacked. Preparations were accordingly made for ſtorming the redoubt: which was undertaken with great bravery, but the fire of the French was ſo hotly maintained, that the Engliſh were for that time obliged to give up the conteſt. Had the attack ſucceeded, the loſs of the Engliſh muſt have been very heavy, and that of the French inconſiderable; becauſe the neighbouring woods afforded them immediate ſhelter: finally, the river St. Charles ſtill remained to be paſſed, before the town could be inveſted.

Immediately after this mortifying check, in which above five hundred men, and many brave officers were loſt, the general detached brigadier Murray, with twelve hundred men, in tranſports above the town, to co-operate with rear-admiral Holmes, whom the admiral had ſent up with ſome force againſt the French ſhipping, which he hoped to deſtroy. The brigadier was likewiſe inſtructed to ſeize every opportunity of fighting the enemy's detachments, and even of provoking them to battle. In purſuance of theſe directions, he twice attempted to land on the north ſhore; but theſe attempts were unſucceſsful: the third effort was more fortunate; he made a ſudden deſcent at Chambaud, and burned a conſiderable magazine, filled with arms, cloathing, proviſion, and ammunition.

The diſaſter at the falls of Montmorenci made a deep impreſſion on the mind of general Wolfe; he

e character of the Engliſh people, raſh, im-
and capricious; elevated to exultation by
gleam of ſucceſs, dejected even to deſpon-
y the moſt inconſiderable frown of adverſe

Among thoſe who ſhared his confidence, he
n ſeen to ſigh, he was often heard to com-
nd even in the tranſports of his chagrin, de-
at he would never return without ſucceſs, to
ſed, as other unfortunate commanders had
o the cenſure and reproach of an ignorant po-

This tumult of the mind, added to the
of body he had undergone, produced a fever
ntery; by which, for ſome time, he was to-
abled.

n we conſider the ſituation of this place, and
ifications with which it was ſecured; the na-
rength of the country; the great number of
and floating batteries they had provided for
nce of the river; the ſkill, valour, ſuperior
nd uncommon vigilance of the enemy; their
us bodies of ſavages continually hovering
he poſts of the Engliſh, to ſurprize parties

of enterprize that bordered on deſperation. The ſtream was rapid; the ſhore ſhelving; the bank of the river lined with centinels; the landing place ſo narrow as to be eaſily miſſed in the dark; and the ground ſo difficult as hardly to be ſurmounted in the day-time, had no oppoſition been expected.

The previous ſteps being taken, and the time fixed for this hazardous attempt, admiral Holmes moved with his ſquadron farther up the river, about three leagues above the place appointed for the diſembarkation; that he might deceive the enemy, and amuſe Mr. de Bougainville, whom Montcalm had detached with 1500 men to watch the motions of that ſquadron: but the Engliſh admiral was directed to ſail down the river in the night, ſo as to protect the landing of the forces; and theſe orders he punctually fulfilled. On the 12th of September, an hour after midnight, the firſt embarkation, conſiſting of four compleat regiments, the light infantry, commanded by colonel Howe, a detachment of Highlanders, and the American grenadiers, was made in flat-bottomed boats, under the immediate command of the brigadiers Monckton and Murray. Without any diſorder the boats glided gently along; but, by the rapidity of the tide, and darkneſs of the night, they overſhot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place at which the diſembarkation was intended.

How far the ſucceſs of this attempt depended upon accident, may be conceived from the following particulars.—In the twilight two French deſerters were carried on board a ſhip of war, commanded by captain Smith, and laying at anchor near the North ſhore. They told him, that the garriſon of Quebec expected that night to receive a convoy of proviſions, ſent down the river in boats, from the detachment above, commanded by Mr. de Bougainville. Theſe deſerters ſtanding upon deck, and perceiving the Engliſh boats, with the troops, gliding down the river in the dark, began to ſhout, and make a noiſe; declaring

ey were part of the expected convoy. Cap-
h, who was ignorant of general Wolfe's de-
eving their affirmation, had actually given
point the guns at the Britiſh troops; when
al perceiving a commotion on board, rowed
e in perſon, and prevented the diſcharge,
uld have alarmed the town, and entirely
the attempt.

rench had poſted ſentinels along-ſhore, to
boats and veſſels, and give the alarm occa-
The firſt boat that contained the Engliſh
eing queſtioned accordingly, a captain of
egiment, who had ſerved in Holland, and
perfectly well acquainted with the French
and cuſtoms, anſwered, without heſitation,
? which is their challenging word, *la France;*
e at a loſs to anſwer the ſecond queſtion,
s much more particular and difficult. When
el demanded *a quel regiment?* of what re-
the captain replied, *de la Reine*, which he
accident, to be one of thoſe that compoſed
commanded by Bougainville. The ſoldier

rowers to put aſhore in the proper place, or at leaſt very near it.

As the troops landed, the boats were ſent back for the ſecond embarkation, which was ſuperintended by brigadier Townſhend. In the mean time colonel Howe, with the light infantry and the Highlanders, aſcended the woody precipices with admirable courage and activity; and diſlodged a captain's guard, which defended a ſmall intrenched narrow path, by which alone the reſt of the forces could reach the ſummit. Then they mounted, without further moleſtation from the enemy, and the general drew them up in order, as they arrived. Monſieur de Montcalm no ſooner underſtood that the Engliſh had gained the heights of Abraham, which in a manner commanded the town on its weakeſt part, than he reſolved to hazard a battle, and began his march without delay; after having collected his whole force from the ſide of Beauport.

General Wolfe, perceiving the enemy croſſing the river St. Charles, began to form his own line; the French had lined the buſhes and corn-fields in their front with 1500 of their beſt markſmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire, which proved fatal to many brave officers, thus ſingled out for deſtruction. This fire, indeed, was in ſome meaſure checked by the advanced poſts of the Britiſh line; who piqueered with the enemy for ſome hours before the battle began. Both armies were deſtitute of artillery, except two ſmall pieces on the ſide of the French, and a ſingle gun, which the Engliſh ſeamen had made ſhift to draw up from the landing-place. This was very well ſerved, and galled their column ſeverely. General Wolfe was ſtationed on the right, at the head of Bragg's regiment, and the Louiſbourg grenadiers, where the attack was moſt warm. As he ſtood conſpicuous in the front of the line, he had been aimed at by the enemy's markſmen; and received a ſhot in the wriſt, which, however, did not oblige him to

quit

field. Having wrapped a handkerchief round
, he continued giving orders without the leaſt
; and advanced at the head of the grena-
ith their bayonets fixed, when another ball
ately pierced the breaſt of this young hero,
in the arms of victory, juſt as the enemy
y! For, at this very inſtant, every ſeparate
of the Britiſh army ſeemed to exert itſelf for
ur of its own peculiar character. General
being ſlain, and, at the ſame time, Mr.
on dangerouſly wounded at the head of Laſ-
egiment, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf with
ble gallantry, the command devolved to bri-
ownſhend, who haſtened to the centre; and
he troops diſordered in the purſuit, formed
ain with all poſſible expedition. This neceſ-
was ſcarce performed, when M. de Bougain-
ith a body of 2000 freſh men, appeared in
of the Engliſh. He had begun his march
pe Rouge, as ſoon as he received intelligence
Britiſh troops had gained the heights of
n; but did not come up in time to have any

the garriſon of Quebec, retired to Trois Rivieres and Montreal.

This important victory was obtained at the expence of fifty men killed, including nine officers; and of about 500 men wounded; but the death of general Wolfe was a national loſs, and univerſally lamented.

Immediately after the battle of Quebec, admiral Saunders ſent up all the boats of the fleet, with artillery and ammunition; and ſailed up, with all the ſhips of war, in a diſpoſition to attack the lower town; while the upper part ſhould be aſſaulted by general Townſhend. But on the 17th of September, before any battery could be finiſhed, a flag of truce was ſent from the town, with propoſals of capitulation; which, being maturely conſidered by the general and admiral, were accepted and ſigned at eight next morning.

They granted the more favourable terms, as the enemy continued to aſſemble in the rear of the Britiſh army; as the ſeaſon was become wet, ſtormy, and cold; threatening the troops with ſickneſs, and the fleet with accident; and as a conſiderable advantage would reſult from taking poſſeſſion of the town while the walls were in a ſtate of defence.

The capitulation was no ſooner ratified, than the Britiſh forces took poſſeſſion of Quebec, and guards were poſted in different parts of the town, to preſerve order and diſcipline. The death of Montcalm, which was indeed an irreparable loſs to France, in all probability, overwhelmed the enemy with conſternation; and confounded all their councils: otherwiſe we cannot account for the tame ſurrender of Quebec to a handful of troops, even after the victory they had obtained: for the ſeaſon was ſo far advanced, that the Britiſh forces in a little time muſt have been forced to deſiſt, by the ſeverity of the weather, and even retire with their fleet before the approach of winter, which never fails to freeze up the river St. Laurence.

The

ity of Quebec being reduced, together with
rt of the circumjacent country, brigadier
nd, who had accepted his commiſſion with
ſs proviſo, that he ſhould return to England
d of the campaign, left a garriſon of 5000
men, victualled from the fleet, under the
d of brigadier Murray; and embarking with
Saunders, arrived in Great Britain about the
g of winter. As for brigadier Monckton, he
veyed to New York, where he happily reco-
his wounds.

the arms of Great Britain triumphed in Eu-
d America, her intereſt was not ſuffered to
in other parts of the world. This was the
ambition and activity, in which every ſepa-
ament ſeemed to exert themſelves with the
ger appetite of glory. The Eaſt Indies,
n the courſe of the preceding year, had been
re of operations carried on with various ſuc-
ibited nothing now but a ſucceſſion of tro-
the Engliſh commanders. During the ope-
by land, the ſuperiority at ſea was ſtill diſ-

eleven; but they had ſtill a greater advantage in number of men and artillery. Both ſquadrons fought with great impetuoſity, till about ten minutes after four, when the enemy's rear began to give way: this example was ſoon followed by their centre: and finally the van, with the whole ſquadron, bore to the ſouth ſouth-eaſt, with all the canvas they could ſpread. The Britiſh ſquadron was ſo much damaged in their maſts and rigging, that they could not purſue; ſo that M. d'Apche retreated at his leiſure unmoleſted. On the 15th, admiral Pocock returned to Madraſs, where his ſquadron being prepared by the 26th, he ſailed again to Pondicherry, and in the road ſaw the enemy lying at anchor in line of battle. The wind being off ſhore, he made the line of battle a-head, and for ſome time continued in this ſituation. At length the French admiral weighed anchor, and came forth; but inſtead of bearing down upon the Engliſh ſquadron, which had fallen to leeward, he kept cloſe to the wind, and ſtretched away to the ſouthward. Admiral Pocock finding him averſe to another engagement, and his own ſquadron being in no condition to purſue, he, with the advice of his captains, deſiſted, and meaſured back his courſe to Madraſs; while the French ſquadron made the beſt of their way to the iſland of Mauritius, in order to be refitted, having on board general Lally, and ſome other officers. Thus they left the Engliſh maſters of the Indian coaſt; a ſuperiority ſtill more confirmed by the arrival of rear-admiral Corniſh with four ſhips of the line, who had ſet ſail from England in the beginning of the year, and joined admiral Pocock at Madraſs on the 18th day of October.

The French were not the only enemies with whom the Engliſh had to cope in the Eaſt Indies. The great extenſion of their trade in the kingdom of Bengal, had excited the envy and avarice of the Dutch factory, who poſſeſſed a ſtrong fort at Chinchura in the river of Bengal; and reſolved, if poſſible, to engroſs the

lt-petre branch of commerce. Their ſcheme roved by the governor of Batavia, who himſelf with the execution of it; and for that choſe the opportunity when the Britiſh ſqua- l retired to the coaſt of Malabar. On pre- reinforcing the Dutch garriſons in Bengal, he l an armament of ſeven ſhips, having on oo European troops, and 600 Malayeſe, un- command of colonel Ruſſel. This armament touched at Negapatam, proceeded up the l arrived in the river of Bengal about the be- of October. Colonel Clive, who then re- Calcutta, had received information of their which he was reſolved, at all events, to defeat. plained to the Subah, who, upon ſuch appli- could not decently refuſe an order to the di- nd council of Hughley, implying, that this nt ſhould not proceed up the river. The co- the ſame time ſent a letter to the Dutch com- that as he had received information of their he could not allow them to land forces, and Chinchura. In anſwer to this declaration,

gave him to underſtand, that if he preſumed to paſs, he would ſink him without further ceremony. The Engliſh captain ſeeing them run out their guns, as if really reſolved to put the threats in execution, returned to Calcutta, where two other India ſhips lay at an anchor; and reported his adventure to colonel Clive, who forthwith ordered the three ſhips to prepare for battle, and attack the Dutch armament. The ſhips being properly manned, and their quarters lined with ſalt-petre, they fell down the river, and found the Dutch ſquadron drawn up in line of battle, in order to give them a warm reception; for which indeed they ſeemed well prepared: for three of them were mounted with 36 guns each; three of them with 26; and the ſeventh carried 16. The duke of Dorſet, commanded by captain Forreſter, being the firſt that approached them, dropped anchor cloſe to their line, and began the engagement with a broadſide, which was immediately returned. A dead calm unfortunately intervening, this ſingle ſhip was for a conſiderable time expoſed to the whole fire of the enemy; but a ſmall breeze ſpringing up, the Calcutta and the Hardwick advanced to her aſſiſtance, and a ſevere fire was maintained on both ſides, till two of the Dutch ſhips ſlipping their cables, bore away, and a third was driven aſhore. Their commodore thus weakened, after a few broadſides, ſtruck his flag to captain Wilſon; and the other three followed his example. The victory being thus obtained, without the loſs of one man on the ſide of the Engliſh, captain Wilſon took poſſeſſion of the prizes, the decks of which were ſtrewed with carnage, and ſent the priſoners to colonel Clive at Calcutta. The detachment of troops, which they had landed to the number of 1100 men, was not more fortunate in their progreſs. Colonel Clive no ſooner received intelligence that they were in full march to Chinchura, than he detached colonel Forde, with 500 men from Calcutta, in order to put a ſtop to their march. The Dutch advanced

harge with great reſolution and activity; but
e fire of the Engliſh artillery and battalion ſo
ly hot, that they ſoon gave way, and were
efeated.

e mean time, propoſals of accommodation
nt to him by the directors and council of the
factory at Chinchura, a negotiation enſued,
reaty was concluded to the ſatisfaction of all

Above 300 of the priſoners entered into the
of Great Britain: the reſt embarked on board
ps, which were reſtored as ſoon as the peace
fied, and ſet out on their return for Batavia.

navy in 1760 amounted to 120 ſhips of the
ſide frigates, fireſhips, ſloops, bombs, and

Of theſe ſhips 17 were ſtationed in the
dies, 20 for the defence of the Weſt In-
ands, 12 in North America, 10 in the Medi-
n, and 61 either on the coaſt of France, in the
s of England, or cruiſing in the Engliſh ſeas
protection of the Britiſh commerce. Notwith-
g theſe numerous and powerful armaments, the
who had not a ſhip of the line at ſea, were

actions of the preceding year, mentioned a ſmall armament equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of Mr. de Thurot; who, in ſpight of all the vigilance of the Britiſh commander ſtationed in the Downs, found means to eſcape from the harbour in the month of October, and arrived at Gottenburgh in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His inſtructions were to make occaſional deſcents upon the coaſt of Ireland; and, by dividing the troops, and diſtracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of Mr. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot conſiſted of five ſhips, one of which, called the Mareſchal de Belleiſle, was mounted with 44 guns; the Begon, the Blond, the Terpſichore, had 30 guns each; and the Marante carried 24. The number of ſoldiers put on board this little fleet, did not exceed 1270, excluſive of mariners to the number of 700: but in their voyage between Gottenburgh and Bergen they loſt company of the Begon, during a violent ſtorm. The intention of Thurot was to make a deſcent about Derry; but before this deſign could be executed, the weather growing tempeſtuous, they were driven out to ſea, and, in the night, loſt ſight of the Marante, which never joined them in the ſequel. After having been tempeſt-beaten for ſome time, the officers requeſted of Thurot, that he would return to France, leſt they ſhould all periſh by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this propoſal, and frankly told them, he could not return to France, without having ſtruck ſome ſtroke for the ſervice of his country. Nevertheleſs, in hope of meeting with ſome refreſhment, he ſteered to the iſland of Iſla, where the troops were landed; and here they found black cattle, and a ſmall ſupply of oatmeal, for which they payed a reaſonable price; and it muſt be owned, Thurot himſelf behaved with great moderation and generoſity.

this ſpirited adventurer ſtruggled with theſe
d difficulties, his arrival in thoſe ſeas filled
ole kingdom with alarm. Bodies of regular
nd militia were poſted along the coaſts of Ire-
l Scotland; and beſide the ſquadron of com-
Boys, who ſailed to the northward on pur-
purſue the enemy, other ſhips of war were
to ſcour the Britiſh channel, and cruize be-
cotland and Ireland. The weather no ſooner
d Thurot to purſue his deſtination, than he
om Iſla to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ire-
d made all the neceſſary preparations for a
which was accordingly effected, with 600
the 21ſt day of February. Lieutenant co-
nnings commanded four companies of raw
lined men at Carrickfergus. A regular at-
carried on, and a ſpirited defence made, un-
mmunition of the Engliſh failed: then co-
nnings retired in order to the caſtle; which,
, was in all reſpects untenable. Neverthe-
y repulſed the aſſailants in their firſt attack,
er the gate was burſt open; and ſupplied the

and Brilliant, under the command of the captains Clements and Logie. On February the 28th they deſcried the enemy, and gave chace, in ſight of the Iſle of Man; and about nine in the morning captain Elliot, in his own ſhip, engaged the Belleiſle, commanded by Thurot, although conſiderably his ſuperior in ſtrength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his conſorts were alſo engaged with the other two ſhips of the enemy. After a warm action maintained with great ſpirit on all ſides for an hour and a half, in which Thurot was killed; captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the Belleiſle, and, ſtriking her colours with his own hand, the commander ſubmitted: his example was immediately followed by the other French captains; and the Engliſh commodore, taking poſſeſſion of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramſay in the Iſle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. The name of Thurot was become terrible to all the trading ſea-ports of Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his ſquadron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings, as the moſt important victory could have produced.

The incidents of the war were much more important and deciſive in America. Brigadier-general Murray had been left to command the garriſon of Quebec, amounting to about 6000 men; a ſtrong ſquadron of ſhips was ſtationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, under the direction of lord Colvil, an able and experienced officer, who had inſtructions to reviſit Quebec in the beginning of ſummer, as ſoon as the river St. Laurence ſhould be navigable: and general Amherſt, the commander in chief of the forces in America, wintered in New York, that he might be at hand to aſſemble his troops in the ſpring, and recommence his operations for the entire reduction of Canada. The garriſon, however, within the walls of Quebec, ſuffered greatly from the exceſſive cold in the winter, and the want of vegetables and freſh proviſion,

inſomuch that, before the end of April, 1000 were dead of the ſcurvy, and twice that num- dered unfit for ſervice. Such was the ſitua- the garriſon, when Mr. Murray received un- l intelligence, that the French commander, valier de Levis, was employed in aſſembling y, which had been cantoned in the neighbour- Montreal; and determined to undertake the f Quebec, whenever the river St. Laurence be ſo clear of ice, that he might uſe his four , and other veſſels, by means of which he irely maſter of the river.

French accordingly landed, and Mr. Murray feated in an engagement with them. The therefore formed the ſiege of the place.

Colvil had ſailed from Halifax, with the der his command, but was retarded in his paſ- thick fogs, contrary winds, and great ſhoals loating down the river. Commodore Swanton, d ſailed from England with a ſmall reinforce- arrived about the beginning of May at the Iſle

French ſhips fled in the utmoſt diſorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran aſhore, and was burned at Point au Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other veſſels were taken or deſtroyed.

The enemy were ſo confounded and diſpirited by this diſaſter, and the certain information that a ſtrong Engliſh fleet was already in the river of St. Laurence, that in the following night they raiſed the ſiege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation. The reduction of Montreal followed ſoon after.

The French miniſtry had attempted to ſuccour Montreal, by equipping a conſiderable number of ſtoreſhips, and ſending them out in the ſpring under convoy of a frigate; but as their officers underſtood that the Britiſh ſquadron had ſailed up the river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took ſhelter in the bay of Chaleurs on the coaſt of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmoleſted. Captain Byron, who commanded the ſhips of war that were left at Louiſbourg, having received intelligence of them, ſailed thither with his ſquadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet conſiſted of one frigate, two large ſtore-ſhips, and nineteen ſail of ſmaller veſſels, the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great Britain: all theſe were deſtroyed, together with two batteries which had been raiſed for their protection. The French town, conſiſting of 200 houſes, was demoliſhed, and the ſettlement totally ruined.

The conqueſt of Canada being atchieved, nothing now remained to be done in North America, except the demolition of the fortifications of Louiſbourg on the iſland of Cape Breton; for which purpoſe, ſome able engineers had been ſent from England with the ſhips commanded by captain Byron. By means of mines artfully diſpoſed and well conſtructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbiſh; the

s levelled, and the ditches were filled. All
ery, ammunition, and implements of war,
veyed to Halifax; but the barracks were
ſo as to accommodate 300 men occaſionally;
hoſpital, with the private houſes, were left

admiral Holmes, who commanded at ſea, in
t Indies, took every precaution to ſecure the
Jamaica from inſult or invaſion, and alſo
d ſchemes for annoying the enemy. Having,
nonth of October, received intelligence that
nch frigates were equipped at Cape Francois
land of Hiſpaniola, in order to convoy a fleet
hant-ſhips to Europe, he ſtationed the ſhips
is command in ſuch a manner as was moſt
intercept this fleet: and by the prudent diſ-
of the admiral, ſupported by the gallantry of
ains, two large frigates of the enemy were
iz. the Sirenne and the Valeur; and three
d.

pirit of the officers was happily ſupported by

and the Engliſh captains took poſſeſſion of the four prizes. They afterward entered another harbour of that iſland, having firſt demoliſhed another fort; and carried off three more prizes. In their return to Antigua, they fell in with thirteen ſhips bound to Martinique with proviſions, and took them all without reſiſtance. About the ſame time, eight or nine privateers were taken by the ſhips which commodore Douglas employed in cruiſing round the iſland of Guadaloupe; ſo that the Britiſh commerce in thoſe ſeas flouriſhed under his care and protection.

No action of importance was in the courſe of this year atchieved by the naval forces of Great Britain in the ſeas of Europe. A powerful ſquadron ſtill remained in the bay of Quiberon, in order to amuſe and employ a body of French forces on that part of the coaſt; and interrupt the navigation of the enemy: though the principal aim of this armament ſeems to have been to watch and detain the few French ſhips, which had run into the river Villaine, after the defeat of Conflans; an object the importance of which will doubtleſs aſtoniſh poſterity.

Admiral Rodney ſtill maintained his former ſtation off the coaſt of Havre de Grace, to obſerve what ſhould paſs at the mouth of the Seine. In the month of July, while he hovered in this neighbourhood, five large flat-bottomed boats loaded with cannon and ſhot, ſet ſail from Harfleur in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they had ſet the Engliſh ſquadron at defiance; for the walls of Havre de Grace, and even the adjacent hills were covered with ſpectators, aſſembled to behold the iſſue of this adventure. Having reached the river of Caen, they ſtood backward and forward upon the ſhoals, intending to amuſe Mr. Rodney till night, and then proceed under cover of the darkneſs. He perceived their drift, and gave directions to his ſmall veſſels as ſoon as day-light failed, to make all the ſail they could to cut off the enemy's retreat; while he himſelf

ſtood

ith the larger ſhips to the ſteep coaſt of Port
The ſcheme ſucceeded to his wiſh. The
ſeeing their retreat cut off, ran aſhore at Port
where the admiral deſtroyed them, together
ſmall fort which had been erected for the
of this harbour. Each of thoſe veſſels was
in length, capable of containing 400 men for
paſſage. What their deſtination was, we can-
end to determine: but the French had pro-
great number of theſe tranſports; for ten
nto the river Orne leading to Caen; and in
nce of this diſaſter 100 were unloaded and
gain to Rouen. The cutters belonging to
dney's ſquadron ſcoured the coaſt toward
where a conſiderable fiſhery was carried on,
re they took or deſtroyed near 40 veſſels of
ble burden.

domeſtic tranſactions relating to the war, the
ſiderable was the equipment of a powerful
t deſtined for ſome ſecret expedition. The
re actually embarked with a great train of

while Mr. Coote ſhould carry on his operations by land. By this diſpoſition, and the vigilance of the Britiſh officers, the place was ſo hampered as to be greatly diſtreſſed for want of proviſions, even before the ſiege could be undertaken in form; for the rainy ſeaſon rendered all regular approaches impracticable. Lally made a gallant defence, and had he been properly ſupplied with proviſion, the conqueſt of the place would not have been ſo eaſily atchieved. He was obliged, however, to ſurrender the place at diſcretion.

By the reduction of Pondicherry the French intereſt was annihilated on the coaſt of Coromandel, and therefore it was of the utmoſt importance to the Britiſh nation. It may be doubted, however, whether colonel Coote, with all his ſpirit, vigilance, and military talents, could have ſucceeded in this enterprize, without the aſſiſtance of the ſquadron, which co-operated with him by ſea, and effectually excluded all ſuccours from the beſieged. It muſt be owned, for the honour of the ſervice, that no incident interrupted the good underſtanding which was maintained between the land and ſea officers; who vied with each other in contributing their utmoſt efforts toward the ſucceſs of the expedition.

While the arms of great Britain ſtill proſpered in every effort tending to the real intereſt of the nation, an event happened which, for a moment, obſcured the ſplendour of her triumphs. On the 25th day of October, 1760, George II. king of Great Britain, without any previous diſorder, died ſuddenly in his palace at Kenſington; at the age of ſeventy-ſeven, after a long reign of thirty-three years, diſtinguiſhed by a variety of important events, and chequered with a viciſſitude of character and fortune. He loved war as a ſoldier; he ſtudied it as a ſcience; and correſponded on the ſubject with ſome of the greateſt officers whom Germany had produced. The extent of his underſtanding, and the ſplendour of his virtue, we

preſume to aſcertain, nor attempt to diſ-
ith reſpect to his government, it very ſel-
ated from the inſtitutions of law; encroach-
private property; or interfered with the
adminiſtration of juſtice. The circumſtances
y mark his public character, were a predi-
his native country, and a cloſe attention to
al intereſts of the Germanic body: points
iples to which he adhered invincibly.

ſtpone giving the ſtate of the navy at this
propoſing to give a particular liſt of the Bri-
as it ſtood at the enſuing peace.

emiſe of the crown was no ſooner ſignified
retaries of ſtate, than Mr. Pitt repaired to
l communicated theſe tidings to his new
George III. grandſon to the late king, who
nded the throne in the 23d year of his age.
ch ſoever the new king might have diſap-
f thoſe meaſures which had involved the
ſuch an expenſive war on the continent of
affairs were ſo ſituated, that he could not
renounce that ſyſtem of politics with any

America was ſtill retained by Sir Jeffery Amherſt. Neither was any material change produced in the diſpoſition of the different ſquadrons which conſtituted the navy of Great Britain. Admiral Holborne's flag continued flying at Spithead. Sir Edward Hawke and Sir Charles Hardy were ſtationed in the bay of Quiberon. Sir Charles Saunders kept the ſea in the Mediterranean. The rear-admirals Stevens and Corniſh commanded one ſquadron in the Eaſt Indies; rear-admiral Holmes another at Jamaica; Sir James Douglas a third at the Leeward Iſlands; Lord Colvil a fourth at Halifax in Nova Scotia. Theſe were ſtationary; but other ſquadrons were equipped occaſionally, under different commanders; beſide the ſingle ſhips that cruiſed in and about the Channel, and thoſe that were ſtationed to protect the trade of Great Britain in different parts of the world.

Even from the beginning of winter, the ſingle ſhips that cruiſed in the Channel were conducted with ſuch care and dexterity, that they made prize of a great number of French privateers; a circumſtance that evinced their own vigilance and the enemy's activity. In the month of January, captain Elphinſton, of the Richmond, of 32 guns, fell in with the Felicite, a French frigate, of the ſame force, off the coaſt of Holland: a ſevere engagement began about ten in the morning, near Graveſande, about eight miles from the Hague, to which place the prince of Orange, general Yorke the Britiſh envoy, and the count d'Affry the French ambaſſador, repaired, with a great multitude of people, to behold the conflict. About noon both ſhips ran aſhore; nevertheleſs the action was ſtill maintained, until the enemy deſerted their quarters: they afterward abandoned the ſhip, which was entirely deſtroyed, after having loſt their captain and about 100 men, who fell in the diſpute. The Richmond ſoon floated, without any damage; and the victory coſt but three men killed, and thirteen wounded. The French

dly exclaimed againſt this attack as a viola-
he Dutch neutrality, and demanded ſignal
n for the inſult and damage they had ſuſ-
Accordingly the States General made ſome
ances to the court of London, which found
o remove all cauſe of miſunderſtanding on
ct. The Felicite was bound for Martinique,
luable cargo, in company with another fri-
he ſame force, which ſuffered ſhipwreck on
of Dunkirk.

courſe of the ſame month, captain Hood,
inerva frigate, cruiſing in the chops of the
deſcried a great ſhip of two decks ſteering
ſtward, and found it to be the Warwick, an
ſhip, which had carried ſixty cannon, and
en by the enemy. She was now mounted
rty-five guns, and commanded by Mr. le
e Belair, with a commiſſion from the French
Her crew amounted to about 300 men, in-
a detachment of ſoldiers; and he was bound
icherry in the Eaſt Indies. Captain Hood,
tanding her ſuperior ſize, attacked her with-

ding; the French reſolved to take advantage of the confuſion produced by this accident, and, running their boltſprit upon the taffaril of the Engliſh frigate, attempted to board her. In this deſign, however, they miſcarried, through the courage and activity of captain Nightingale; who found means to diſengage himſelf, and ſheered off to repair his rigging, which had greatly ſuffered in the engagement. The ſhip was no ſooner in proper condition, than he ranged up again cloſe to the enemy, and renewed the conteſt, which laſted a full hour: then the Entreprenant bore away. Captain Nightingale, though a ſecond time diſabled in his maſts and rigging, wore ſhip, ran within piſtol-ſhot, and began a third vigorous attack, which laſted an hour and a half before the enemy called for quarter. Fifteen of their men were killed, and about twice that number wounded. The victors loſt about half as many. The iſſue of all theſe engagements between ſingle ſhips, proves, to demonſtration, that the French mariners neither work their ſhips nor manage their artillery with that ſkill and dexterity which appear in the Engliſh navy: a circumſtance the more remarkable, as all the French ſeamen are regularly taught the practical part of gunnery; whereas no ſuch pains are taken with the ſailors of Great Britain.

In April, another French frigate, called the Comete, of 32 guns, and 250 men, juſt ſailed from Breſt, was taken to the weſtward of Uſhant by the Bedford, captain Deane. About the ſame period, and near the ſame place, a fourth frigate of the enemy, called the Pheaſant, manned with 125 mariners, was taken by captain Brograve, of the Albany ſloop; whoſe victory was the cheaper, as the crew of the Pheaſant had thrown 14 of her guns over-board during the chace. In the courſe of the ſame month, a large Eaſt India ſhip, fitted out from France, with 28 guns, and 350 men, fell in with the Hero and the Venus,

mmanded by the captains Forteſcue and
and were taken without oppoſition.
izers belonging to the ſquadron command-
e-admiral Saunders in the Mediterranean,
nguiſhed by the ſame ſpirit of enterprize
y. In the beginning of this very month,
mme, a French ſhip of 40 guns, being off
s Foreas, was taken by the Iſis, captain
who being unfortunately killed in the be-
f the action, the command devolved to
Cunningham: ſhe was brought into the
braltar. In July another exploit was per-
y a ſmall detachment from the ſquadron
ed by the ſame admiral. Captain Proby,
underer, together with the Modeſte, Thetis
urite ſloop, being ordered to cruiſe upon the
pain with a view to intercept the Achilles
on, two French ſhips of war, which lay in
our of Cadiz; they at length ventured to
h, and were deſcried by the Britiſh cruizers.
idnight, the Thunderer came up with the
which ſtruck, after a warm engagement of

In the afternoon, being then off Vigo, they diſcovered three ſail of ſhips ſtanding in for the land, one of the line of battle, and two frigates. They no ſooner deſcried captain Faulkner, than they bore down upon him, until within the diſtance of ſeven miles, when, ſeeing the Bellona and a frigate through the magnifying medium of a hazy atmoſphere, they miſtook them both for two-decked ſhips, and dreading the iſſue of an engagement, reſolved to avoid the encounter. For this purpoſe, they ſuddenly wore round, filled their ſails, and crouded away. Captain Faulkner, being by this time convinced of their ſize, and conjecturing, from the intelligence he had received, that the large ſhip was the Courageux (in which particular he was not miſtaken) he hoiſted all the canvas he could carry, and gave chace until ſunſet; when one of the French frigates hauling out in the offing, he diſplayed a ſignal to the Brilliant to purſue in that direction, and his order was immediately obeyed. They kept ſight of the enemy during the whole night, and at ſun-riſe had gained but about two miles upon them in a chace of fourteen hours; ſo that the French commodore might have ſtill avoided an engagement for the whole day, and enjoyed the chance of eſcaping in the darkneſs of the ſucceeding night; but he no longer declined the action. The air being perfectly ſerene, he now perceived that one of the Engliſh ſhips was a frigate; and the Bellona herſelf which was one of the beſt conſtituted ſhips in the Engliſh navy, lay ſo fluſh in the water as to appear at a diſtance conſiderably ſmaller than ſhe really was. The French commodore, therefore, hoiſted a ſignal for his two frigates to cloſe with and engage the Brilliant. At the ſame time he wore round, and ſtood for the Bellona under his topſails; while captain Faulkner advanced toward her with an eaſy ſail, and ordered his quarters to be manned. The ſea was undulated by a gentle breeze, which facilitated the working of the ſhips, and at the ſame time permitted

he full uſe of their heavy artillery. The
s were equal in burden, in number of guns,
weight of metal. The crew on board the
ux amounted to 700 men, able to ſtand to
arters; and they were commanded by M. du
mbert, an officer of approved valour and
The Bellona's compliment conſiſted of 550
nen, accuſtomed to diſcipline, and inured to
All the officers were gentlemen of known
nd the commander had on many occaſions
ſhed himſelf by his bravery and conduct.
on both ſides was ſuſpended till they were
muſket-ſhot of each other, and then the en-
it began with a dreadful diſcharge of fire-arms
llery. In leſs than nine minutes, all the Bel-
races, bowlings, ſhrowds, and rigging, were
ſhattered by the ſhot, and the mizen-maſt fell
ſtern, with all the men on the round-top;
vertheleſs, ſaved their lives, by clambering
port-holes of the gun-room. Captain Faulk-
prehenſive that the enemy would ſeize the
nity of his being diſabled, and endeavour to
gave orders for immediate boarding; an at-

whence they poured in a moſt terrible diſcharge, and maintained it without intermiſſion or abatement. Every ſhot took place, and bore deſtruction along with it. The ſides of the Courageux were ſhattered and torn by every ſucceſſive broadſide, and her decks were ſtrewed with carnage. About twenty minutes did the enemy ſuſtain the havock made by this battery, ſo inceſſantly plied and ſo fatally directed. At length it became ſo intolerable, that the French enſign was hauled down: the rage of battle ceaſed; the Engliſh mariners had left their quarters, and the officers congratulated each other on the ſucceſs of the day. At this juncture, a ſhot being unexpectedly fired from the lower tire of the Courageux, the Britiſh ſeamen ran to their quarters, and, without orders, poured in two broadſides upon the enemy, who now called for quarter, and an end was put to the engagement. The damage done to the rigging of the Bellona was conſiderable; but ſhe ſuffered very little in the hull, and the number of the killed and wounded did not exceed forty. The caſe was very different with the Courageux, which now appeared like a wreck upon the water. Nothing was ſeen ſtanding but her foremaſt and boltſprit; large breaches were made in her ſides; her decks were torn up in ſeveral parts; many of her guns were diſmounted; and her quarters filled with the mangled bodies of the dying and the dead. Above 220 were killed outright, and half that number was brought aſhore wounded to Liſbon, to which place the prize was conveyed. Captain Faulkner was not more commendable for his gallantry in the action, than for the humanity and politeneſs with which he treated his priſoners; whoſe grateful acknowlegment, and unſolicited applauſe, conſtitute the faireſt teſtimony that a man of honour can enjoy. Nor ought captain Logie of the Brilliant to be forgotten, whoſe valour and dexterity, in a great meaſure, contributed to the ſucceſs of his commodore. The two Engliſh captains

a liberal ſubſcription with the Britiſh factory
, for the relief of the wounded French pri-
ho, without this generous interpoſition, muſt
rved, as no proviſion was made by their
.

Weſt Indies, rear-admiral Holmes, com-
of the ſquadron at Jamaica, planned his
ith equal judgment and ſucceſs. Having
intelligence in the beginning of June, that
ips of war belonging to the enemy had ſailed
t Louis, and in particular, that the St. Anne
quitted Port au Prince; he forthwith made
ſpoſition of his ſquadron as was moſt likely
ept them. He fell in with and took the St.
beautiful new ſhip, pierced for 64 cannon,
nting only 40, manned with near 400 mari-
ſoldiers; and loaded with a rich cargo of
ndigo, and ſugar. Nor was the ſquadron
off the Leeward Iſlands, under the direction
mes Douglas, leſs alert and effectual in pro-
he Britiſh traders, and ſcouring thoſe ſeas
artinico privateers, of which he took a great

on the iſle of Aix, the great ſhips that protected this ſervice were attacked by a French armament from the Charante, conſiſting of ſix prames*, a few row-gallies, and a great number of launches crouded with men. They dropped down with the ebb, and placing themſelves between the iſle of d'Enet and Fort Fouras, played upon the Engliſh ſhips in Aix road, with 12 mortars, and 70 large cannon: but they met with ſuch a warm reception from the Britiſh ſquadron, that in a few hours they retreated to their former ſtation, where the water was too ſhallow for the Engliſh ſhips to return the attack.

Theſe were part of that armament which had loitered in the preceding year at Spithead, until the ſeaſon for action was elapſed. It had been a favourite ſcheme of the miniſter, to reduce the iſland of Belleiſle on the coaſt of Brittany, and this was the aim of the expedition. Belleiſle lies about four leagues from the point of Quiberon, about half way between Port Louis and the mouth of the Loire. It extends about ſix leagues in length, and little more than two in breadth; contains a pretty large town, called Palais, fortified with a citadel, beſide a good number of villages: and the whole number of inhabitants, excluſive of the garriſon, may amount to 6000, chiefly maintained by the fiſhery of pilchards. It was ſuppoſed the reduction of this iſland would be eaſily atchieved, and the conqueſt attended with manifold advantages.

The ſquadron equipped for this enterprize conſiſted of ten ſhips of the line, ſeveral frigates, two fireſhips, and two bomb-ketches, commanded by commodore Kepple, brother to the earl of Albemarle, a gallant officer, who had ſignalized himſelf on ſeveral occaſions, in the courſe of this and the laſt

* A prame is a long broad veſſel of two decks, mounted with 26 large cannon below, and 3 mortars above. They are rigged like ketches, and draw very little water.

he whole armament came to anchor in the
d of Belleiſle April 7th, where a diſpoſition
e for landing the forces. This attempt failed,
loſs of near 500 men, and about 50 mari-
otwithſtanding this unfavourable beginning,
ſcheme was laid, and the execution of it
with ſucceſs. On the 22d day of the month
orning, the troops were diſpoſed in the flat-
l boats, and rowed to different parts of the
s if they intended to land in different places:
attention of the enemy was diſtracted in ſuch a
that they knew not where to expect the de-
d were obliged to divide their forces at ran-
Mean while brigadier Lambert pitched upon
point of Lomaria, where captain Paterſon,
ead of Beauclerk's grenadiers, and captain
with a detachment of marines, climbed the
with aſtoniſhing intrepidity, and ſuſtained
of a ſtrong body of the enemy, until they
pported by the reſt of the Engliſh troops.
French abandoned their batteries, and re-

four battalions from Belleiſle, to join at Barbadoes a ſtrong body of forces from North America, together with ſome regiments and volunteers from Guadalupe and the Leeward Iſlands; thence to proceed, in conjunction with the fleet already on that ſtation, to the execution of the projected invaſion. This was doubtleſs an object of great importance, and might have been eaſily accompliſhed in the firſt attempt under the conduct of general Hopſon; but now the enterprize was encumbered by many difficulties. The iſland was ſtrengthened with new fortifications, a ſtrong body of troops, a numerous regulated militia, experienced officers, and plenty of proviſion, artillery, and ammunition.

War againſt Spain was declared January 4th, 1762.

The armament from North America and England, under the command of major-general Monckton and rear-admiral Rodney, amounting to 18 battalions, and as many ſhips of the line, beſide frigates, bombs, and fireſhips; which having rendezvouſed at Barbadoes in the month of December, proceeded from thence and anchored in St. Anne's Bay, in the eaſtern part of Martinique, after the ſhips of war had ſilenced ſome batteries which the enemy had erected on that part of the coaſt. In the courſe of this ſervice, the Raiſonable, a ſhip of the line, was, by the ignorance of the pilot, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence ſhe could not be diſengaged, though the men were ſaved, together with her ſtores and artillery.

The troops being landed at Cas des Navires, and reinforced with two battalions of marines, which were ſpared from the ſquadron, the general reſolved to beſiege the town of Fort-Royal; which was proſecuted with great bravery. The governor of the citadel, perceiving the Engliſh employed in erecting batteries on the different heights by which he was commanded, ordered the chamade to be beat, and ſurrendered the place by capitulation, on the 4th of February. The

narkable circumſtance of this enterprize was riſing boldneſs and alacrity of the ſeamen, force of arm, drew a number of heavy mor- ſhips cannon up the ſteepeſt mountains to a able diſtance from the ſea, and acroſs the ene- of fire, to which they expoſed themſelves azing indifference. Fourteen French priva- e found in the harbour of Port Royal; and greater number, from other parts of the iſland, ivered up to admiral Rodney, in conſequence apitulation with the inhabitants, who, in all pects, were very favourably treated.

rench were now expelled from all their ſettle- n North America, except that of Louiſiana, vas deemed an object of little or no impor- the ſeat of war was transferred from that t to the French iſlands, the conqueſt of e have already deſcribed; and it was now re- o make a vigorous impreſſion upon Spain, by attempting the reduction of the Havan- ch may be conſidered as the key of the bay ico: but alſo by making a deſcent on the

The deſign againſt Manilla was executed by rear-admiral Corniſh, which we ſhall recount.

For the defence of the Britiſh coaſt, and in order to anſwer the emergencies of war, a powerful ſquadron was kept in readineſs at Spithead, under the direction of Sir Edward Hawke; another rode at anchor in the Downs, under the command of rear-admiral Moore; and from theſe two were occaſionally detached into the channel, and all around the coaſts of the iſland, a number of light cruizers, which acted with ſuch vigilance and activity, that not a ſhip could venture from any of the French ſea-ports, without running the moſt imminent riſque of being taken.

Sir Charles Saunders was reinforced in ſuch a manner, as enabled him to give law in the Mediterranean, and either to prevent a junction of the French and Spaniſh fleets, or, if that ſhould be found impracticable, to give them battle when joined. Lord Colville was continued in the command of the ſquadron at Halifax in Nova Scotia, in order to protect the coaſt of North America, and the new conqueſts, in the gulph and river of St. Laurence. Sir James Douglas ſtill commanded the ſhips of war appointed for the defence of the Leeward Iſlands; and captain Forreſt, ſince the death of admiral Holmes, directed the ſmall ſquadron at Jamaica. Such was the general diſpoſition for the offenſive as well as the defenſive meaſures of the campaign; and the greateſt enemies of the miniſtry muſt allow it was planned with ſagacity, and maintained with reſolution.

A fruitleſs attempt had been made by the enemy to burn the Britiſh ſhips of war at anchor in the road of Baſque. They prepared three fire-veſſels, which being chained together, were towed out of the port, and ſet on fire with a ſtrong breeze that blew directly on the Engliſh ſquadron. This attempt, however, was made with hurry and trepidation; and the wind luckily ſhifting, drove them clear of the ſhips

were intended to deſtroy. They continued
or ſome time, after having blown up with
exploſion, and every perſon on board pe-

Gambier, of the Burford, arrived at Ply-
April with a large French Eaſt India ſhip
Iſle of Bourbon, laden with coffee and pep-
h had been taken by one of Sir George
ſquadron. In May, two Britiſh frigates,
ff Cape St. Vincent, made prize of the Her-
Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, bound from Lima to
aded with treaſure and valuable effects, by
the captors were enriched. Her cargo
to about one million ſterling, which was
ly more than had ever before been taken
e bottom: and the loſs of ſo much treaſure,
ginning of ſuch an expenſive war, muſt have
vere ſtroke on the court of Madrid. The
brought from Gibraltar to England, and
and ſilver being conveyed in covered wag-
London, was carried in proceſſion to the
ppening to arrive the ſame morning the
Wales was born, which was the 12th of

they took meaſures for retrieving the loſs; and this petty triumph of the enemy was of very ſhort duration. The armament fitted out in England for retaking Newfoundland, was rendered unneceſſary by the vigilance and activity of Sir Jeffery Amherſt and lord Colville, who commanded by land and ſea in North America.

In September, the Hunter ſloop of war, one of admiral Moore's cruizers, falling in with four Dutch merchant ſhips in the Channel, under convoy of a frigate of 36 guns, the Engliſh captain prepared to examine the lading of the Dutch veſſels, when the commander of the frigate interpoſing, declared he would not ſuffer any ſuch ſearch to be made. The other inſiſted upon the examination, but being prevented by ſuperior force, made a ſignal to the Diana and Cheſter ſhips of war, which happened to be in ſight, and they advanced accordingly. After ſome expoſtulation, the Dutch captain continuing obſtinate, the Diana fired a gun to bring him to, and he returned a whole broadſide. An engagement immediately enſued, and was maintained with great vivacity for about fifteen minutes, when the Dutchman thought proper to ſtrike his colours, having loſt his own noſe, and nine or ten men in the action. He was brought into the Downs, together with his convoy, which were found laden with contraband merchandize from Havre to Breſt. The Zephyr, a French frigate of 32 guns, bound to Newfoundland, with troops, artillery, ſtores, and ammunition, was alſo taken in the channel, by the Lion ſhip of war. In the beginning of November, a French ſhip of 20 guns, was taken by captain Ruthven, of the Terpſichore, after a ſharp action, in which he himſelf was wounded. The enemy loſt likewiſe the Oiſeau, another frigate of 26 guns, which fell in with captain Tonyn of the king's ſhip the Brune. A third French frigate, called the Minerve, was wrecked in the harbour of Villa Franca, through the pride, precipitation,

l ignorance of her commander. She had,
any with four French ſhips of war, given
the Sheerneſs frigate, captain Clarke, from
r, who took refuge in the harbour of Villa
and there anchored, the wind blowing freſh.
immediately followed by the enemy, when
in of the Minerve, actuated by an idle ſpirit
y and inſolence, reſolved to lie between him
hore, and ran his ſhip upon the rocks that
e eaſtern ſide of the harbour. On this me-
occaſion, captain Clarke, forgetting they
mies, obeyed the dictates of humanity, by
himſelf for their relief. He ſent his boats
to their aſſiſtance, and actually ſaved the
the greater part of their company: an act of
benevolence, for which he was thanked in
y the French commodore.

t the end of Auguſt, captain Hotham of the
chaced two Spaniſh ſhips into the bay of
in the neighbourhood of Cape Pinas; and
into the bay, came to an anchor in ſuch a
as to bring his guns to bear, not only upon

Britiſh cruiſers, particularly one tranſport, containing the beſt part of a regiment, deſigned to reinforce their colony of Louiſiana, which had engaged a good ſhare of their attention ſince the reduction of Canada.

The cruizers of Great Britain were not leſs alert in the ſeas of America. Captain Ourry of the Actæon, in the latitude of Tobago, took a large Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, bound to Lagueira, laden with artillery, ſtores, and ammunition. A fleet of 25 ſail of French merchant-ſhips, richly laden with ſugar, coffee and indigo, took their departure from Cape François for Europe, under convoy of four frigates. Five of theſe veſſels were ſurpriſed and taken in the night by ſome privateers of New York and Jamaica. Next day it was their misfortune to fall in with commodore Keppel, who made prize of their whole fleet and convoy, which were carried into the harbour of Port-Royal in Jamaica.

In the courſe of this war the French nation loſt 37 ſhips of the line, and 55 frigates; of theſe the Engliſh took 18 capital ſhips of war, and 36 frigates; and deſtroyed 14 of the line, and 13 frigates; five large ſhips and ſix frigates they loſt by accidents. On the other hand, the French took two, and deſtroyed three Engliſh frigates; and 13 capital Britiſh ſhips, and 14 frigates, were loſt by accident. Of merchant ſhips belonging to Great Britain, the enemy took 812, from the commencement of the war to the ceſſation of arms.

In September, the honourable Auguſtus Hervey and captain Nugent, arrived in London with diſpatches from the earl of Albermarle and ſir George Pococke. We have already obſerved that the armament under the conduct of thoſe two commanders had ſailed from Portſmouth in March; and, according to the general opinion, was deſtined to act againſt the iſland of Cuba. They were joined by a detachment of the fleet from Martinique, under Sir James Douglas; and, in conſequence of this junction, their

whole

orce conſiſted of 19 ſail of the line, 18 ſmaller war, and about 150 tranſports, having on bout 10,000 land forces and marines. With-dent or danger, on July 6th, the admiral lay at five leagues to the eaſtward of the Havanna, ving taken a Spaniſh frigate and a ſtore-ſhip aſſage. Having iſſued directions to the maſters ranſports, with reſpect to the diſembarkation rmy, and left commodore Keppel to ſuper-his ſervice, with ſix ſail of the line and ſome he bore away with the reſt of the fleet, and n off the harbour, where he deſcried 12 Spa-os of the line, with ſeveral trading veſſels. orning he embarked his marines in boats, and ſhew of landing about four miles to the weſt-the Havanna; while the earl of Albemarle with the whole army, between the rivers Boca-Coxemar, about ſix miles to the eaſtward of ro Caſtle, which was the enemy's chief for-the defence of the town and harbour. Three eſſels being anchored in ſhore, began to throw to the town. Though this invaſion of the

non, while a body of pioneers were employed to cut parallels in the wood, and form a line with faſcines to ſecure the guards from the fire of the enemy, which began to be very troubleſome. About 1000 choſen men of the enemy, with a detachment of armed negroes and mulattoes, landed on two diviſions to the right and left of the Moro, in order to deſtroy the works of the beſiegers: but they were repulſed by the piquets and advanced poſts, and retreated in great confuſion, with the loſs of 200 men, killed and taken.

The admiral's cruizers, who ſcoured the ſea round the whole iſland, brought in the Venganza frigate of 26 guns, the Marté of 18, and a ſchooner, laden with coffee. Sir James Douglas, who had parted from the admiral immediately after their junction, and ſteered his courſe to Jamaica, in a ſingle ſhip, now arrived off the Havanna, having under his convoy a fleet of merchant ſhips bound for England.

The parapet of Fort Moro was all of maſonry; the ditch of the front attacked, was ſeventy feet deep from the edge of the counterſcarp, and more than forty feet of that depth ſunk in the rock. The ſoil of the country in the neighbourhood, being very thin, afforded little earth; and as it was thought neceſſary to carry on the approaches by ſap, this method might have been found altogether impracticable, had not Sir James ſupplied the engineers with cotton bags, from ſome ſhips of his convoy, which were partly loaded with this commodity. Mean while, the enemy made ſuch a vigorous defence, that the ſiege was protracted beyond expectation; a conſiderable delay was likewiſe occaſioned by an unlucky accident. On July 3d, the principal battery of the beſiegers, chiefly conſtructed of timber and faſcines, being dried by the heat of the weather and the continual cannonade, took fire, and the flames raged with ſuch violence, that almoſt the whole work was conſumed. The beſiegers were ſubjected to various

other diſcouragements. Epidemical diſtempers, ſuch as never fail to attack the natives of Britain who viſit thoſe countries, began to make great havock, both in the army and the navy. Theſe were rendered more fatal by the want of neceſſaries and refreſhments. The proviſion was bad; and the troops were ill ſupplied with water. The great number of the ſick rendered the duty more fatiguing to thoſe that were well. In thoſe warm climates, the human body being in a ſtate of relaxation, is incapable of ſuch a degree of labour as it can bear in more northern latitudes; and the men are ſubject to a ſpecies of dejection, which always augments the general mortality: this was now increaſed by the delay of the troops from North America, which they had long expected to no purpoſe.

On the 2d of Auguſt, the ſecond diviſion of the tranſports, with the troops from North America, arrived; and this reinforcement added freſh vigour to the operations of the ſiege. In a few days, the ſeamen and ſoldiers belonging to four of the American tranſports, which had been wrecked in the ſtraights of Bahama, were brought off in five ſloops, detached by the admiral on this ſervice: but, at the ſame time, he received information that five other tranſports, having on board 350 ſoldiers of Anſtruther's regiment, and 150 provincial troops, were taken by a French ſquadron, near the paſſage between Maya Guanna, and the North Caicos. All the reſt of the troops, however, arrived in perfect health.

July 19th the beſiegers took poſſeſſion of the covered-way, before the point of the right baſtion, and a new ſap was begun at this lodgment. The only place by which the foot of the wall was acceſſible, happened to be a thin ridge of rock, left at the point of the baſtion, to cover the extremity of the ditch, which would otherwiſe have been open to the ſea. Along this ridge the miners paſſed, without cover, to the foot of the wall, where they made a lodgment with

with little loſs. Mean while, they ſunk a ſhaft without the covered-way, in order to form a mine for throwing the counterſcarp into the ditch, ſhould it be found neceſſary to fill it; and continued their former ſap along the glacis. In the night of the 21ſt a ſergeant and 12 men ſcaled the walls by ſurprize; but, the garriſon being alarmed before they could be ſuſtained, they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. Next day, at four in the morning, a ſally was made from the town, by 1500 men, divided into three detachments, who attacked the beſiegers in three different places, while a warm fire was kept up in their favour from the forts and their ſhipping in the harbour. After a warm diſpute, which coſt the Engliſh about fifty men killed or wounded, all their three parties were repulſed, and fled with ſuch precipitation, that a conſiderable number was drowned in the hurry of their retreat. On the 30th day of the month, about two in the morning, a floating battery was towed out into the harbour, and fired with grape-ſhot and ſmall arms into the ditch, though without any great interruption to the miners; and the cloſe fire of the covering party ſoon compelled the enemy to retire.

In the afternoon, two mines were ſprung by the beſiegers, with ſuch effect, that a practicable breach was made in the baſtion; and orders were immediately given for the aſſault. The troops mounted with great intrepidity, and, forming on the top of the breach, drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts, after a ſhort, though very warm, diſpute; in which about 130 Spaniards were killed, including ſeveral officers of diſtinction. Don Louis de Velaſco, governor of the fort, had diſtinguiſhed himſelf from the beginning of the ſiege, by ſuch activity and courage, as attracted the admiration and eſteem even of his enemies. In this laſt action, he did all that could be expected from the moſt romantic gallantry; and fell by a ſhot he received in defending the colours of

The marquis Gonzales, who was ſecond in
d, likewiſe loſt his life on this occaſion.
oo of the garriſon threw down their arms, and
de priſoners: the reſt were either killed or
, in attempting to eſcape to the Havanna.
nt-colonel Stuart, who commanded the at-
t but 2 lieutenants, and 12 men.

eduction of the Moro was not immediately
with the ſurrender of the Havanna; on the
, the governor of the place now directed his
againſt the fortreſs which they had loſt. On
of Auguſt, at day-break, about 45 cannon
ortars began to play againſt the town and the
which laſt was ſilenced before ten; in another
north baſtion was almoſt diſabled. About
he afternoon, white flags were hung out all
e place, as well as on board the admiral's
he harbour; and, in a little time, a flag of
ived at the head quarters, with propoſals of
ion. The governor ſtickled hard to obtain
n to ſend the ſhips to Spain, and to have the
declared neutral: but neither of theſe points

So much treaſure intercepted by the Engliſh, firſt in the ſhip Hermione, and now in the iſland of Cuba, muſt have been a ſevere ſtroke upon the king of Spain: but the ruin of his navy was of much greater importance, and even that but a trifle in compariſon to the loſs of the Havanna; the port at which all their galleons and flota, loaded with the riches of Mexico and Peru, rendezvouſed in their return to Old Spain; the port which abſolutely commanded the only paſſage by which their ſhips could ſail from the bay of Mexico to Europe. The reduction of the Havannah, therefore, was an acquiſition, that not only diſtreſſed the Spaniards in the moſt eſſential manner, by ſtopping the ſources of their wealth, but likewiſe opened to the conquerors an eaſy avenue to the centre of their American treaſures. In no former war had Great Britain acquired ſuch large ſums at the expence of her enemies. Her ſucceſs in the Eaſt Indies is ſaid to have brought into England near ſix millions in treaſure and jewels, ſince the commencement of hoſtilities: but every million thus acquired, ſhe expended tenfold in the courſe of her ſubſidies and expeditions.

The loſs of the Havanna, with the ſhips and treaſure there taken, was not the only diſaſter ſuſtained by Spain in the ſhort courſe of the war, which ſhe had ſo imprudently declared againſt Great Britain. She received another dangerous wound in the Eaſt Indies by the loſs of Manilla, a conſiderable ſettlement on Luconia, the largeſt of the Philippine iſlands. This city is the centre of the Spaniſh trade, from whence two large ſhips are ſent annually acroſs the vaſt Pacific ocean to Acapulco, on the coaſt of Mexico, laden with the ſpices, ſtuffs, jewels, and other rich merchandize of India. (See our account of the Spaniſh American trade, in vol. 1. and Anſon's voyage in vol. 3.)

Againſt this ſettlement, a plan of attack was formed at Madraſs, to be executed by part of the ſquadron of vice-admiral Corniſh, and a few battalions under the command of brigadier-general Draper, who had

ed himſelf in the defence of Madraſs, when it ſieged by the enemy. Vice-admiral Corniſh d a ſtrong battalion of ſeamen and marines; the whole force amounted to 2300 effective

forces, with the ſtores and artillery, being em- the admiral ſailed in two diviſions about the ng of Auguſt, and on the 23d of September ed in the bay of Manilla, where they found emy but ill prepared for a ſiege, and much d at this unexpected viſit. The governor was bbiſhop, who ſtiles himſelf captain-general of lippine iſlands: but the garriſon, amounting men of the royal regiment, was commanded marquis de Villa-Medina, a brigadier-general, w reinforced it with a body of 10,000 Indians, e province of Pampanga, a fierce and ſavage

admiral, having ſounded the coaſt, diſcovered nient place for landing the troops, about two o the ſouthward of Manilla. The proper diſ- s being made, and the three frigates Argo

from being in a condition to inveſt the city on all ſides, were obliged to confine their operations to one corner, leaving two thirds of it open to all manner of ſupplies. The front, which the general reſolved to attack, was defended by the baſtions of St. Diego, and St. Andrew; a ravelin, which covered the royal gate, a wet ditch, a covered way, and a glacis. The baſtions were in good order, mounted with a great number of fine braſs cannon: but the ravelin was not armed; nor the covered way in good repair: the glacis was too low, and the ditch was not carried round the capital of the baſtion of St. Diego. The breadth of the ditch was about thirty yards, but the depth of water did not exceed five feet. It was ſounded by a detachment, headed by captain Fletcher, who begged leave to undertake this dangerous enterprize, which he atchieved in the midſt of the enemy's fire, with the loſs of three men. Some ſtraggling ſeamen having been murdered by the ſavages, the governor ſent out a flag of truce on the 27th, to apologize for theſe barbarities, and requeſt the releaſe of his own nephew, who had been lately taken in the bay, by the boats of the fleet. Next day, while lieutenant Fryar, with a flag of truce, conducted this priſoner to the town, a detachment of the garriſon, intermixed with Indians, ſallied out to attack one of the poſts of the beſiegers: when the ſavages, without reſpecting the law of nations, or the ſacred character of an officer, under the protection of a flag of truce, fell upon Mr. Fryar, with the moſt inhuman fury, murdered him on the ſpot, and mortally wounded the Spaniſh gentleman who endeavoured to protect his conductor. In their attack, they were ſoon repulſed by the Britiſh party that defended the poſt, who were ſo exaſperated by their barbarity, that they gave them no quarter.

Meanwhile ſeveral mortars bombarded the town day and night, without ceaſing; and the engineers were employed in erecting batteries to play upon their

At length the greater part of their Indians, ged by repeated defeats, returned to their bitations. The fire from the garriſon grew nd all their defences appeared to be in a ruin- lition. On the 5th of October, the fire of the s was ſo well directed, that the breach became ble; and it was hoped the garriſon would de- capitulation: but they ſeemed to be obſtinate en, without courage or activity: they had ted themſelves in repairing their works; and y neglected all means of obtaining favourable without having taken the reſolution to defend ch; ſo that the Engliſh general made a diſpo- ſtorming the town.

he 6th, at four o'clock in the morning, the leſtined for this ſervice, filed off from their , in ſmall bodies, to avoid ſuſpicion, and gra- ſſembling at the church of St. Jago, conceal- ſelves in the place of arms, and the parallel the church and the battery. Meanwhile, arker maintained a cloſe fire upon the works

man deſerters. Theſe aſſailants mounted the breach with incredible courage and rapidity; while the Spaniards, on the baſtion, retired ſo ſuddenly, that it was imagined they depended entirely on their mines. Captain Stephenſon was immediately ordered to examine the ground; but this precaution was needleſs. The Engliſh troops penetrated into the town with very little oppoſition, the governor, with the principal magiſtrates, retiring into the citadel. This retreat was in itſelf imprudent, becauſe they did not ſo much as attempt either to defend themſelves or to make their eſcape; and it was accordingly attended with the moſt diſagreeable conſequences. Colonel Draper, having no offer of capitulation or ſurrender made him, could not prevent his troops, for ſome hours, from making the city feel all the rapaciouſneſs to which a city taken by ſtorm is ſubjected from the common men; and thoſe he commanded, we may eaſily ſuppoſe, excepting the few regulars among them, were of the moſt unruly kind. At laſt, the citadel being in no condition of defence, the archbiſhop and the magiſtrates ſurrendered themſelves priſoners at diſcretion. The marquis de Villa-Medina, with the reſt of the Spaniſh officers, were admitted as priſoners of war, on their parole of honour; and all the Indians were diſmiſſed in ſafety. The ſucceſs of the victors was the more agreeable, as it was obtained with very little bloodſhed; their loſs in the action not exceeding 20 men.

Manilla was no ſooner poſſeſſed by the Britiſh forces, than the admiral went on ſhore to conſult with general Draper on this great event; and to ſettle a capitulation, that might ſave ſo fine a city from deſtruction: but a draught of terms, in the name of the archbiſhop, the royal audience, and the city and commerce of Manilla, was preſented, which were ſo unſuitable to their deſperate ſituation, that they were rejected as unſatisfactory and inadmiſſible. The Engliſh commanders then took the pen, and dictated the

s on which the city of Manilla ſhould be
from plunder, and the inhabitants main-
their religion, liberties, and properties; to
e Spaniards conſented. In conſequence of
tulation, the town and port of Cavite, with
ls and forts depending upon Manilla, were to
ndered to his Britannic majeſty; and four
of dollars paid as a ranſom for the city of
and the effects of the inhabitants. All the
orces employed in this expedition were but
ufficient to garriſon theſe important con-
which were atchieved with ſo little loſs, that
ve one hundred men were killed in the whole

cquiſition of Luconia, with its towns, trea-
rtillery, ſtores, iſlands, and dependencies, was
compleat by another fortunate event. Ad-
rniſh no ſooner underſtood by letters taken
alley with the Spaniſh governor's nephew, that
eon Philippina was arrived from Acapulco at
an, than he ſent the Panther and Argo in
her. On the 30th of October, being off the

capture was a valuable addition to the conqueſt, and a freſh wound to the enemy.

At no period of time had the Spaniſh monarchy ſuffered ſuch grievous and mortifying diſaſters, as thoſe ſhe ſuſtained in the courſe of this year, from a war into which ſhe was precipitately plunged, againſt all the dictates of ſound policy and caution, meerly to gratify the private inclinations of her ſovereign.

The recovery of St. John's, in Newfoundland, was likewiſe numbered among the ſucceſſes which gave a luſtre to the Britiſh arms in the courſe of this autumn; and was regained without much trouble or loſs.

Thus the operations of war were proſecuted with unremitting ardour in the Eaſt and Weſt Indies; while the king ſtill perſiſted in his reſolution to embrace the firſt opportunity of re-eſtabliſhing peace, which, excluſive of motives of humanity, he thought abſolutely neceſſary for the advantage of his own people. He ſaw them exhauſting their blood and treaſure in quarrels, not their own, upon the continent of Germany; and that this fatal drain could not be effectually ſtopped, but by a general pacification. The national debt was encreaſed to ſuch an enormous burden, as ſeemed to threaten the immediate ruin of public credit, which a peace alone could prevent. The original ſcope of the war, namely, the ſecurity of the Britiſh colonies in America, was fully accompliſhed; forty ſhips of the line were rendered uſeleſs by hard ſervice: 30,000 recruits were wanted for the army; and the war had occaſioned ſuch a ſcarcity of men, that, during the preceding year, it had been found impracticable to raiſe above 1500 recruits for the eſtabliſhed regiments, though great premiums had been offered to engage men in the ſervice. Theſe conſiderations reinforced the other reaſons which induced his majeſty to wiſh for peace; and his ſentiments were warmly eſpouſed by all the members of his council.

The

g of Sardinia is ſaid to have offered his beſt
reviving the negotiation between the courts
and Verſailles; and, in all probability, his
was cordially embraced by both. Certain
agreed to treat in good earneſt, and to ſend
o each other, a perſon of the firſt rank,
the powers and character of ambaſſador
otentiary. The duke of Bedford being
this purpoſe, by the king of Great Britain,
France in the beginning of September;
e ſame time, the duke de Nivernois arrived
d with the ſame character from his moſt
ajeſty. Many difficulties were levelled by
deſire of peace, which animated both mo-
The humours and intereſts of their German
nger obſtructed the progreſs of the nego-
hich now turned only upon the re-eſtabliſh-
eace between England and the houſes of
The king of Pruſſia delivered from two
enemies, in conſequence of his late accom-
with Ruſſia and Sweden, was now in a con-
ake care of himſelf: beſide, that ſyſtem was

officer, and he was to be joined by other ſhips, particularly a Portugueſe frigate, to proceed on an expedition to the South Seas. In December 1762, the whole ſquadron arrived in the river Plata; which they found much better prepared to receive them than they had imagined. The expedition was originally planned for getting poſſeſſion of Buenos Ayres; but finding the navigation of the river very difficult, they reſolved, before they proceeded farther, to attack Nova Colonia; a colony on the north ſide of the river Plate, which the Spaniards had ſome time before taken from the Portugueſe: an Engliſh pilot, whom they found on board a Portugueſe ſhip, undertaking to bring the commodore within piſtol-ſhot of the chief battery on ſhore. On the 6th of January 1763, the Lord Clive made the ſignal for engaging, and ſoon after anchored under the fire of the eaſtmoſt battery of the place, while the Ambuſcade was ſeverely handled by the fire of the middle and weſtmoſt batteries, and from ſome Spaniſh frigates. A moſt fierce cannonading began on both ſides, which laſted from eleven in the forenoon till three in the afternoon; when the enemy's fire, that had been before kept up very ſteadily, began to flag, and they themſelves to retire to the eaſtmoſt battery, as the place of greateſt ſafety. In this ſtate of the engagement, when the Engliſh expected every moment to ſee the Spaniſh colours ſtruck, the Lord Clive was found to be on fire. No ſooner did the flames appear, than it was eaſy to perceive that it was impoſſible to extinguiſh them. In an inſtant the attack was diſcontinued: the Ambuſcade, with vaſt difficulty, got clear of the other ſhip's flames, but was little better than a wreck, having received a great number of ſhot between wind and water. As to the crew of the Lord Clive, ſome periſhed in the water, ſome in the flames, and many by the enemy's fire, which recommenced on the occaſion: ſo that no more than 78 of 340, the complement of the ſhip when the engagement began, eſcaped with their lives, the ſhip

about eight in the evening. The fate of y ſufferers was the more affecting, as it e been certain deſtruction for any of the to have moved to their relief. The Am- n danger of ſinking every moment, found top her leaks in the river Plate, and to he Portugueſe ſettlement of Rio de Janeiro, ſs of 24 killed. It ought however to be that ſuch of the Lord Clive's crew as e ſhore, were humanely received, treated, ed, by the Spaniards, whoſe reſentment be extinguiſhed in the calamity of their

initive treaty of peace was ſigned at Paris ry 10th, 1763; and the terms of it were ntageous to Great Britain and her allies, which were agreed to by the late miniſter. e acknowleged that Great Britain, by ex- e frontiers of Canada, to the middle of the gained a large tract of fertile country he banks of that river, beſide the advantage avigation upon it, and the poſſeſſion of the

have no reaſon to complain of its ſeverity, as it reſtores them to the poſſeſſion of all the places they had at the beginning of the war, on condition that they ſhall maintain neither forts nor forces in the kingdom of Bengal: thus they will enjoy all their former advantages in trade, without the temptation and expence of forming ſchemes of conqueſt and dominion.

The demolition of the works belonging to the harbour of Dunkirk, is no doubt a ſenſible mortification to France, though of little conſequence to England, while a ſquadron of ſhips is kept at anchor in the Downs. It became an object of ſome conſideration in the war of queen Anne, as a neſt of privateers that infeſted the channel; and was afterward uſed as an inflammatory term of faction. The danger that may threaten England from Dunkirk, does not depend upon veſſels which could be received into the harbour; but muſt ariſe from a ſtrong ſquadron of ſhips of the line, which may always lie at anchor in the road.

The liberty of cutting logwood in the bay of Honduras, granted to the ſubjects of Great Britain, was undoubtedly a great point gained in their favour; but their obliging themſelves to demoliſh their fortifications on that coaſt, was a tacit acknowlegement that the privilege was not founded upon right, but derived from favour. The ceſſion of Florida, with the forts of St. Auguſtine and Penſacola, to Great Britain, was an object of much greater importance. It extended the Britiſh dominions along the coaſt to the mouth of the Miſſiſippi. It removed an aſylum for the ſlaves of the Engliſh colonies, who were continually making their eſcape to St. Auguſtine. It deprived the Spaniards of an eaſy avenue, through which they had it in their power to invade Georgia and Carolina; it afforded a large extent of improveable territory, a ſtrong frontier, and a good port in the bay of Mexico, both for the convenience of trade,

nnoyance of the Spaniards in any future
But neither the ceſſion of Florida, nor the
on of the right to the fiſhery, nor the per-
anted to the Engliſh logwood cutters, nor
ation of Portugal; nor all theſe articles to-
n ever be eſteemed equivalent to the reſti-
he Havanna; for which, indeed, the Spa-
rch had no ſuitable compenſation to make,
iſmembring his kingdom; unleſs he had
o the ſcale with his other conceſſions, that
navigation, without ſearch, to the Britiſh
the coaſt of New Spain. The crown of
much favoured by the article which ſti-
hat the conqueſts, not included in the treaty
ceſſions or reſtitutions, ſhould be reſtored
mpenſation. Neither France nor Spain had
nent on foot, from which they could expect
cquiſition or ſucceſs; whereas the miniſtry
d had great reaſon to believe that the iſland
a was already reduced.

whole, the treaty, though it might have
re favourable in ſome articles, certainly

The Royal Navy of GREAT BRITAIN as it ſtood at the cloſe of the Year 1762.

N. B. Thoſe in *Italics* were taken from the French or Spaniards.

FIRST RATES.	Guns.
Guns	
100 Britannia	
100 Royal George	
100 *R. Sovereign*	
SECOND RATES.	
90 Blenheim	
90 Duke	
90 St. George	
90 Namur	
90 *Neptune*	
90 Ocean	
90 Prince	
90 Princeſs Royal	
84 Royal William	
90 Sandwich	
90 Union	
THIRD RATES.	
64 Africa	
64 *Alcide*	
74 Arrogant	
64 Bedford	
64 *Belliqueux*	
74 Bellona	
64 Belleiſle	
64 *Bienfuiſant*	
70 Buckingham	
70 Burford	
80 Cambridge	
64 Captain	
74 *Centaur*	
70 Chicheſter	
74 Cornwall	
74 Culloden	
64 Defiance	
66 Devonſhire	
70 Dorſetſhire	
74 Dragon	
74 Dublin	
64 Elizabeth	
64 Eſſex	
74 Fame	
80 *Foudroyant*	
70 Grafton	
64 Hampton-Court	
74 Hercules	
74 Hero	
74 Kent	
74 Lenox	
74 *Magnanime*	
68 Marlborough	
74 Mars	
64 *Modeſte*	
64 Monmouth	
64 Naſſau	
80 Newark	
74 Norfolk	
70 Northumberland	
70 Orford	
64 Pr. Frederick	
80 Princeſs Amelia	
60 Princeſs Mary	
64 Revenge	
74 Shrewſbury	
70 Somerſet	
74 Sterling-Caſtle	
74 *Superb*	
70 Swiftſure	
74 *Temeraire*	
70 Temple	
74 Terrible	
74 Thunderer	
74 Torbay	
64 *Trident*	
74 Valiant	
70 Vanguard	
74 Warſpight	
FOURTH RATES.	
60 Achilles	
60 America	
60 Anſon	
50 Antelope	
50 Aſſiſtance	
50 Centurion	
50 Chatham	
50 Cheſter	
Dreadnought	
50 Deptford	
60 Dunkirk	
60 Edgar	
50 Falkland	
50 Falmouth	
60 *Firme*	
60 *Florentine*	
50 Guernſey	
50 Hampſhire	
60 Jerſey	
60 *Intrepide*	
50 *Iſis*	
60 Lion	
60 Medway	
60 Montague	
50 Norwich	
60 Nottingham	
50 *Oriflame*	
60 Panther	
60 Pembroke	
50 Portland	
50 Preſton	
60 Prince of Orange	
60 Rippon	
50 Romney	
50 Rocheſter	
50 Saliſbury	
50 Sutherland	
60 Weymouth	
50 Wincheſter	
60 Windſor	
60 York	
FIFTH RATES.	
32 Adventure	
32 Alarm	
32 *Arethuſa*	
32 Æolus	
32 *Bologne*	
32 Boſton	
32 *Blonde*	
36 Brilliant	
32 *Creſcent*	
38 *Danae*	
32 *Diana*	
44 Dover	
32 *Emerald*	
44 Enterprize	
32 *Flora*	
44 Goſport	
32 Juno	
32 Lark	
44 Launceſton	
30 Loce	
44 Lynn	
36 *Melampe*	
32 Minerva	
32 Montreal	
32 *Niger*	
36 Pallas	
44 Penzance	
44 Phœnix	
44 Prince Edw.	
32 Quebec	
44 *Rainbow*	
36 *Renown*	
32 *Repulſe*	
32 Richmond	
32 Saphire	
32 Southampton	
32 Stag	
32 Thames	
32 *Thetis*	
30 Torrington	
32 Tweed	
36 Venus	
32 *Veſtal*	
44 Woolwich	
SIXTH RATES.	
28 Actæon	
28 *Active*	
20 Aldborough	
24 *Amazon*	
28 *Aquilon*	
28 Argo	
24 Arundel	
28 Boreas	
28 Cerberus	
24 Coventry	
20 Deal-Caſtle	
24 Dolphin	
24 *Echo*	
20 Flamborough	
24 Fowey	
24 Garland	
20 Gibraltar	
20 Glaſgow	
20 Greyhound	
24 Hind	
24 Kennington	
28 Levant	
24 Lively	
28 Liverpool	
28 Lizard	
24 Ludlow Caſtle	
28 Maidſtone	
24 Mercury	
28 Milford	
24 Nightingale	
24 Portmahon	
20 Roſe	
24 Rye	
20 Scarborough	
20 Seaford	
20 Seahorſe	
28 Shannon	
24 Sheerneſs	
24 Solebay	
20 *Syren*	
24 Surprize	
28 Tartar	
24 *Trepſichore*	

Guns.		Guns.		
14	Grampus	8	Savage	Infernal
10	Granado	14	Senegal	*Fire-Sh.* no Guns.
8	Goree	14	Sardome	Ætna
8	Happy	8	Speedwell	Cormorant
8	Hazard	10	Spy	Grampus
14	Hornet	14	Swallow	Lightning
14	Hound	14	Swift	Pluto
10	Hunter	14	Swan	Raven
14	Jamaica	16	Tamer	Roman Emperor
10	King's Fisher		Terror	Proserpine
8	Laurel	10	Thunder	Salamander
6	Lurcher	14	Trial	Strombolo
18	Merlin	14	Vulture	Vesuvius
16	Mortar	8	Wasp	YACHTS.
18	Nautilus	16	Weazle	10 Dorset
8	Peggy	8	Wolf	8 Fubbs
10	Pomona	10	*Zephir*	8 Katherine
10	Otter	BOMB VESSELS.		Augusta
14	Pelican	Basilisk		STORESHIPS.
14	Porcupine	Blast		20 Crown
18	Postillion	Carcass		24 South-Sea Castle
Prize 8	Ranger	Firedrake		
	Racehorse	Furnace		
14	Saltash			

Ships out of Commission and building.

Names.	Rates.	Guns.	Names.	Rates.	Guns.	Names.
Albion	5	44	Eltham	3	84	Ramillies
Asia	5	44	Expedition	3	64	Royal Oak
Augusta	3	80	*Formidable*	4	60	Rupert
Anglesea	4	50	Gloucester	4	50	Ruby
Aurora	5	44	Glory			R. Charlotte Yacht
Fleur	6	28	Guadaloupe			

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building